



1895



SEVENTH CONGRESS

LEXINGTON, VA

E184  
S4S4  
v. 7



THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES

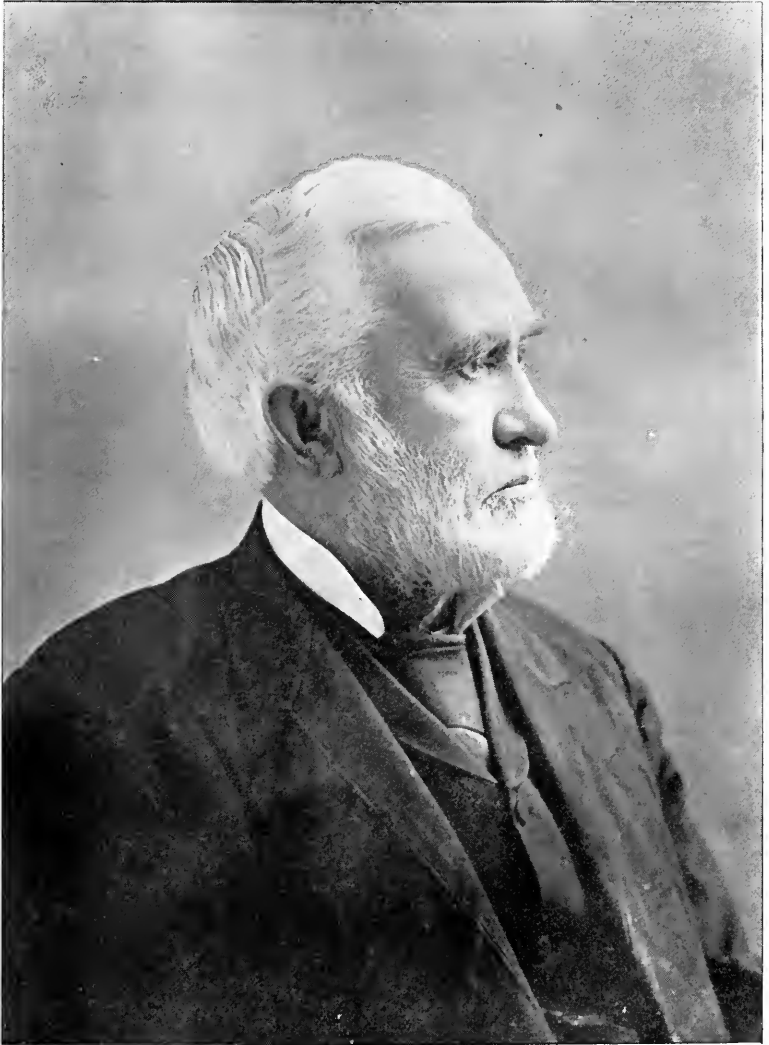












HON JOHN M. SCOTT.



# THE SCOTCH-IRISH IN AMERICA.

---

PROCEEDINGS AND ADDRESSES

OF THE

SEVENTH CONGRESS,

AT

LEXINGTON, VA., JUNE 20-23, 1895.

---

PUBLISHED BY ORDER OF

THE SCOTCH-IRISH SOCIETY OF AMERICA.

---

NASHVILLE, TENN.:  
BARBEE & SMITH, AGENTS.

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

AT LOS ANGELES

3 1895

---

COPYRIGHT, 1895.  
SCOTCH-IRISH SOCIETY OF AMERICA.

---

AMERICAN SOCIETY OF  
SCOTCH-IRISH SOCIETY

## CONTENTS OF VOLUME VII.

## PART I.

	PAGE.
FRONTISPIECE—ENGRAVING OF JUDGE JOHN M. SCOTT.	
OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.....	1
EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.....	3
LIFE MEMBERS.....	4
CONSTITUTION AND BY-LAWS.....	5
COMMITTEES OF THE LOCAL ORGANIZATION .....	9
CONTRIBUTORS TO EXPENSE FUND.....	10
THE SEVENTH CONGRESS. By A. C. Floyd .....	11
A LEXINGTON IMPRESSION.....	19
IMPRESSIONS OF A DELEGATE.....	20

*PROCEEDINGS.*

## FIRST SESSION OF THE CONGRESS.

Opening exercises.....	22
Judge McLaughlin's address of welcome .....	23
Gov. O'Ferrall introduced by Judge McLaughlin.....	24
Gov. O'Ferrall's address of welcome.....	24
President Bonner's response.....	28
Remarks of Dr. MacIntosh.....	29
President Bonner's introduction of Hon. Joseph A. Waddell.....	31
President Bonner's thanks to the ladies .....	31
Invitation to the reception.....	31

## SECOND SESSION OF THE CONGRESS.

Devotional exercises.....	32
President Bonner's introduction of Prof. White.....	33
Nominations of new members.....	33
Dr. Graham's paper, read by Dr. Bryson .....	34
Invitation of Virginia Military Institute .....	35

## BUSINESS MEETING.

Devotional exercises.....	35
Report of the Executive Committee, including financial statement..	36
Report of the Auditing Committee.....	40
Appointment of Committee on Nominations.....	40
Election of State Secretaries .....	41
Report of Committee on Nominations.....	41
Election of a Vice President for Massachusetts.....	43
Mr. Carlisle elected State Secretary for Indiana .....	43
Nomination and election of new members .....	44
Discussion of references to authors .....	44
Dr. Hall's suggestion concerning editorial notices .....	46

(iii.)

## iv.

## THE SCOTCH-IRISH IN AMERICA.

THIRD SESSION OF THE CONGRESS.	PAGE.
Devotional exercises.....	48
President Bonner's introduction of Dr. Bryson.....	48
Invitation to hold the next Congress in Harrisburg delivered by Hon. M. W. McAlarney.....	49
Invitation to Denver read by Dr. MacIntosh.....	51
Invitations referred to the Executive Committee.....	52
President Bonner's introduction of Dr. Hall.....	52
Dr. Hall's address.....	53
Prof. Quarles's address.....	58
Nomination and election of new members.....	60
FOURTH SESSION OF THE CONGRESS.	
Devotional exercises.....	60
Hon. A. C. Gordon introduced by President Bonner.....	61
President Bonner's introduction of Prof. Macloskie.....	62
Dr. Ruffner's paper submitted by Dr. MacIntosh.....	62
Nomination and election of new members.....	63
Paper on Gen. Benjamin Logan, submitted by Mr. Bruce.....	63
FIFTH SESSION OF THE CONGRESS.	
Devotional exercises.....	64
Dr. Hervey McDowell introduced by President Bonner.....	65
President Bonner's introduction of Dr. MacIntosh.....	65
Mr. Heim Bruce introduced by President Bonner.....	65
Hon. Henry St. George Tucker's address.....	66
Report of Committee on Resolutions.....	69
Harrisburg announced as the next place of meeting.....	70
Benediction by Dr. Bryson.....	70
LETTERS.	
Invitations from Harrisburg, Pa.....	72
Invitations from Colorado.....	72
Invitation from San José, Cal.....	75

## PART II.

## ADDRESSES.

SCOTCH-IRISH OF THE VALLEY OF VIRGINIA. By Hon. Joseph A. Waddell, of Staunton, Va. Description of the Valley; Gov. Spotswood's expedition; first German settlers; John Lewis and his band; description of the first settlers of Augusta County; first Presbyterian minister; first military organization; original county court; punishments inflicted on law breakers; French and Indian war; battle of Point Pleasant; founding of Augusta Academy in 1749, and its evolution into Washington and Lee University; the Revolutionary War; all the Scotch-Irish were patriots; officers and men furnished the Continental army; European origin of the settlers; why they did not stay in Pennsylvania; sketches of some of

the most prominent men; furnished many noted ministers; some of the distinguished families; emigrants to Kentucky; Gen. Sam Houston, Gov. McNutt, and Zachary Taylor among the great men the Valley has given to the nation; the Valley people as they now are; a reproduction of a scene from "Cotter's Saturday Night"..... 79

THE PRESIDENTS OF THE WASHINGTON COLLEGE IN VIRGINIA. By Rev. Henry Alexander White, Ph.D., D.D. Outline sketch of the history of the school under its various names; Augusta Academy founded by Robert Alexander; Rector William Graham head of the school when it first received the name of Liberty Hall Academy; the school endowed by Washington and the name of Washington Academy given to it; Dr. George A. Baxter, first President of Washington College; his personal appearance and characteristics; some of the great men whose minds he trained; President Louis Marshall, M.D., brother of Chief Justice John Marshall; did not hold the position long; President Henry Vethake, LL.D., afterwards connected with the University of Pennsylvania; President Henry Ruffner, D.D., LL.D.; pen picture of him; sketch of his origin and career; patronage of the school greatly extended; some of the books which he wrote; some of the scholars who received direction from him; President George Junkin, D.D.; sketch of him by Mrs. Margaret J. Preston, poetess of the South; poem to his memory; President Robert E. Lee; prostrate condition of the college when the great Confederate General became its President; motives that prompted him to accept the position; the influence of his example; how he lived and labored; growth of the college under his guidance; some of the benefactors of the institution ..... 100

THE BROTHERS ROGERS. By W. H. Ruffner, LL.D., of Lexington, Va. Four brothers who were all eminent in science; their ancestry; sketch of their father, Patrick K. Rogers, who was himself a college professor; the brothers educated at William and Mary College; Sketch of James Blythe Rogers, a great chemist and Professor of Chemistry in the University of Pennsylvania; William Barton Rogers succeeded his father as professor in William and Mary College; dominant family tendency led him into natural science; a strong and original investigator; first State Geologist of Virginia; the first scientist to read, describe, and publish to the world the true rock strata of America; divides the honors with his brother, Henry; his reports did incalculable service to science, and were of inestimable value in the development of Virginia's natural resources; professor in the University of Virginia; his works on scientific subjects of various kinds; his last years spent in Boston; Henry Darwin Rogers made Professor of Geology in the University of Pennsylvania while comparatively young; appointed State Geologist of New Jersey before he was twenty-seven years old; made geological surveys of New Jersey and Pennsylvania while his brother William was engaged in doing the same service for Virginia; all four brothers engaged in the same kind of work simultaneously; no

	PAGE.
ginia; powder conveyed from Pittsburg to Kentucky; stops Indian raids by carrying war into their own country; his campaign against the British and Indians authorized by the government of Virginia; how he raised the necessary troops; his force consisted of only one hundred and thirty-five men; splendid character of the soldiers; how he captured Kaskaskia; Cahokia voluntarily surrendered; Hamilton's savage plan; Rogers's schemes to defeat him; graphic picture of the march to Vincennes; complete victory for the Americans; great results of Clark's success; his last expedition against the Indians; treaties which he made with the Indians: his last years not happy; left penniless and deserted; his grave at Louisville . . . . .	210
GEN. BENJAMIN LOGAN. By Mrs. Margaret Fleming Rogers. Gen. Logan's ancestry; born in Augusta County, Va.; no means of obtaining an education; his removal to Abingdon, Va.; his marriage to Ann Montgomery; takes part in the Boquet expedition; his settlement in Kentucky; one of the very first of the pioneers; defense of his fort; heroic adventures; expedition against Chillicothe, O.; fight with the Indians; expedition against the Indians of the Northwest; his children and descendants; members of the State conventions and of the Legislature; great qualities as a citizen. . . . .	236
ROBERT GRAY, OF ROCKINGHAM. By Miss Anne H. Ruffner, of Lexington, Va.; pen picture of the great lawyer; born in County Donegal, Ireland; educated at Winchester and Princeton; appointed Commonwealth's Attorney, 1811; on one side or the other of all great cases; became very wealthy; refused to enter politics; some extracts showing esteem in which he was held by the bar; married Miss Isabella Lockhart Waterman. . . . .	242
<i>CLOSING EXERCISES OF THE CONGRESS.</i>	
Services opened by Dr. John S. MacIntosh—Psalm c. read and sung—Reading of the Scripture; prayer by Dr. J. H. Bryson—Psalm lxxviii. read and expounded by Dr. MacIntosh—Dr. John Hall's sermon—Psalm xix. sung by the congregation—benediction by Dr. John Hall. . . . .	247
<i>IN MEMORIAM.</i>	
Adam Gillespie Adams. . . . .	270
Bryce Stewart. . . . .	272
A. S. Latty. . . . .	274
William P. Clarke. . . . .	274
James McWhorter McRee. . . . .	275
George Morrow. . . . .	276
William Holmes. . . . .	277
William G. Means. . . . .	277
John Reid . . . . .	277
John Satterfield. . . . .	277
Rev. Charles Scott. . . . .	277
John Taylor . . . . .	277
Capt. James G. Shields. . . . .	277
Rev. A. P. Happer. . . . .	277

CONTENTS OF VOLUME VII.

ix.

<i>LIST OF MEMBERS.</i>		PAGE.
The Scotch-Irish Society of America.....		278
The Scotch-Irish Society of California.....		367
The Scotch-Irish Society of Pennsylvania.....		372
The Scotch-Irish Society of Alabama.....		378
The Scotch-Irish Society of Kentucky.....		379
The Scotch-Irish Society of Atlanta.....		381
The Scotch-Irish Society of Georgia.....		384
The Scotch-Irish Society of Tennessee.....		384
The Scotch-Irish Society of Virginia.....		386
The Scotch-Irish Society of North Carolina.....		387
The Scotch-Irish Society of Iowa.....		387
—		
CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.....		389
CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.....		390
CONTENTS OF VOLUME III.....		391
CONTENTS OF VOLUME IV.....		392
CONTENTS OF VOLUME V.....		394
CONTENTS OF VOLUME VI.....		395





# THE SCOTCH-IRISH IN AMERICA.

## PART I.

### OFFICERS OF THE SCOTCH-IRISH SOCIETY OF AMERICA.

#### *President.*

ROBERT BONNER, New York City.

#### *Vice President General.*

REV. JOHN S. MACINTOSH, D.D., Philadelphia, Pa.

#### *First Vice President at Large.*

T. T. WRIGHT, Nashville, Tenn.

#### *Second Vice President at Large.*

REV. J. H. BRYSON, D.D., Huntsville, Ala.

#### *Secretary.*

A. C. FLOYD, Chattanooga, Tenn.

#### *Treasurer.*

JOHN McILHENNY, Philadelphia, Pa.

#### *Vice Presidents for States and Territories.*

*Massachusetts.*—JOHN A. AIKEN, Greenfield.

*Connecticut.*—HON. D. S. CALHOUN, Hartford.

*New Hampshire.*—HON. LEONARD A. MORRISON, Canobie Lake.

*New York.*—DR. JOHN HALL, New York City.

*Pennsylvania.*—COL. A. K. McCLURE, Philadelphia.

*New Jersey.*—HON. THOMAS N. McCARTER, Newark.

- Ohio*.—HON. W. H. HUNTER, Steubenville.  
*Illinois*.—HON. J. M. SCOTT, Bloomington.  
*Iowa*.—HON. P. M. CASSADY, Des Moines.  
*Florida*.—DR. GEORGE TROUP MAXWELL, Jacksonville.  
*Alabama*.—IRWIN CRAIGHEAD, Mobile.  
*Michigan*.—HON. B. M. CUTCHEON, Grand Rapids.  
*Texas*.—HON. SAM P. COCHRAN, Dallas.  
*Minnesota*.—HON. S. J. R. McMILLAN, St. Paul.  
*Maine*.—HON. JOSIAH H. DRUMMOND, Portland.  
*Indiana*.—HON. J. B. WHITE, Fort Wayne.  
*Nebraska*.—HON. W. H. ALEXANDER, Omaha.  
*California*.—REV. FRANK P. THOMPSON, Redwood.  
*Virginia*.—HON. WILLIAM WIRT HENRY, Richmond.  
*West Virginia*.—MR. JAMES ARCHER, of Brooke County; post office, Steubenville, O.  
*North Carolina*.—HON. S. B. ALEXANDER, Charlotte.  
*Georgia*.—COL. G. W. ADAIR, Atlanta.  
*Mississippi*.—RT. REV. HUGH MILLER THOMPSON, Jackson.  
*Louisiana*.—HON. WILLIAM PRESTON JOHNSTON, New Orleans.  
*Kentucky*.—DR. HERVEY McDOWELL, Cynthiana.  
*Oregon*.—REV. THOMAS McCLELLAND, Forest Grove.  
*Canada*.—REV. STUART ACHESON, Toronto.  
*Ontario, Canada*.—HON. A. T. WOOD, Hamilton.

*State Secretaries.*

- New Jersey*.—PROF. GEORGE MACLOSKIE, Princeton.  
*Kentucky*.—HELM BRUCE, Louisville.  
*Texas*.—W. HUGH HUNTER, Dallas.  
*Iowa*.—MR. W. H. FLEMING, Des Moines.  
*Ohio*.—TOD B. GALLOWAY, Columbus.  
*Michigan*.—JAMES B. MCKAY, Detroit.  
*Alabama*.—FRANK P. GLASS, Montgomery.  
*West Virginia*.—HON. JOHN FREW, Wheeling.  
*New York*.—JOHN SINCLAIR, No. 1 Broadway, New York City.  
*Indiana*.—C. A. CARLISLE, South Bend.

**EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.**

**ROBERT BONNER**, *President.*

**DR. JOHN S. MACINTOSH**, *Vice President General.*

**A. C. FLOYD**, *Secretary.*

**JOHN MCILHENNY**, *Treasurer.*

} *ex officio members.*

**PROF. GEORGE MACLOSKIE**, Princeton, N. J.

**MR. HENRY WALLACE**, Des Moines, Ia.

**DR. JOHN W. DINSMORE**, San José, Cal.

**DR. J. H. BRYSON**, Huntsville, Ala.

**DR. ROBERT PILLOW**, Columbia, Tenn.

**MR. HELM BRUCE**, Louisville, Ky.

**MR. W. HUGH HUNTER**, Dallas, Tex.

### LIFE MEMBERS.

---

MR. ROBERT BONNER, New York City.  
REV. DR. JOHN HALL, New York City.  
HON. A. T. WOOD, Hamilton, Ontario, Canada.  
PROF. A. L. PERRY, Williamstown, Mass.  
COL. W. A. HERRON, Pittsburg, Pa.  
DR. WILLIAM C. SHAW, Pittsburg, Pa.  
MR. J. KING McLANAHAN, Hollidaysburg, Pa.  
REV. JOHN S. MACINTOSH, D.D., Philadelphia, Pa.  
PROF. GEORGE MACLOSIE, Princeton, N. J.  
COL. THOMAS T. WRIGHT, Nashville, Tenn.

CONSTITUTION AND BY-LAWS AS AMENDED AND  
ADOPTED AT PITTSBURG.

CONSTITUTION.

*Article I.*

The name of this Association shall be the Scotch-Irish Society of America.

*Article II.*

The purposes of this Society are the preservation of Scotch-Irish history and associations, the increase and diffusion of knowledge regarding the Scotch-Irish people, the keeping alive of the characteristic qualities and sentiments of the race, the promotion of intelligent patriotism, and the development of social intercourse and fraternal feeling.

*Article III.*

Any person above the age of twenty-one years, who is of Scotch-Irish descent, shall be eligible to membership in this Society.

*Article IV.*

The officers of the Society shall be a President, Vice President General, two Vice Presidents at large, a Secretary and a Treasurer, with Vice Presidents for each State, Territory, and Province, and the District of Columbia.

*Article V.*

The President, Vice President General, Vice Presidents at large, Secretary and Treasurer, shall be elected by ballot at the annual sessions of the Congress. The Vice Presidents for the States, Territories and Provinces, and the aforesaid District, shall be chosen in such manner as each Congress shall direct.

*Article VI.*

There shall be a National Council of the Society, composed of the officers named in Article IV.

*Article VII.*

During the Congress at which their terms of office begin, the National Council shall choose an Executive Committee, to consist of the President, Vice President General, Secretary and Treasurer, and seven other members of the Society.

*Article VIII.*

The annual Congress of the Society shall be held at such time and place as may be determined by the Executive Committee.

*Article IX.*

This Constitution may be altered, amended or repealed only by a majority vote of the members of the Association present and voting at the annual Congress, or at a special meeting called for that purpose after twenty days' notice in writing to the members.

*Article X.*

The Executive Committee shall have authority to establish by-laws, rules and regulations for the government of the Society, subject to the revision of the annual Congress.

## BY-LAWS.

*Section I.*

1. Any person eligible to membership may send his application to the Secretary with suitable reference and annual dues, and, upon a favorable report of the Membership Committee, shall become a member of the Society.

2. The annual dues up to January 1, 1891, shall be \$2.00, but thereafter shall be \$3.00, for which each member shall be entitled to the annual volume and other publications of the Society.

3. The payment at one time of \$100.00 shall constitute a life member, who shall be exempted from all annual dues.

4. The financial year of the Society shall end the 31st day of March of every year. Any member whose subscription shall remain unpaid at that date, no satisfactory explanation being given, may be dropped from the roll after thirty days' notice. Such members shall be restored upon fresh application and the payment of all sums due the Society.

5. The Executive Committee may, by a two-thirds vote of their number, suspend for just cause, or remove altogether any person from the roll of the Society.

*Section II.*

1. A majority of the members who shall have reported their arrival to the proper officer at the place of meeting, shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of the business of the Congress.

*Section III.*

1. The President, or, in his absence, one of the national Vice Presidents, in the order named, shall preside at all meetings; but should all these officers be absent, or from any reason be unable to act, a Chairman shall be chosen for the special occasion.

2. The Vice President General shall be especially charged with the duty of extending the membership and influence of the Society, and organizing branch Societies under the direction of the Executive Committee.

3. The Vice Presidents at large shall assist the Vice President General in the discharge of his duties, and co-operate with the Secretary and Treasurer to the utmost of their ability in the fulfillment of their respective duties.

4. The Vice Presidents for States, Territories and Provinces shall act as the official heads and representatives of the Society in their respective territories, and shall use their official influence in furthering its interests therein.

5. The Secretary shall keep an accurate roll of the members of the Society; preserve a record of all its proceedings; conduct its general correspondence; collect its funds; keep its seal and valuable papers; present at each Congress a necrological report, and see that its orders are properly carried out. His salary shall be fixed each year by the Executive Committee.

6. The Treasurer shall have custody of the funds of the Society; they shall be deposited in some bank to the credit of the Society, and shall be drawn thence only on the Treasurer's check for purposes of the Society. Out of these funds he shall pay such sums as may be ordered by the Congress or the Executive Committee. He shall keep a true account of receipts and expenditures, and render report of the same at each annual meeting of the Congress, when his accounts shall be audited by a committee appointed for that purpose.

*Section IV.*

The Executive Committee shall carefully carry out all the directions issued by the Congress; they shall have full powers in the affairs of the Society, not disposed of at the annual meeting; they shall appoint whatever committees deemed necessary; they shall, in conjunction with the Vice Presidents for the States and Territories, and also with the Secretaries of branch organizations, industriously seek out and carefully preserve all historical materials interesting and valuable

to our Society, and, so far as ability and means will allow, spread information concerning the past achievements and present aims and condition of the Scotch-Irish race.

*Section V.*

1. Branch organizations whose objects are in harmony with those of this Society may become and remain affiliated with the same by the annual payment of one dollar for each paying member of said branch association.

2. Installments of this sum may be sent at any time by said branch organization to the Secretary of this Society, who shall at once forward for every dollar so paid one of our annual volumes to such persons as said branch society may designate.

3. Such branch organizations shall each year furnish a list of their paid-up members to the Secretary of this Society before the annual Congress, and this shall constitute the basis of representation.

4. Every branch organization complying with the foregoing conditions shall be entitled to one delegate in the annual Congress for every five of its paid-up members.

*Section VI.*

No official correspondence shall be carried on nor any invitations issued on behalf of the Society except through the regular officers or the Executive Committee of the Scotch-Irish Society of America.



COMMITTEES OF THE LOCAL ORGANIZATION HOLDING  
THE SCOTCH-IRISH CONGRESS AT LEXINGTON, VA.

OFFICERS OF THE SCOTCH-IRISH SOCIETY OF ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY.

JUDGE WILLIAM McLAUGHLIN, *President*;  
JUDGE W. P. HOUSTON,  
HON. WILLIAM A. ANDERSON, } *Vice Presidents*;  
JOHN L. CAMPBELL, *Secretary and Treasurer*.

CENTRAL EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

FRANK T. GLASGOW, H. D. CAMPBELL,  
W. A. ANDERSON, D. C. HUMPHREYS,  
H. A. WHITE.

FINANCE COMMITTEE.

J. K. EDMONDSON, W. C. STUART,  
J. A. GRAHAM.

COMMITTEE ON TRANSPORTATION.

W. A. ANDERSON, A. T. BARCLAY,  
S. O. CAMPBELL.

ENTERTAINMENT AND RECEPTION COMMITTEE.

W. G. McDOWELL, S. T. MORELAND,  
E. A. MOORE, P. M. PENICK,  
REID WHITE, W. S. HOPKINS,  
T. E. McCORKLE, W. T. SHIELDS,  
S. H. LETCHER, L. L. IRVINE,  
A. N. MYERS, MRS. T. L. PRESTON,  
MRS. SUE DAVIDSON, MRS. J. A. HARRISON.

COMMITTEE ON BUILDINGS.

A. L. NELSON, D. C. HUMPHREYS,  
C. A. GRAVES.

DECORATION COMMITTEE.

MISS ANNIE WHITE, MISS ANNIE RUFFNER,  
MRS. E. W. NICHOLS, MRS. MATTIE HOSKINS,  
JAMES LEWIS HOWE, G. D. LETCHER.

COMMITTEE ON MUSIC.

MISS BELLE WHITE, MRS. A. D. ESTILL,  
MISS KATIE HOPKINS, MISS SALLIE PRESTON,  
MISS LUCY PRESTON.

## THE SCOTCH-IRISH IN AMERICA.

## COMMITTEE ON SPEAKERS.

W. P. HOUSTON,	H. A. WHITE,
A. HOGUE,	J. A. HARRISON,
J. R. TUCKER.	

## PRESS COMMITTEE.

H. D. CAMPBELL,	J. A. QUARLES,
E. W. FAY,	M. W. PAXTON,
E. H. BARCLAY.	

## COMMITTEE ON INVITATIONS.

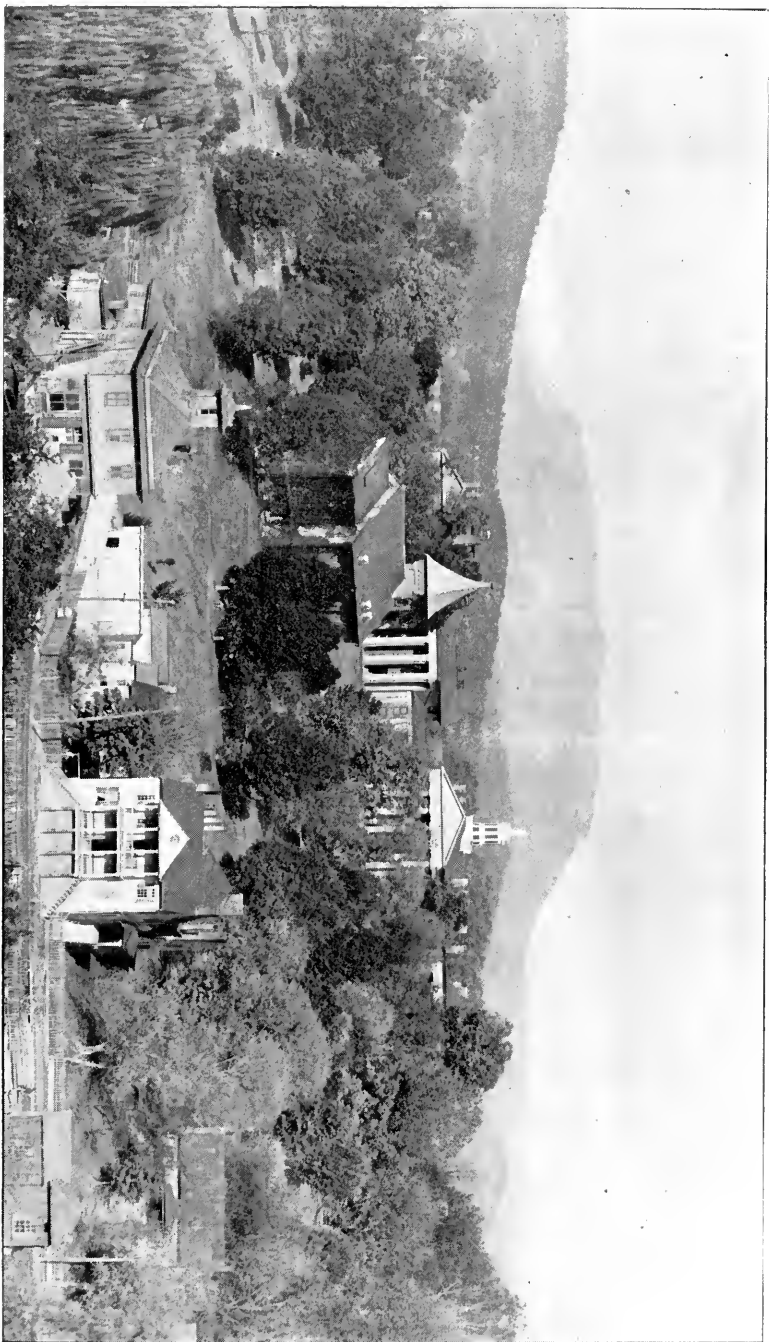
D. C. HUMPHREYS,	W. A. ANDERSON,
H. D. CAMPBELL.	

---

 CONTRIBUTORS TO THE EXPENSE FUND.
 

---

All the funds incident to the entertainment of the Congress were furnished by Washington and Lee University, and most of the delegates were entertained as guests in the hospitable homes of Lexington.



WASHINGTON AND LEE UNIVERSITY.



## THE SEVENTH CONGRESS.

---

BY A. C. FLOYD.

---

"WASHINGTON and Lee, the Scotch-Irish University of the South," was the title of a valuable paper read before the Second Congress of the Scotch-Irish in America at Pittsburg in 1889 by Prof. H. A. White. The fame of this celebrated institution of learning was of course known in a general way to the members of our Society, but not until its history was fully recited by Prof. White, one of the most learned and honored members of its Faculty, did they realize how distinctively Scotch-Irish had been its composition and its characteristics.

The two noble Virginians whose names have been bestowed upon it are known of all the world to have been of pure English extraction; and this, upon first impression, would naturally lead the uninformed to conclude that the school is the product of the Cavalier stock and influence; but it is English only in name.

The original germ from which it grew was planted by a Scotch-Irishman, and at each stage of its development, from its inception as Augusta Academy until Robert E. Lee became its President in 1865, Scotch-Irishmen stood at its head. Augusta Academy, the first name by which it was known, was founded in 1749; in 1782 it became Liberty Hall Academy, and in 1813 Washington College. The ruins of Liberty Hall Academy are still standing at Lexington in sight of the present university buildings.

Washington's name was given it in 1813, not only because of the reverence in which his name was held, but because he conferred upon it its first endowment. At Gen. Lee's death his name was linked with that of Washington in the title of the institution.

From the beginning of its history down to the present day nearly all the professors connected with the school, and the great majority of its students, have been of Scotch-Irish stock. This has been caused by the fact that Lexington is situated

about the center of the Valley of Virginia, which was originally settled by Scotch-Irish people, and there has been little admixture of other blood. In no part of the United States has the Ulster stock been preserved in greater purity; in none have the characteristics of the race and its traditions been so well kept up. The ties of family and the pride of genealogy are more marked among them than in any other section of the American continent.

The influence of such a school on such a people could not be productive of other than splendid results. To trace these results, however, or to recite in detail the story of the institution would be to repeat the history of all that has been greatest and best in the Old Dominion, and to trench on ground which has been admirably covered by scholarly papers in this and in former volumes. The foregoing facts have been touched on, only to indicate why Lexington was chosen as the place for holding the Seventh Congress of our Society.

The invitation was extended by the Directors of Washington and Lee University, but the citizens of the town joined heartily with them and coöperated in all the arrangements for the occasion. There was no hesitancy on the part of the National Executive Committee in accepting the invitation, because each member of it recognized at once the superior advantages of Lexington as a place of meeting.

This decision having been reached, the Scotch-Irish of Rockbridge County were organized without delay to provide for the entertainment of the Congress. The officers of this society are: Judge William McLaughlin, President; Hon. W. P. Houston and Hon. William A. Anderson, Vice Presidents; Mr. John L. Campbell, Secretary and Treasurer.

This society appointed a Central Executive Committee consisting of Messrs. Frank T. Glasgow, H. D. Campbell, W. A. Anderson, D. C. Humphreys, W. M. Paxton, and H. A. White.

This body appointed the other committees following:

*Finance.*—J. K. Edmondson, W. C. Stuart, J. A. Graham.

*Transportation.*—W. A. Anderson, A. T. Barclay, S. O. Campbell.

*Entertainment and Reception.*—W. G. McDowell, S. T. Moreland, E. A. Moore, P. M. Penick, Reid White, W. S. Hopkins, T. E. McCorkle, W. T. Shields, S. H. Letcher, L. L. Irvine, A.

N. Myers, Mrs. T. L. Preston, Miss Sue Davidson, and Mrs. J. A. Harrison.

*Buildings.*—A. L. Nelson, D. C. Humphreys, C. A. Graves.

*Decorations.*—Miss Annie White, Miss Annie Ruffner, Mrs. E. W. Nichols, Mrs. Mattie Hoskins, James Lewis Howe, G. D. Letcher.

*Music.*—Miss Belle White, Mrs. A. D. Estill, Miss Katie Hopkins, Miss Sallie Preston, Miss Lucy Preston.

*Speakers.*—W. P. Houston, H. A. White, A. Hogue, J. A. Harrison, J. R. Tucker.

*Press.*—H. D. Campbell, J. A. Quarles, E. W. Fay, M. W. Paxton, E. H. Barclay.

*Invitation.*—D. C. Humphreys, W. A. Anderson, H. D. Campbell.

Dr. John H. Bryson and the Secretary, Mr. A. C. Floyd, represented the national committee in the conference with the local committees in reference to arrangements. Prof. H. A. White, to whom allusion has already been made, had attended some of our previous meetings and delivered addresses, and it was natural that he should take the initiative in extending the invitation. Others there were in Lexington, however, who had long been members of the Society and who joined with him at the beginning in cordially urging upon us the hospitality of the university town. Among them were Judge William McLaughlin, Dr. William H. Ruffner, Judge W. P. Houston, and Prof. D. C. Humphreys. Judge McLaughlin presides over the Circuit Court of the Lexington District, and is one of the most distinguished lawyers and jurists of Virginia. Few men know more of the Scotch-Irish people or take a greater interest in their history. He was indefatigable in his efforts to make our Seventh Congress successful and enjoyable. Dr. Ruffner is a scholar of national reputation, and a Virginia gentleman of the highest type. His paper on the Brothers Rogers in this volume attests his interest in our work. Judge Houston is at the head of the judicial officers of Rockbridge County, and has been active and successful in bringing new members into our ranks. Prof. Humphreys fills the chair of Civil Engineering in Washington and Lee University. His name is one of the most noted in his profession.

Upon Mr. Frank T. Glasgow, a prominent lawyer of Lexington

and Chairman of the Executive Committee, devolved the burden of directing the arrangements which were so well made. Associated most closely with him were Messrs. John L. Campbell, Secretary, and W. G. McDowell, Chairman of the Committee on Entertainment. As Secretary of Washington and Lee University, Mr. Campbell rendered invaluable assistance, both in the arrangements for our meeting and in our entertainment after we assembled at Lexington.

Too much cannot be said in appreciation of Mr. McDowell. By unanimous consent the visitors to the Congress voted him the most accommodating, polite, and efficient master of entertainment we have yet found at any of our meetings, and that is saying much.

Each and all the committees above given are entitled to our special gratitude, and to individual mention here did space permit.

Visitors were met on their arrival and conducted by the committees of arrangement to the quarters assigned them. All the officers and most of the delegates were hospitably entertained in the homes of the people of Lexington. None went to the hotels except those who preferred to do so. More delightful homes or more elegant people than these Virginia ladies and gentlemen it would be impossible to find. Their hospitality was of the most unreserved and untiring character.

The social feature was made more prominent than at any of our former gatherings. Every hour not devoted to the regular sessions of our Congress was filled with delightful entertainment. On the evening of the first day of the occasion a reception was given by Washington and Lee University in Newcomb Hall, one of the university buildings, to all the delegates and visitors. It was in charge of a committee of the Faculty, consisting of Profs. A. L. Nelson and H. D. Campbell. The guests were received by Mrs. Gen. Stonewall Jackson, Mrs. William McLaughlin, Mrs. Prof. A. L. Nelson, and Mrs. Gov. C. T. O'Ferrall. Assisting them in the entertainment were all the prominent people of Lexington. The spacious halls were tastefully decorated with orange colors and evergreens, and the scene was one of rare brilliance and distinction. Refreshments were served on the second floor of the building by the young ladies of the Presbyterian Church, known as the Gleaners Society, and directed by their President, Miss Sue Davidson.



An Epicurean could ask no fairer nor more skillful caterers. As to other entertainments quotation is made from the *Rockbridge County News*, whose editor, Mr. Matthew Paxton, took special pains to report our proceedings:

“At the beautiful home of Dr. and Mrs. H. A. White on Jackson Avenue on Friday afternoon from 6 to 8 o'clock, the visiting members of the Society, the Faculty of Washington and Lee, and the members of the local committee assembled by invitation to meet President Bonner and the ladies of his party, Mrs. John McIlhenny and the Misses MacIntosh, of Philadelphia.

“The home of Gen. G. W. C. Lee, the President of Washington and Lee University, was thrown open Saturday afternoon at 5:30 o'clock to receive the members of the Society. Miss Mildred Lee was assisted in receiving by Mrs. Charles A. Graves, Mrs. Harry D. Campbell, Mrs. James A. Harrison, Miss Virginia Letcher, Miss Mary Quarles, and Miss Belle White. After a delightful hour at Gen. Lee's the visitors and their friends proceeded to the Virginia Military Institute upon an invitation extended them by its Superintendent, Gen. Scott Shipp, and there at 6:45 o'clock they were much entertained in witnessing the maneuvers of the corps of cadets in drill. They were commanded by Col. Rockenbach, and excited much admiring comment from the visitors.”

Few homes in this country possess more interest than that of Gen. Lee, who is the son of Robert E. Lee, and his successor as President of the university. The old mansion is filled with interesting relics and heirlooms of the Washington and Lee families, one of these being Gen. Washington's punch bowl, from which the guests were served at the reception.

The Virginia Military Institute, inseparably associated with the name of Stonewall Jackson, possessed not only historic but present charms for our members. It was just before Commencement, and the cadets were in the perfection of training. To see their superb drilling was alone worth the journey. Besides the general entertainments mentioned, there were many smaller social affairs which were in the highest degree enjoyable.

The scenery around Lexington is far-famed, and our members took the opportunity to visit the points of special interest. Many of them went, during their stay, to the Natural Bridge,

which is only fourteen miles away and is justly set down as one of the wonders of the world.

The regular sessions of the Congress were held in the Lee Memorial Chapel, which, as its name implies, was erected to the memory of Robert E. Lee. Situated on a considerable slope, the rear of the basement story is entirely above the ground and contains the sarcophagus in which lie the remains of the great Confederate leader, with niches for the bodies of the other members of his family. Immediately above the sarcophagus, and a little higher than the platform of the auditorium in the second story, is his statue of white marble representing him recumbent on a military couch as though in slumber. This imposing figure in the rear of the platform is the first sight that greets one upon entering the chapel from the front, and is said to inspire a peculiar sense of reverence in the students who assemble here. Aside from its historic attractions the building is an interesting structure.

It was beautifully and appropriately decorated by Miss Annie R. White, Miss Annie H. Ruffner, and Mrs. M. T. Hoskins, the committee appointed for that purpose. In addition to the bunting festooned in artistic fashion were other features of still more interest. In a conspicuous place was exhibited our coat of arms, painted with striking effect by Miss White, while around the gallery were displayed the names of some of the Scotch-Irish families who settled in the region of Lexington between 1732 and 1776. These were arranged by Miss Annie H. Ruffner, daughter of Dr. W. H. Ruffner, and a young lady possessed of wide information concerning the Scotch-Irish people. These names are as follows:

#### NAMES UPON GALLERY OF LEE MEMORIAL CHAPEL.

Some of the Scotch-Irish families who settled in this region before the Revolutionary War, 1732-76:

Alexander, Allen, Anderson, Adair, Bowyer, Brown, Barclay, Breckinridge, Blackburn, Bell, Baxter, Beard, Blair, Buchanon, Bratton, Beatty, Campbell, Christian, Craig, Cummings, Cameron, Culton, Caruthers, Crawford, Coalter, Cunningham, Calhoun, Dold, Doak, Davis, Dickinson, Donald, Dunlap, Davidson, Dryden, Estill, Erwin, Ewing, Edmondson, Fulton, Finley, Fitzpatrick, Glasgow, Graham, Gilmore, Gratton, Guy, Graves,

Greenlee, Grigsby, Gamble, Gibson, Gilkerson, Hyde, Hall, Hamilton, Hays, Humphreys, Henderson, Hart, Henry, Harper, Houston, Hill, Hogg, Hanna, Ingles, Irwin, Johnston, Kerr, Kennedy, Keys, Kirkpatrick, Lewis, Lyle, Leyburn, Laird, Lockhart, Logan, Lapsley, Lackey, Lindsey, Morrison, Mathews, Mackey, Merritt, Montgomery, Moffett, Moore, Mitchell, McClanahan, McClung, McCluer, McChesney, McCampbell, McClure, McCorkle, McCormick, McCue, McCown, McCutchen, McDowell, McKee, McKamy, McLaughlin, McMillan, McMasters, McPheeters, McNutt, McBride, McCune, McClintic, Preston, Paxton, Poague, Patterson, Patton, Priestly, Porter, Ramsey, Reid, Reed, Robertson, Robinson, Stuart, Scott, Sterrett, Stevenson, Steele, Smith, Shields, Sitlington, Smiley, Tate, Thompson, Trimble, Taylor, Tedford, Templeton, Waddell, Wallace, Walker, Walkup, Wilson, Woods.

The music interspersed between the addresses, which were the features of the regular sessions of our Congress, was furnished by Miss Belle White, assisted by Misses Mamie Gilmore, Fannie Smith, Betty Glasgow, Dr. Reid White, Mr. William McElwee, Mr. John Davis, and Mr. McPheeters Glasgow, with Mrs. A. D. Estill as organist.

The addresses themselves, as will appear by a perusal of this volume, were of more than usual merit and on subjects of peculiar interest.

Reference to the report of the Executive Committee and the discussions of our business meeting, also appearing in this volume, will show that the affairs of the Society are in better condition than ever before. A number of new members were added at Lexington, and we began the present year with the best prospects we have ever had. We are now free from debt, and our income from regular sources is sufficient to meet all expenses as the work of the Society is now conducted.

Our publications have had a marked influence on current historical literature, and as a result the Scotch-Irish are receiving merited recognition as the foremost racial element that builded the great republic. We have before us, however, an inexhaustible field to cultivate. We need to bring our Society to the attention of every Scotch-Irish man and woman on the American continent, and to induce as many of them as possible to become members and assist us in our work. This can only

be accomplished by the untiring interest and effort of our present members. In view of the success already achieved, and of the possibilities of the future, it is surely not expecting too much to hope that all will assist by every means in their power.

Before leaving Lexington, Harrisburg, Pa., was chosen as our next place of meeting, and May 6-9, 1896, has been set as the date for the Congress there. It was the starting place of many of the Scotch-Irish who peopled the Valley of Virginia, the Piedmont Region of the Carolinas in ante-revolutionary days, and from which settlers have been sent out to all parts of the country in more recent times. It is centrally located and is easy of access to the bulk of our membership.

The invitation to hold our Congress there comes from the Governor of Pennsylvania, the Board of Trade of Harrisburg, and the leading citizens of that city. Preparations for the Congress were begun by the local committees shortly after our meeting at Lexington, and no expense or pains will be spared to make the gathering the largest and most successful yet held.

Mr. Matthias W. McAlarney, editor of the *Harrisburg Telegraph*, is Chairman of the Committee of Arrangements at Harrisburg. He will take pleasure in giving all necessary information concerning the meeting.

## A LEXINGTON IMPRESSION.

THE following editorial, copied from the *Rockbridge County News*, gives a local view of the Congress:

The Scotch-Irish clans, which were gathering here when the *County News* last went to press, have spoken, have acted and gone, leaving many friends and wellwishers behind. What they lacked in numbers they made up in enthusiasm. We will not say that they are a self-satisfied people, though some do say it; but we will say that they are a people well satisfied with one another. The visitors appreciated their hosts so much that it was impossible for the latter not to most thoroughly appreciate them, and for the feeling the latter most fully possess they hardly deserve credit. The looker-on would say that the admiration was absolutely mutual. It gave a delightful geniality to every gathering and every meeting. The proverbial sternness and want of humor of the Scot appeared lost in a flood of good humor. It showed out in the benignant face of the President of the Society, Mr. Bonner, from the platform, whose warmly eulogistic words as he presented each and every Scotch-Irishman to the audience, and appreciative remarks of everything done for the Society were most pleasing, and hardly recognizable as coming from a successful man of affairs. And then there was Dr. Hall, with his eye full of kindly interest in everything and his heartsome expressions; and Dr. Macloskie, Princeton's learned teacher of science, with bright face and kind word, ever watchful to drive dullness from the gathering of the clan; and Dr. MacIntosh, equally alert and active. Others might be mentioned, but in this gathering of Ulstermen we think all will cheerfully accord them the place as the leading spirits.

The audiences were fine on every occasion, and showed the deep interest aroused among the people. The hours not spent in the chapel were passed in social intercourse, when the citizens delighted in receiving the visitors in their homes.

There were many excellent addresses made and papers read, in which will be found much of value, as what Dr. MacIntosh called side lights to history. It is impossible to give here more than a brief outline of what was said. Many will doubtless avail themselves of the opportunity of obtaining the addresses in full when they are published by the Society.

The place of meeting was enlivened from time to time by the singing of patriotic and Scottish songs by those whom the Society remembered by appropriate resolutions.

## IMPRESSIONS OF A DELEGATE.

ONE of the most distinguished delegates to the Congress at Lexington was Hon. John M. Scott, of Bloomington, Ill., ex-Chief Justice of that State. His impression of the Congress may be gathered from the following interview taken from the *Bloomington Pantagraph*:

In an interview with a reporter for the *Pantagraph* Judge Scott, who attended the sessions of the Scotch-Irish Congress held last week at Lexington, Va., said:

"The Congress was a great success in every respect. The papers read before the Congress were able and of unusual historic interest. Representative men from the East, West, North, and South, of our country were present taking some part in the discussions of the Congress. Altogether it was a gathering of notable persons, among whom were Robert Bonner, Rev. Dr. John Hall, Rev. Dr. John S. MacIntosh, Rev. Dr. J. H. Bryson, Prof. George Macloskie, and others. When published, the papers read before the Congress will be found to be equal in historic interest to those contained in any volume of the proceedings of the Society heretofore published.

"But the social features of the Congress were never surpassed, if ever equaled. Many of the delegates were entertained by families residing near the beautiful grounds of Washington and Lee University and the Virginia Military Institute, the whole surroundings indicating elegance and refinement. Others were entertained by families in other parts of the city. Never was hospitality more royally or generously dispensed than by the families entertaining delegates to the Congress. Any one admitted into one of their beautiful homes was soon made to feel that he was in a Christian home full of refinement and most generous hospitality. There was but one Committee on Entertainment, and that seemed to have been composed of every man and woman in the city, and their attentions to all persons in attendance on the Congress were constant and unremitting. Even on the street every one whom a delegate to the Congress might chance to meet seemed anxious to render him some civility.

"Lexington is situated in the valley between the Alleghany Mountains and the Blue Ridge. Its location is a most attractive one. The

scenery by which the village is surrounded is charmingly beautiful, and some of it is bold and picturesque. A large per cent. of the people of Lexington and of the surrounding country are Scotch-Irish. They are a thrifty and intelligent people. No better place in which to hold a session of the Scotch-Irish Congress could have been secured. Everything conspired to make it a pleasant session. The beauty of the little city in the midst of the mountains, its delightful climate, but above all its generous and hospitable people, made the selection a most happy one. Not a delegate went back to his home with other than pleasant recollections of Lexington and its people.

“All the addresses given were notably free from any sectarian or partisan political bias. The Society would tolerate nothing else. The great object and purpose of the Scotch-Irish Society is to gather up and preserve the history of the Scotch-Irish race in America so far as it may be practicable to do it. Patriotism in its best sense and love of our common country are enforced. Religion, irrespective of sects and creeds, and everything else that would tend to make the American nation a better and happier people, are exalted and enforced by lessons drawn from history.”

## PROCEEDINGS.

---

THE seventh annual Scotch-Irish Congress was called to order at 11 o'clock A.M., June 20, 1895, in the Lee Memorial Chapel of Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va., by Judge William McLaughlin, President of the local Scotch-Irish Society.

Judge McLaughlin said:

The proceedings will be opened with prayer by Rev. Dr. Sproull, of New York City, a native of Ulster.

Rev. A. W. Sproull, D.D., led in prayer:

O Lord God of Israel, we come to Thee, we worship Thee. Thou art the God of our fathers and the God of their succeeding race. Thy throne is exalted among the nations. Thou art the King of kings and the Lord of lords. We thank Thee for that grace which Thou art ever manifesting to the children of men. We thank Thee for Thy providence that is perpetually among them for good. We thank Thee for every truth of redeeming grace, and for all those bountiful words which Thou hast given us. We thank Thee for the care which thou takest of Thine own, and that even in the wilderness Thou dost give them a refuge and over them Thou stretchest Thy wings of protection.

We render thanksgiving to Thee to-day for all those whom Thou didst send here, bound to Thee by ties inseparable, for all their patience, for all their endurance, for all their sacrifices, for the principles that animated them, for the truths which they held, for all their purposes, and for their faith which was as it is in Christ Jesus. We thank Thee for every institution that was established by the founders of this land; we thank Thee for their devotion to the Church of the living God; we thank Thee for that spirit of liberty that animated them, and for their fixed purpose, if need be, to die for the truth as it is in Christ Jesus; and now, we beseech Thee for Thy blessing to rest upon these representatives and successors of the men and women who by sacrifices laid the foundation of our national government, and through whose sacrifices we enjoy largely the blessings that we do to-day. Be Thou nigh to this Congress in its meetings, in its discussions, and in all that they do may they be under Thy guidance, and grant that there



may be a bond drawing closer and closer in living fellowship the race of the Scotch-Irish in America.

We ask Thee now to be very nigh to us, and cause Thy face to shine upon us and show unto us Thy salvation, and give us peace, for Christ's sake. Amen.

Judge McLaughlin addressed the Congress as follows:

JUDGE WILLIAM McLAUGHLIN'S ADDRESS.

*The Scotch-Irish Society of America*: As Rector of Washington and Lee University and President of the Scotch-Irish Society of Rockbridge, I have been assigned the duty of calling this, the seventh Congress of the Scotch-Irish Society of America, to order. You are here in response to an invitation from Washington and Lee University. It is befitting that you should meet within its walls, for no institution in this country is so thoroughly Scotch-Irish. It had its origin in a classical school taught among the Scotch-Irish settlers in the Valley of Virginia as early as 1749. Its original Board of Trustees, when it was organized as Liberty Hall Academy, were entirely Scotch-Irish, many of them natives of Ulster; and to this day, in all the changes that have taken place, every member of the Board of Trustees and three-fifths of the corps of instructors are of Scotch-Irish descent. Many of its *alumni* who have been distinguished in the pulpit, the bar, the medical profession, the halls of the Legislature, the seats of learning, and the useful walks of life are of this race. Many of them have held high positions, not only in the Virginias, but in the Southern and Western States, and have exercised great influence in shaping their laws and institutions. We are glad to have you with us, and in behalf of the authorities of the institution I extend to you a cordial welcome.

You are meeting in the county of Rockbridge, whose population is more distinctively Scotch-Irish than probably any county in America. The Scotch-Irish immigration to this county commenced in 1738, and continued at intervals until the close of the century. We have had many valuable accessions from the English and German, but the substratum of our population remains Scotch-Irish. Many of her sons have wielded powerful influence in this and other States. Among them I may mention Archibald Alexander, the great theologian and philosopher, whose influence has extended into eternity; James McDowell, the polished orator, whose eloquence enchained legislative assemblies and popular audiences; John Letcher, whose sturdy honesty won for him in the national councils the *sobriquet* of "Honest John," and who guided the ship of state in the perilous period of revolution; Ephra-

im McDowell, who made great advances in operative surgery, and of whom we shall hear more during this Congress; Cyrus H. McCormick, whose genius invented the reaper and revolutionized the agriculture of the world; and Sam Houston, whose checkered career as Indian fighter, senator, and representative in Congress, Governor of two States, and President of a republic, whose independence he achieved, rivals the stories of romance. In the name of this people I also welcome you.

I have now the pleasure of introducing the Hon. Charles T. O'Ferrall, Governor of Virginia, who will welcome you in behalf of the people of the commonwealth over which he so worthily presides. [Applause.]

Gov. Charles T. O'Ferrall spoke as follows:

#### GOV. O'FERRALL'S ADDRESS.

*Mr. President and Gentlemen of the Scotch-Irish Society of America:* I have laid aside my official duties, and journeyed here to meet and welcome you.

I am sure I speak not with extravagance when I say that there is not a section within the broad limits of this republic where you would receive a warmer welcome than in this Old Dominion State—no section where you would find more congenial spirits, more historic landmarks, more interesting footprints, or a population that has preserved in a greater degree the habits, traits, and characteristics of the early Scotch-Irish settlers in America than in this valley.

This, I understand, is the seventh meeting of this Congress. At each of the preceding meetings I have observed that handsome and well-merited tributes were paid to the Scotch-Irish race, and so beautiful was the language and so eloquent the sentences that I could not, if I cared to venture, add a single word to them. If I were to attempt it, my effort would fall dead upon ears which have only heard the pathos of masters and been delighted with the arts of rhetoric. My sentences will be unadorned; but I shall speak the truth, and I trust you will find it "as pleasant in homely language as in fine speech."

Mr. President and gentlemen, I am not one of you; but, as my name would indicate, one of the two bloods courses in my veins, and I have never seen the hour when riches would buy a drop of it nor the moment when I was less than proud of it. I have kinsmen, and many of them, whose hearts receive and throw out the commingled blood of the Scotch and Irish, but my own comes from the pure strain of South Ireland.

Proud, however, as I am of my ancestry, I hesitate not to admit that the Scotch stock that settled in North Ireland had certain good

qualities which the Irish did not possess in such large measure, but at the same time I insist that the Irish had traits of great merit which the Scotch did not possess. So, in my opinion, the blending of the bloods was mutually beneficial, and produced a race of people, taking them all in all, unsurpassed by any of which we find a record in history. To the sturdy, slow-plodding, firm, and tenacious character of the one were added the enthusiasm, warmth of soul and quickness of action, the restlessness under wrong and the readiness to strike for the right, of the other. From this union sprang the qualities which have shone so brightly in commercial circles, in the field of husbandry, in the domain of statesmanship, in the forum of the law, in oratory, literature, arts, sciences, on the plain of battle, in war, on land and sea in every calling, avenue, and sphere—wherever this people of blended blood have entered the contests for the prize of superiority.

Among the prevailing characteristics of the Scotch-Irish race is the steady adherence to moral ideas and the constant cultivation of religious sentiment. If "morality is religion with its face toward the world," they have at least as a race possessed it; if "piety is religion with its face toward God," they have as a race embraced it to an extent as great as any people who live under the sun. You can look almost confidently for the altar of Christianity and a well-fingered Bible in every Scotch-Irish home, while infidelity has ever been a stranger to a Scotch-Irish breast. Civil and religious liberty has never failed to rally around its standard the Scotch-Irish in every land, and the weak, oppressed, and downtrodden have ever found in them defenders.

Believing that the "sure foundations of a State are laid in knowledge, not in ignorance," they have generally been advocates of education, sustaining in a generous measure the common school, college, and university, never neglecting, however, the school of discipline at home, God's own system of inculcating morality and right principles in the young. Regarding idleness a sin and labor a duty, they have by their energy striven to gather the fairest fruits and receive the richest reward, and by their industry secure healthiness of body, wholeness of heart, clearness of mind, purity of conscience, and fullness of purse. But as I said just now, the Scotch-Irish character has been described so perfectly by so many tongues and pens that I must leave it where they have placed it: upon the walls of your memories.

Mr. President and gentlemen, I desire just here to refer briefly to the people of your race who settled in this lovely region bounded by these mountain ranges.

Prior to 1716 the soil of this valley had never been pressed by the

foot of civilized man. It was then the home and hunting ground of the savage. During the summer of that year the "Knights of the Golden Horseshoe," as they were afterwards termed, under the leadership of Alexander Spottswood, scaled the summit of the Blue Ridge from the east, and discovered a section more fertile and beautiful than any they had ever beheld. Exultation thrilled their souls and triumph fired their brains. From a commanding peak a new and unknown realm spread out under their wondering vision, and there they drank the health of his Majesty, the British king, and named the peak "Mount George." The news of the discovery of this goodly heritage spread like flame in dry stubble, extending throughout Eastern Virginia and into Pennsylvania. But for some reason no settlers came until 1732, and then among the first were John Lewis and other Ulstermen. Soon, however, the tide of immigration set in; soon Scotch-Irishmen under the protection of their trusty rifles were felling the timbers, clearing the forests, building homes, plowing deep the friendly soil, sowing seed for the sun and dews to quicken, and erecting houses of worship from the banks of the Potomac to the head waters of the James. As years rolled on, others swelled the band, and gradually those in the lower valley with few exceptions joined their fellow-pioneers in the county of Augusta, which embraced a large part of this county of Rockbridge, forming a strong and homogeneous community, and making the populations of these two counties what they are almost distinctively to-day, Scotch-Irish by blood, traits, habits, and teaching.

But I must desist. I cannot enter further into an historical narrative of the settlement of the Valley of Virginia. I see from the programme that this pleasant task has been assigned to another, one who will entertain and delight you.

My purpose in referring to these early days of this valley's civilization has been to remind you that you are in the midst of friends by racial, possibly some of you by ancestral ties; that you are upon ground consecrated by the heroism, courage, and valor, and sanctified by the travail, toil, and blood of the stock from which you sprang; and that you have wended your way to a spot on the great map of this broad union of lakes and lands where you can draw fresh inspirations from the memories that cluster around the graves of these pioneers, and the sites of their rude homes; and, more than all, the temples to the living God in their antique grandeur still standing, erected by the hands of these early settlers from the native limestone, a fit symbol of their sturdy character and superb manhood, cemented with sand packed in bags for miles on horseback by the Spartan women of the settlements.

Mr. President and gentlemen, to this valley, so full of interest to you, I welcome you. Its hills and dells, its green meadows and golden fields, its dashing torrents, rippling streams, and crystal fountains—all have a tale to unfold to you which must fill your souls and moisten your eyelids. To this valley, whose people in the language of a lamented son of Rockbridge, have never in their annals been known to “spit fire nor eat dirt;” to this valley, immortalized by the exclamation of the “Father of His Country,” when touched by the recital of an incident of womanly devotion to the cause, “Leave me but a banner to plant upon the mountains of Augusta, and I will rally around me the men who will raise our bleeding country from the dust and set her free,” I welcome you.

To this town hung with cherished memories, in whose sacred keeping are the mausoleum and marble figure of a Lee, the tomb and bronze statue of a Jackson, and the inurned dust of a McDowell and a Letcher; to this town, proudly pointing to her Washington and Lee University and her Virginia Military Institute, sublime in their histories and superb in their achievements, I welcome you.

To every spot of this old commonwealth of colonial relics, revolutionary landmarks, grand traditions, spotless fame, and unsullied honor, whose mountains tower like memorial columns to her dead, great and good, whose rivers murmur the names of her illustrious sons almost as numerous as the oaks in the forest, whose autumnal winds sweeping through her woodlands roll a ceaseless requiem to her departed worthies, and whose feathery songsters warble their sweetest lays over the turf mounds of her heroes, statesmen, warriors, orators, editors, poets, and philanthropists who have “crossed over the river,” I welcome you. Yes, this land, where the cradle of our civil and religious liberty was first rocked, where the first stone in the temple of republican freedom was laid, where resistance to British tyranny was first proclaimed, and where the final blow was struck which gave to our fathers a country free and the oppressed of every land a refuge sure, and to us a heritage blessed over which a common flag now floats and a common Constitution extends its shield—to this land, whose sons walk in the very atmosphere of her fame and bask in the very sunshine of her glories, I welcome you—welcome you to the homes, hearts, and festal boards of her people. [Applause.]

Judge McLaughlin:

This address will be responded to by Mr. Robert Bonner, President of the Scotch-Irish Society, who will then assume the chair.

Mr. Robert Bonner, of New York, President of the Scotch-Irish Society of America, was then introduced, and he responded to Gov. O'Ferrall's address of welcome in the following words :

*Mr. Governor:* I was reminded, when you stated that you were not of our race, of what that great scholar and statesman, Edward Everett, said in welcoming Gov. Banks to a reception at Harvard College. "We only regret," said Mr. Everett to the Governor, "that you are not one of us." So I can say to you, sir, after listening to your eloquent and generous tribute to the Scotch-Irish people, as you have known them, we regret that you are not one of us. I was pleased to learn, however, while sitting on the platform, that you are, nevertheless, a good Presbyterian. A great deal has been said, and justly said, of what the Scotch-Irish have done for this country. An innate love of liberty and hatred of tyranny, intensified by what they had suffered in Ireland, were two of their most pronounced characteristics when they came to America. We have evidence of this in the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence, which they were instrumental in promulgating, and in other patriotic efforts to establish a free government here. They never could believe, as a martyr to liberty once said, that Providence had sent a few men into the world, ready booted and spurred, to ride ; and millions ready saddled and bridled, to be ridden. They were too self-reliant, and possessed too much independence of character for that. With Jefferson, they believed that God, who gave us life, gave us liberty at the same time. But, while recalling what the Scotch-Irish have done for this country, let us not forget what this country has done for the Scotch-Irish.

It is said that the most powerful way of illustrating a general truth or principle is to show what it has done for us. Andrew Jackson, for instance, barely escaped being born in Ireland, as his parents were here but a very short time before his birth. If he had been born in Ireland, or in any country but this, what opportunities would he have had, as the son of poor parents, to distinguish himself, compared with those which he enjoyed in this free land? It is true that he was a bold and original character, and would likely have made his mark anywhere ; but nowhere in the world was there such an exalted position as the Presidency of the United States open to him. In many respects he was a typical Scotch-Irishman.

In a private letter that I received over thirty years ago from Edward Everett he said, in referring to President Jackson : "Coupled with intelligence, the strongest will makes the strongest man. He had more

intelligence than we give him credit for, but he was unfamiliar with many things which an American statesman ought to know. Still, by force of his indomitable will and a fair share of common sense, he ruled the country in his own way, in spite of Calhoun, Clay, Webster, John Quincy Adams, and others of the brightest minds in the land."

It has been repeatedly stated that our Society is strictly nonpartisan and nonsectarian, but I may be permitted to repeat here, what I have said elsewhere, that it is very gratifying to me as an old publisher to know that two prominent newspaper men, both of whom were my personal friends, took an active part after our Civil War in bringing about a better state of feeling between the North and the South, and bridging over a chasm that threatened to be a perpetual barrier between the affections of a people divided in sentiment, but living under one form of government. I refer to Horace Greeley, of the *New York Tribune*, who had the courage to go down to Richmond and place his name on Jefferson Davis's bail bond; and to Henry W. Grady, of the *Atlanta Constitution*, who immortalized his name by the grand and eloquent speech on the New South, delivered at the dinner of the New England Society, of New York.

All honor to Greeley and Grady, who did so much toward restoring the friendly relations that now exist between both sections of the country, and which enable the people of the North and the South, including the members of our Society, to meet in any place in our land in friendly conference with the same heartiness as if they had never been separated by sectional feeling.

A quartet, composed of Misses Belle White and Nannie Gilmore and Messrs. Reid White and John W. Davis, sang "America," the audience standing meanwhile.

President Bonner:

We will now have some announcements by Dr. MacIntosh, Vice President General of the Society.

Dr. MacIntosh:

I think we may congratulate ourselves with an intensity of feeling, scarcely to be measured, upon the bright and promising opening of our Congress. The Chairman of the local committee struck a true keynote in his address of welcome, and I may perhaps be permitted to say that never with more hearty, and truly with never more burning and thrilling eloquence, despite the introductory depreciation of the coming oration, has this Congress been welcomed to any place of former meeting, and at no time have our hearts been stirred more deeply than by

the manifestly true and really tender as well as stirring eloquence of the Governor of this glorious old historic commonwealth [applause]; and I think that the infection has been spreading around, because, if our President will only close his ears for a moment, I will venture to say that he never did half so well before. [Applause.]

It is exceedingly desirable that the general community should understand that while this is a meeting of the Scotch-Irish Congress of America, we simply recognize all America as Scotch-Irish, and the fact of the matter is, and you can't get out of it, if you will only trace back your lines of consanguinity far enough and examine them carefully enough, before you get to the end you will be sure to find some man or woman that belongs to this race.

The meetings are open for the attendance of the members of the community, and I desire on our part to say that if you, dear friends of Lexington and this commonwealth, are our hosts, we are your guests. This is your house and your home, and you have the right to make your own voice heard in your own home, and we shall be only the more delighted the oftener we hear from you and the more of you that we see at our meetings.

Further, I wish to say that the meeting is open for remarks at the proper time on the part of any one, and whatever may have been in the past the Presbyterian usage in regard to speaking in meeting, I want the ladies to understand that they are just as true members of our Society as the men, and it is a case, you know, in which the old phrase holds perfectly true that the gray mare is the best horse in the team always.

I wish to make an announcement also in regard to applications for membership. An opportunity will be given at each meeting for nominations for membership, and at the close of each meeting the Secretary or his assistant will be glad to receive the names of applicants. You will be required to possess a little of the blood of Scotland which between this and the time of John Knox left that country, and, passing through Ulster, finally found a resting place in this country. At each meeting nominations may be made, and we heartily desire that any friend who wishes to speak upon any topic that is presented or any subject germane to the occasion may feel absolutely at liberty to make his views known.

I wish to be distinctly understood that while passing references may be made to our Presbyterianism; this is by no means a Presbyterian Society. We recognize the broad community of general mankind substantially with one land, one God, and one holy law; and that we are



gathered here, not as the representatives of any particular Church, but that we are here as members of a great common race which God built for a grand work here, for which, as has been truly said by our President, God gave that race its opportunity of growth. [Applause.]

President Bonner:

We are now to have the pleasure of listening to an address by Hon. Joseph A. Waddell, on the "Scotch-Irish of the Valley of Virginia." Mr. Waddell is well known not merely in the Valley, but throughout your State, as a public historian and one of your most prominent citizens.

(For Mr. Waddell's paper, see Part II., page 79.)

President Bonner:

Before we adjourn our Vice President General has some further announcements to make.

Mr. Bonner added:

On behalf of the Scotch-Irish Society of America I want to thank the ladies of Lexington for the handsome and appropriate manner in which they have decorated this building. I have read with particular pleasure one name which has been placed high up in the gallery. I refer to that of McKamie. I may be permitted to say that he was a native of the town in Ulster from which I came, and that he was the first Presbyterian minister to preach in America, that he helped to organize the first Presbytery here, and planted the germ of the Presbyterian Church in America. [Applause.]

Dr. MacIntosh read a communication from the Faculty of Washington and Lee University and citizens of Lexington, inviting the members of the Congress to attend a reception to be given in Newcomb Hall of the University, from 9 to 12 o'clock P.M.

President Bonner:

The Congress now stands adjourned to meet at 10:30 to-morrow morning.

#### *MORNING SESSION.*

Friday, June 21, 1895.

The Congress was called to order at 10:30 o'clock by President Bonner, who said:

The Congress will now come to order. We will be led in prayer by the Rev. George W. Finley, Pastor of the Tinkling Spring Presbyterian Church.

Rev. Mr. Finley:

O Lord, our God, how excellent is Thy name in all the earth! Help us, we beg Thee, as Thy good providence brings us together this day, to remember that good hand which was upon us and our fathers amid all the changes through which Thou leddest them, fulfilling Thine eternal purpose through them and with them.

We thank Thee, O Father, for every temporal blessing: for this beautiful land, for these hospitable homes, for these strong yet tender hands that clasp ours in loving friendship. We thank Thee for all the privileges, social and political and religious, with which Thou hast blessed us and our land; and we pray, O Lord, that, receiving this goodly heritage from Thy bountiful hand, every one of us may be true to Thee; then we cannot be false to others nor to our people, and we pray Thee still to use us in the accomplishment of Thy divine end in bringing about the universal prevalence of righteousness and peace among all nations. But as we come together this day, O our Father, with our hearts stirred by the memories of the past, we desire to thank Thee for the men whom Thou didst raise up and fit for the great work which Thou hadst for them to do in their day and generation. We thank Thee that Thou gavest them the wisdom to devise, the courage, the patience, and above all, the faith, to execute that which Thou didst intrust to them. We thank Thee that Thou leddest them safely across the stormy sea, that Thou didst protect them in the day of peril from savage beasts and from more savage men, that as they reared their lonely cabins they built by their side the church, and under the eaves of the church the school. We thank Thee for all the principles that characterized them, and which they have transmitted to those who have come after them, and we recognize with gratitude to Thee the broad and glorious marks they have left upon us and upon our land and upon the world; and we beseech Thee that while we recognize this in exultant thankfulness, we may lay all humbly at the feet of Him who made them what they were and prepared them for what they did; and now, Father, as we come together this day, may Thy benediction still rest upon this land of our fathers and our land, upon all its institutions, and especially upon this wherein youth are trained for the high work which is before them. Imbue, we beseech Thee, all who teach and all who are taught, with Thy Spirit, and may they gather all the influences of the past and all the hopes of the future to fit them all the better for that which Thou hast for them to accomplish in their day and generation. We pray for all our rulers, for those who make and execute our laws, and entreat Thee that peace and prosperity may continue

to prevail throughout our borders, and that our people may be that people whose God is the Lord, and who remembereth that sin is a reproach, while righteousness exalteth a nation.

We come, our Father, to ask Thy special benediction upon this Congress, as these have come up from their different and distant homes in our broad land. We thank Thee for the protecting hand that has been over them. We entreat Thee to continue thy preserving and loving and watchful care. Give them the highest enjoyment in all that they will undertake while assembled together, and when they turn their faces homeward, may Thy mighty, loving hand lead them safely to those who wait and watch for their coming, and may Thy royal blessing rest upon this community, and may all that we do and think and say not only redound to Thy glory, but, catching the fresh inspiration of the hour and of all the surroundings, may we be the better able to fulfill Thy holy will. We ask, too, the forgiveness of our many sins, in Jesus's name and for Jesus's sake. Amen.

President Bonner:

One of the most valuable and instructive papers that has ever been read before our Society was read by Rev. Dr. White, of Washington and Lee University at Atlanta, three years ago. His subject was: "The Cavalier, the Puritan, and the Scotch-Irish." We are now to have the pleasure of listening to an address from Dr. White on "The Presidents of Washington and Lee University."

Rev. Henry Alexander White, D.D., Ph.D., read a paper on "The Presidents of Washington and Lee University," which will be found elsewhere in this volume.

A quartet sang: "My Bonnie Blue-eyed Scotch Lassie Jean."

President Bonner:

An opportunity will now be given for nominations for membership.

Dr. John Hall:

*Mr. President:* I present for membership the names of Rev. Dr. Sanderson and Col. Findlay, of New York City, and in doing so I will say that these gentlemen have recently produced a very valuable work and one which well deserves reading. It is a history of the life and works of one of the earliest Scotch-Irishmen, whose fault it was that he did not come to America. I refer to St. Patrick. It is a book that is well worth study, and these gentlemen will be intelligent and hearty coöperators with us. I also present the name of Rev. John

Paxton, D.D., of New York City, whose eloquence will be heard one day, I trust, in connection with the work with which we are identified.

The persons named were unanimously elected to membership in the Society.

Dr. MacIntosh:

I submit the following names which have been handed to me during the morning session: Hon. Henry Watterson, Louisville, Ky.; Col. William T. Poague, Mrs. Marion Boys Cochran Sterrett, Thomas Edward McCorkle, Frank Thomas Glasgow, Bennett Nelson Bell, Henry Donald Campbell, James Curtis Ballagh, Miss M. A. McDowell, William Anderson Glasgow, Lexington, Va.; William Caruthers Preston, Richmond, Va.; Alexander W. Sproull, D.D., New York City; Armistead C. Gordon, Staunton, Va.; L. L. Campbell, Presbyterian College of South Carolina, Clinton, S. C.; John P. McGuire, Head Master McGuire's School, Richmond, Va.; Rev. Robert F. Campbell, Asheville, N. C.; Rev. George W. Finley, Fishersville, Augusta County, Va.; George Henry Moffett, Clifton Forge, Va.; T. C. Early and M. C. Early, Cripple Creek, Colo. The applications of these persons are made in due form and vouched for. I move that they be elected members of the Society.

The persons named were unanimously elected.

President Bonner:

Dr. Graham, of Charlotte, N. C., has prepared a very valuable paper on the "Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence." Dr. Graham is a grandson of one of the signers of that declaration. He is unavoidably detained, and cannot be with us; but Dr. Bryson, of Alabama, who has always been prominently identified with our Society, has kindly consented to read the paper.

Rev. J. H. Bryson, D.D.:

I regret exceedingly that Dr. Graham is not here to day to read this paper for himself, for I am perfectly sure that here and there he would add a word which would probably throw light upon some of the careful and critical investigation which he has made with reference to that important paper known as the "Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence," all the signers of which were Scotch-Irish people; and at the beginning I would say also that I have here a photograph of deeds and indentures that go back to within four years of that period. These records have recently been found among the court papers of that State, where they have been preserved, and these transfers of property date

from the "Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence." This photograph, which has been sent to President Robert Bonner, may be seen at the close of the morning session.

Dr. Bryson then read the paper by Dr. Graham referred to. It will be found elsewhere in this volume.

Dr. MacIntosh read the following invitation extended to the Congress by the Virginia Military Institute:

FRANK T. GLASGOW, Esq., *Chairman.*

*My Dear Mr. Glasgow:* I beg that you will extend to the Scotch-Irish Convention, now in session in Lexington, an invitation upon our part to visit the Virginia Military Institute. Cadets are now in camp, and duties are exclusively military. There is signal drill daily from 11 A.M. to 12 M.; target practice daily, 11 A.M. to 1 P.M. and 2 to 4 P.M.; battalion drill daily, 6 P.M.; battalion parade, 7:15 P.M. To-night there will be a grand concert and illumination of the camp from 9 to 10:30 P.M. If your committee or the convention find the times herein mentioned for regular duties inconvenient, I shall be glad to arrange a programme to meet their wishes. We are so occupied at this time that our officers will be in a great measure debarred of the pleasure they would otherwise have in attending such meetings of the convention as may be open to the public.

Yours very truly.

LIEUT. SHIPP, *Supt.*

Dr. MacIntosh moved that the Society accept with thanks the invitation just read.

The motion was carried unanimously.

On motion of Dr. MacIntosh, the hour of opening the evening session of the Congress was changed from 8 to 8:30 o'clock.

President Bonner:

The Congress will now stand adjourned until 8:30 this evening. The business meeting will be held at four o'clock this afternoon in the room below this.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION.

##### BUSINESS MEETING.

The business meeting of the Society was called to order at 5 P.M. by President Bonner, who announced that Dr. Hall would lead in prayer.

Dr. Hall:

Almighty God, our Heavenly Father, we worship Thee as the Father of light and the Giver of every good and perfect gift. For all that we

have received at Thy hand and for all that we have inherited we would bless and magnify Thy great name. We need wisdom at Thy hands, O Heavenly Father; grant us that wisdom, we beseech Thee, that we may be kept from errors of judgment and from practical mistakes, and that we may be enabled to do in our separate places, and in our capacity as we are gathered together here, that which is best for us, best for our fellow-men, and most for Thy glory. Almighty God, we pray that Thou wouldst show us in everything the way that Thou wouldst have us take. May we have the precious Jesus, the great Master, our Saviour, always with us, and may we be enabled to carry ourselves as conscious of his presence and maintain a single eye to the divine law. Bless us one by one; bless us in the wealth that Thou givest unto us; bless our kindred and associates, our fellow-workers and our fellow-worshippers over this whole land. Bless the land. Make us to labor together in the fear of the Lord, and make us a God-fearing and a righteous nation. Hear us in these petitions, bless us, and keep us for Christ's sake. Amen.

Secretary Floyd read the report of the Executive Committee as follows:

REPORT OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE FOR THE YEAR ENDING  
WITH THE LEXINGTON CONGRESS.

Though much later than usual in deciding upon a place for holding our Annual Congress, we are satisfied that no town in the country could have been chosen that would be more satisfactory to our members than the historic spot at which we are to-day assembled. Not only on account of its location and beautiful surroundings, but because of its historic associations, Lexington is one of the most interesting places on the American Continent. Rockbridge County and its capital have been known as the center of the Scotch-Irish of Virginia almost from the days of the Revolution. They are associated with all that is greatest and best in this famous State. The fine old institution of learning, whose guests we are, is the main cause which has made Lexington the center of attraction in the Valley of Virginia, the theater of great events, and the cradle of a splendid race. From its humble beginning as Augusta Academy, something near one hundred and fifty years ago, until to-day as Washington and Lee University, it has been the most distinctive Scotch-Irish school in America. Its students have been largely of Scotch-Irish blood, and its Faculty have been almost exclusively of the race. To state this is to declare that it has been the most American of American institutions; for, in the annals of our national history, the Scotch-Irish have been the most patriotic of the patriotic. But to re-

cite the history of Washington and Lee, to relate the story of Lexington and Rockbridge County, to describe the heroic character of the people of the Valley, or to recount the great deeds that have been wrought on its soil, would be to repeat a history which has been better told by Mr. Waddell and other orators in addresses delivered at this Congress, and which will be printed in full in the seventh volume of the Society's publications. A brief outline of the historic claims which this place has upon us is given merely to indicate the reasons why the committee gladly accepted the invitation to hold our present Congress here.

In addition to the inducements mentioned, the great natural beauty of the surrounding country made us particularly anxious to come.

The invitation to hold our Congress in Lexington was extended in the name of Washington and Lee University, and its Faculty took the initial steps in the arrangements for our entertainment; but the citizens of the town have coöperated with the university authorities from the beginning.

Immediately after our committee had decided to accept the invitation, a local Scotch-Irish Society was organized, of which Judge William McLaughlin is President. Local committees of arrangement were at once selected, and have worked assiduously for the success of this occasion. The names of all the committeemen will be given in our seventh volume. It is not amiss here, however, to mention the names of the Central Executive Committee, who have had general supervision of the local committees, and upon whom has devolved the burden of the preparation. This committee consists of Mr. Frank T. Glasgow, Chairman, and Messrs. H. D. Campbell, W. A. Anderson, D. C. Humphreys, M. W. Paxton, H. A. White, and W. G. McDowell.

In the plans for the Congress the National Executive Committee was represented by Dr. J. H. Bryson and A. C. Floyd, our Secretary. These two gentlemen have been in close communication with the local committees for several months past. To the local committee has been left almost entirely the details of arrangement.

In choosing the speakers, especial reference has been had to making prominent the history of the Scotch-Irish people of Virginia, one of our objects in meeting at different points in the United States being to bring out the record of the race in all parts of the country.

The date chosen is later than usual, but it was fixed by our hosts so that it might come immediately after the Commencement exercises of Washington and Lee. Considering this, and the fact that tourist rates to the summer resorts of this region are now in effect, a better season could not have been selected.

Beautifully engraved invitations were sent to all our members and to many other representative people throughout the nation. The usual notices of the Congress have gone out to the press, and in short, every detail has been carefully looked after. The committee therefore feels confident that its choice of place and arrangements for the Congress will meet with the approval of the Society.

The affairs of the Society since our last meeting have been conducted upon the lines specified by our Constitution and By-laws and upon the usage of former years. The experience of the first five years of the Society's life taught us the plans of procedure best adapted to the needs of the organization, and therefore there has been no necessity during the last twelve months for any marked changes. More systematic methods have enabled us to accomplish more for the Society than ever before with less effort. Though our advancement in numbers has not been rapid, it has been sure and substantial. The high standard of its membership, which is the most distinguishing characteristic of the Society, and the one in which it excels any other organization in the land, perhaps, has been fully kept up.

It must be borne in mind that our membership can only be maintained and increased by the continued effort of our present members to bring in recruits to our ranks. Our historical work has already borne most gratifying fruit.

Our annual meetings and our publications have brought the Scotch-Irish people to the attention of the country, and wherever racial subjects are intelligently discussed, whether in the daily and weekly press, whether in the magazines or by public orators or whether by scholarly historians of the day, the Ulster stock in America is beginning to obtain the recognition which, through ignorance or prejudice, was denied it before our Society was organized. Scotch-Irish people who were formerly ignorant of their ancestry have sought out the sources of their origin, and those who knew their descent, but were not proud to own it, are now glad to acknowledge the race to which they belong. Significant proof of the growth of this knowledge and interest was given on Forefather's Day last fall. The great addresses of that day were delivered by Mr. Henry Watterson before the New England Society, of New York, and by Hon. John S. Wise before the Congregational Club in Chicago. It would have been but natural and in accordance with the precedents of more than two centuries for them to have accorded the greatest meed of praise to the Puritans; but, acting under the impulse given by our Society to Scotch-Irish history, both orators ascribed to our race foremost place among the elements that make up our



population, and which have contributed most to the greatness and glory of the republic. Numberless other instances could be given of the good results flowing from our work, were it necessary to mention them here.

We have only made a beginning, however. Our work so far has only served to open up the mines of historic wealth sufficiently to show how rich and inexhaustible they are. To thoroughly utilize the treasure will be the task of many years and many men, working in the systematic manner only possible under such an organization as ours. With such possibilities before us, we should not falter in our efforts to build up the Society and extend its numbers and influence.

The only serious difficulty with which we have had to contend in times past has been our finances, but this difficulty has been removed for the present year. For the first time since our organization we finish the Society year with all debts paid, and with a slight balance in the treasury from regular sources of income. For the year closing with our Des Moines Congress, our regular receipts slightly exceeded the expenses, but we had a debt of about \$600, which had been incurred during previous years. At Des Moines Mr. Bonner, our President, and Mr. McElhenny, our Treasurer, generously and voluntarily paid that amount in equal parts. We therefore began the year free of debt, and have so continued. We trust that the record will be repeated for future years.

The total receipts for the present year which have come into the hands of the Treasurer are \$2,542.86, made up of the following:

Balance cash from last year.....	\$ 376 63
Mr. Bonner's donation.....	306 00
Mr. McElhenny's donation.....	306 00
Membership dues.....	1,194 15
Books.....	356 25
Interest on deposits.....	3 83

The total expenditures for the year were \$2,493.75.

Debts of last year.....	\$986 36
Secretary's salary for this year.....	600 00
Dr. MacIntosh, expense of printing.....	29 50
Barbee & Smith, for publishing.....	705 05
Expenses of Secretary for traveling and for job work, stationery, stamps, etc.....	172 84

Leaving a balance in the hands of the Treasurer of \$49.11.

There are no debts outstanding.

The Society has on hand 474 cloth-bound volumes, worth about \$425; and 400 in paper, worth about \$225—a total of \$650.

The President :

What is your pleasure with the report?

On motion of Mr. C. A. Carlisle, the report was received.

On motion of Dr. MacIntosh, the report was adopted.

On motion of Col. J. S. Fairley, the report was ordered spread on the minutes.

Mr. W. Hugh Hunter submitted the report of the Auditing Committee as follows :

LEXINGTON, VA., June 21, 1895.

*Mr. President:* I desire to report as the Auditor of Accounts. I have looked over and checked the different accounts and vouchers of both Secretary and Treasurer, and find that each officer has kept his accounts correctly, and that same agree as to balance on hand.

W. HUGH HUNTER, *Auditor.*

The report was adopted.

Dr. MacIntosh voted that the President appoint a special committee to name officers for the ensuing year, and that such committee be granted permission to retire and prepare their report.

The motion was carried, and President Bonner appointed as the committee Rev. John Hall, of New York; Mr. Helm Bruce, of Kentucky; and Mr. W. Hugh Hunter, of Texas.

Dr. MacIntosh :

I suppose this is a fitting time to revive a question which has been discussed previously, and that is the appointment of Secretaries for the several States. The Vice Presidents have often been men of large affairs, pressed with business, and unable to devote much time to pushing the interests and membership of the association, and a good deal has been done by two or three active men in the different States serving as State Secretaries. I should like to make one nomination along this line in accordance with what has been done in previous years. I have found in Detroit a very enthusiastic Scotch-Irishman who is largely acquainted with Michigan, and knows a large number of influential Ulstermen, many of them Ulstermen by birth, and most of them Ulstermen but shortly removed, and I think that he could materially advance the interests of our Society both in Detroit and in the State of Michigan, and I take this opportunity of nominating and moving for election as State Secretary for Detroit and Michigan Mr. James B. McKay.

The President:

Will that come before the Nominating Committee or the meeting?

W. H. Hunter, of Ohio:

Before the meeting. At our meeting in Des Moines there was proposed for Secretary of Ohio a gentleman named Tod B. Galloway. He is the son of Samuel Galloway, an old Scotch-Irishman. I think his name was proposed by Mr. Frey. His address is Columbus. I propose his name.

President Bonner:

All in favor of electing Messrs. McKay and Galloway as State Secretaries of Michigan and Ohio, respectively, will say "Aye."

Both persons were unanimously elected.

Mr. Hunter, of Ohio:

There is no State Secretary for West Virginia. I live across the river from that State, and propose the name of a gentleman of Wheeling as Secretary for West Virginia. He is the editor of the *Wheeling Daily Intelligencer*. He is a member of the Society. His name is Hon. John Frew.

Mr. Frew was unanimously elected.

Rev. Dr. Bryson:

If you are taking Secretaries for the different States, I would like to mention the name of a gentleman of Scotch-Irish blood on both sides of the house, one of the prominent men of Alabama, editor of one of our leading papers, who takes very great interest in the Society, and whom I expected to be here at this time, though something has prevented his coming, and that is Frank P. Glass, editor of the *Montgomery Advertiser*. He is a member of the Alabama Society.

Dr. MacIntosh:

Is he a member of the National Society?

Dr. Bryson:

I don't think he is. I propose his name as a member of this Society.

Mr. Glass was elected a member of the Society and also State Secretary for Alabama.

The Committee on Nominations appeared and through Mr. Bruce presented the following report:

The Committee on the Nomination of Officers for the Ensuing Year

recommend the election of the officers whose names appear on the first pages of this volume.

Mr. Bruce :

Prof. Perry, of Williams College, has been our Vice President for Massachusetts, but he has resigned, and no member of the committee thought of any other Scotch-Irish brother of Massachusetts to suggest in his place, so that we have not been able to fill that place in our report. Unless some one can now suggest a name, I will pass that State. In Texas we have not a name.

Mr. Hunter, of Texas :

I suggest Sam. P. Cochran, of Dallas.

The committee incorporated the suggestion in their report.

Mr. Bruce :

Mr. Adams, the Vice President for Tennessee, has died, and we leave that State blank also.

Dr. H. A. White took the chair pending the election of officers.

Dr. Hall :

We had a committee of three, and I found myself in a minority of one in one instance, and I venture to bring that matter before you. I make the request that I be relieved of the position given me as Vice President of New York, and that the place be given to John Sinclair, of New York City. I think it a good thing to get gentlemen outside of my profession, and I have been so long identified with the Society that everybody knows where I belong.

President Bonner :

I don't want to oppose Dr. Hall, but I think he had better remain where the committee has him.

Dr. Macloskie :

I think that Mr. Sinclair should be an officer of the Society, and I hope he will be, but we must keep Dr. Hall also.

Dr. MacIntosh :

Dr. Macloskie hasn't made any motion, and I move, as an amendment to the motion which I understand Dr. Hall to have made regarding himself, that the resignation of Dr. Hall be not accepted, but that Mr. John Sinclair be appointed State Secretary for New York City and State.

The motion was unanimously carried.

Dr. Macloskie :

I have two names to present. One is that of a gentleman of high position from the State of Massachusetts, John A. Aiken, a lawyer of Greenfield. I have been told he is the right sort of a man for the position that is vacant in Massachusetts. The other gentleman is Dr. Drips, of Savannah, Ga. His father is a Kildare man from the North of Ireland.

Dr. MacIntosh :

I will indorse Dr. Drips thoroughly. I think this gentleman from Massachusetts will serve admirably as Vice President for that State.

Dr. Macloskie :

I move that these two gentlemen be elected members of the Society.

The motion was unanimously carried.

Dr. Macloskie :

I move that Mr. Aiken be made Vice President for Massachusetts.

The motion was unanimously carried.

Mr. Floyd :

I desire to present the name of Mr. C. A. Carlisle, of South Bend, Ind., as Secretary for the State of Indiana.

Mr. Carlisle was elected unanimously.

Acting President White :

What is the wish of the Congress with reference to the report of this committee?

Mr. Carlisle :

I move that the gentleman nominated be elected to the position designated by the committee.

The motion was unanimously carried, and the officers mentioned therein duly elected to serve for the ensuing year.

Mr. Bonner resumed the chair.

Mr. Hunter, of Ohio :

I desire to present for membership the name of Hon. Harry Tucker. He is the member of Congress from this district. I can vouch for the fact that he is a half breed. He may be more than that, but I know him to be that at least.

Mr. Tucker was unanimously elected a member of the Society.

Dr. MacIntosh :

I nominate Prof. Nelson, of Washington and Lee University, as a member of the Society.

Prof. Nelson was unanimously elected.

Rev. Mr. Finley :

I would like to present the name of A. M. Frazier, of Staunton, Va. He is Scotch, but his better half is Scotch-Irish.

Mr. Frazier was elected to membership.

Dr. MacIntosh :

I move that the gentlemen nominated both now and at our public meeting be declared fully eligible for membership. I move that the nominations be completed by the formal election of these gentlemen, and that their names be enrolled as members of the Society.

The motion was carried.

Dr. Bryson :

Is there anything special before the house now? I would take this opportunity of making a motion with reference to the papers that are being read before the Congress. The question that I wish to bring to the attention of the Congress is that all parties preparing papers of an historical nature should at the end or close of their papers state the authorities that they have used in the preparation of their papers. Such a list of authorities will greatly facilitate the work of whomsoever shall be the future historian in knowing the sources from which the author's information is derived; and if he should care to investigate more thoroughly and carefully into any feature of the papers, a reference to the list of authorities will save him much time. This course of action will, I am sure, add very great interest to all our papers. In the paper which Prof. Perry has prepared on the Scotch-Irish in New England he has given the authorities which he uses, ten or twelve or fifteen, and this makes his paper very valuable and interesting. Mr. Douglass Campbell, in the preparation of his very remarkable history known as "The Puritan in England, Holland, and America," has utilized this method of reference. I think that this statement of authorities would add very greatly to the interest of all our papers, and I move that the Secretary be directed to communicate with all persons preparing papers and ask that a list of the authorities that they refer to in the preparation of their papers be given. There might be some papers which are

quite short, and in which there would be no special references to authorities; but there are other papers—particularly those of an historic nature, for instance—like that we had this morning and several others that were read at the last Congress and the one the year before that, that would be invaluable if we could know the sources of the information contained in them. Sometimes an author makes no special reference whatever, and a person writing a critical history does not like to state that such an historian says a certain thing unless he could go to some special authority to support his statement. It will add to the interest of the historical papers that are presented to our Congress, and I move that the Secretary be directed to ask all parties contributing papers to this Congress to give their authorities at the close of their papers.

Mr. Bruce:

I would like to ask whether you mean simply to give the book and page as the authority for the whole, or give the book and page as authority for single propositions as they appear along through the paper.

Dr. Bryson:

They could do both. You will very often find that where authorities are referred to in a paper references are made at the foot of each page. If you will excuse a personal allusion, in the first paper that I prepared for the Scotch-Irish Congress, I gave authority at the foot of each page for every quotation I made historically. In some of the papers that are yet to come, if the authorities are referred to just at the close of the papers, it will add intense interest in a critical review of those papers.

Dr. Macloskie:

The proposition is that we do this in a regular scientific way, to give the authority and page, and valuable papers are rendered of twice their value at least where that is done. In this way the work of an historian would be helped immensely, and this is the easiest way in which it can be done.

Mr. Bruce:

If you were writing of the country with which I am familiar, and at the close of the paper were to refer to certain histories of Kentucky, the reference would not be of material value, but if in addition to the authority a certain page were quoted as authority for a certain statement of fact, that reference adds great value to the paper, and I would suggest that the motion be amended so as to request writers to give the

authorities for their main statements of fact in their paper, referring to volume and page of book.

Dr. Hall :

I entirely support the view that Mr. Bruce has taken. Many readers seeing a list of books at the close of a paper are unable to recall them in their proper connection, but if in reading they were to see at the foot of each page the volume and number of page of the authority referred to, they know at least that there is something they can turn to.

Dr. Bryson :

I accept the amendment that Mr. Bruce makes, that in historic papers, in historic references and quotations, the authority and page shall be given.

Dr. Macloskie :

Would it not be better stated that writers be requested to do this?

Dr. Bryson :

I mean that they be requested to do it.

The motion was carried.

Dr. Hall :

I have a suggestion to make in which no motion is necessary. One of the best ways to interest friends who might be supposed to be interested in our work is to bring to their attention our reports, and in some instances gentlemen have access to editorial chambers and could bring the editor's attention to one of these volumes. I believe that in that way intelligent and thoughtful people would be moved to take an interest in what we are doing, and in some instances themselves come along with us.

Dr. Macloskie :

I don't know whether I should refer to it here, but a very unfortunate thing about our meetings, such as this morning's session, is that a couple of papers, both long, are read in succession. There is a physiological objection to having poor unfortunates sitting for two hours listening to these papers. A suggestion that seems to me reasonable in a matter of that kind is that an intermission of five minutes should be given after each paper, in which people may be allowed to move about, talk to each other, or do anything that may refresh themselves during that time. I know it has had a good effect where it has been tried, and I think it would be merciful to the unfortunates.



Dr. MacIntosh :

We have arranged to diversify the proceedings of this evening with a little music, and at those times the audience will have an opportunity of resting after the labors of their intellect.

Mr. Thomas:

I would like to make a suggestion before we adjourn. It seems to me that the time is eminently fitting and the place eminently suitable to take some steps to perpetuate in some manner the memory of this meeting, and I cannot conceive of any better way of perpetuating it than by having this Congress photographed right here on these historic grounds. A first-class photographer is now ready and willing to photograph this Congress assembled, and I think such a photograph would be a grand memento of this section of the country and of our meeting here.

President Bonner:

I don't think a motion in this connection is necessary. According to arrangements, the photographer will be here to-morrow morning.

Prof. Humphreys announced that the photographer was already present outside.

Dr. MacIntosh :

I have had put in my hands a copy of a memorial volume of Washington and Lee University, called "The Calyx," and I understand that members of the Society may obtain copies of it at Stewart's book store. It is very handsomely gotten up, contains a number of very fine photographs of the university grounds and of the professors, and is a striking memento of Washington and Lee University and the class of 1895. I promised to direct the attention of the Congress to the publication, and if the members desire to obtain copies of it they can do so.

Dr. Bryson :

I desire to make this motion on behalf of the Congress: That this Society contribute to the library of Washington and Lee University one copy of each of the annual volumes of this Society as they have already been published, and continue the contribution as future volumes may be issued. We have been received so handsomely, cordially, and elegantly, that I feel that this is but a poor tribute, but here among these Scotch-Irish people I think it desirable that we should have our entire record deposited in this library.

President Bonner :

I think we shall have an enthusiastic response to that motion.

The motion was unanimously carried.

The meeting adjourned.

*EVENING SESSION.*

The Congress was called to order at 8:30 p.m. by President Bonner.

Rev. Dr. McElwee, pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Rock Bridge Baths, lead in prayer:

O God, we worship Thee, Thou divine Ruler of heaven above, Thou Giver of every good and perfect gift, Thou Father of light and Father of mercy, and God of all grace and consolation. What shall we render unto Thee for all Thy benefits toward us? We call upon Thy name; we would offer unto Thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving. We desire to invoke Thy presence and blessing with us this evening, and we pray that these services may redound to Thy glory and to our profit and education. May we realize, O Lord, the great and precious privileges that have been handed down to us from our Godly forefathers, and we pray that we may preserve inviolate the principles which they enjoyed and which have been transmitted to us. Bestow Thy blessing, O Lord, upon this organization, and we beseech Thee that all the services of this occasion may be productive of great good to us and of glory to Thy name. Look down in pity upon us, forgive all our transgressions and all our sins, and accept our personal service, for Jesus's sake. Amen.

President Bonner :

I now have the pleasure of introducing Rev. Dr. Bryson, of Alabama, who has prepared a paper on "The Scotch-Irish of King's Mountain."

Rev. J. H. Bryson, D.D., read a paper on the subject referred to. It will be found elsewhere in this volume.

A quartet sang "Annie Laurie."

President Bonner:

Invitations to hold the next annual Congress of our Society at Harrisburg will now be presented by Hon. W. F. Rutherford and Mr. Matthias W. McAlarney, of Harrisburg; also invitations to be presented from the Governor and other State officials of Colorado,

and the Chamber of Commerce of Denver, asking the Society to hold its next Congress at Denver. Mr. McAlarney will now present the invitation on behalf of the people of Harrisburg.

#### MR. McALARNEY'S ADDRESS.

*Mr. President, and Gentlemen of the Scotch-Irish Society, Ladies and Gentlemen:* Apologies are generally received with little patience, but I feel it due to myself as also due to the Scotch-Irish of Pennsylvania, whom I am in a measure supposed to represent here to-night, to say to you that upon leaving home I had no expectation of making an address of any sort upon this occasion. I expected to read some papers and letters which I have in my possession, inviting this Society to hold its next annual session in the capital of Pennsylvania, to the Executive Committee of the Society, when they would be acted upon by that committee. Otherwise, I think it quite probable the descendants of the Scotch-Irish of Harrisburg and Dauphin County would have selected some one better qualified to represent them upon this platform than Mr. Rutherford and myself. We are neither of us public speakers. You will, therefore, bear with me while I make some attempt to state why this Society ought to hold its next session at Harrisburg.

And very properly you will ask the question: "Why do you ask the Scotch-Irish Society of America to hold their next annual session in Dauphin County, Pa." Briefly, because Dauphin County and that section of Pennsylvania is the cradle of the Scotch-Irish race in America. [Applause.] Within these walls and upon the front of these galleries you can find the proof of this statement, and many answers to the question why we come here to invite you to Pennsylvania. The founder of this great university of Washington and Lee, its first President, William Graham, was born in Dauphin County, within a few miles of Harrisburg. After being graduated from Princeton, young Graham became the pupil of the learned Rev. John Roan, in his small but, at that early day, celebrated theological school, located on a road now known in the neighborhood as the Union Deposit road, between the venerable Paxtang and Derry Presbyterian Churches.

The first missionary and the first representative of Scotch-Irish Presbyterianism in the Valley of Virginia was Rev. James Anderson, who was sent here by the Presbytery of Donegal, in Pennsylvania, in answer to an appeal for a religious teacher which came from this great and beautiful Valley of Virginia, to-day full of the descendants of Pennsylvania Scotch-Irish.

Paxtang Church, now almost within the city limits of Harrisburg, was the frontier church for a score or more of years, and whose pastor, a Scotch-Irishman, the Rev. Col. John Elder, when not fighting Indians or Tories, was preaching the gospel of Christ with great eloquence and with a zeal and earnestness that brooked no opposition. Minor, the historian of the Wyoming Valley, declares him to be the most extraordinary man of interior Pennsylvania. From that very church have come many of the men who have illumined the pages of Virginia's history and added luster to the records of the Scotch-Irish race.

And may I not say that there unites in this invitation, from the very walls of this building, from the gentle spirit of the handsome face which looks down upon us this night, one whom Pennsylvanians regarded as the greatest railroad man of his day, and whom Virginians remember as the generous benefactor of this venerable college; in life the genial gentleman and steadfast friend, prominent among the best illustrations of what the Scotch-Irish have done in America—the lamented Thomas Alexander Scott, born in the hills of Loudon, in the very heart of the great Cumberland Valley, where his Scotch-Irish parents were accustomed to measure distances by the names of their churches.

Why do the Scotch-Irish of Pennsylvania invite a session of this Congress? Read over the names that are inscribed upon the front of the galleries of this church wherein we are now met. There are hundreds of them, and yet there is scarce one of them which is not represented in the annals of Pennsylvania by more or less distinguished citizens of that great commonwealth. Buchanan—from that same Cumberland Valley, and from the same race came a Buchanan who, after filling many places of high power and distinction, was made President of this greatest of all nations; a Black, who was Attorney General of the United States, and Justice of the Supreme Court of his native State, and for half a century a lawyer at whose feet the young men of his profession gathered wisdom; a Gibson—John Bannister, the most distinguished lawyer-judge the Keystone State has had upon its bench—eloquent, logical, philosophical, he established in the jurisprudence of his State more “first principles” than any other judge in its history; a Kirkpatrick, Pennsylvania recently had an Attorney General of the same name; a Lewis, we had a Lewis upon the Supreme Bench; a Porter, we had a Governor, a Judge of the Supreme Court, and a score or more of less distinction; a Cameron, for fifty years the best-known and most distinguished citizen and statesman of the commonwealth—Senator, Ambassador, and Minister of War—and suc-

ceeded by a son who has for nearly a quarter of a century maintained an influential place in the highest legislative body of the nation. But the list is almost endless: the Curtins, the Simontons, the Wilsons, the Hustons, the Clarks, the Pollocks. The names of the Scotch-Irish who were exalted to the chief executive office of the State are written upon that banner; the names of two-thirds of the judges who have conferred dignity and honor upon the bench in all the courts of our State are there. There is no branch of education, science, or business, of art, or invention in which the Scotch-Irish have become distinguished that you will not find their names in the history of Pennsylvania. In our ride this morning to that great wonder of your State, the Natural Bridge, we passed a house once occupied by the great McCormick, the farmers' friend. That McCormick's ancestors lie buried in old Hanover churchyard, in Dauphin County, and we have in our own city descendants of the same McCormicks—public-spirited, large-hearted, charitable—for half a century taking front rank as bankers, manufacturers, and farmers.

There is every reason, therefore, why this Congress of Scotch-Irishmen should adjourn from this place, of all others, to meet in the old home of their ancestors. And this is why we are here to-night to extend you this invitation as earnestly and heartily as it is possible for us to do.

President Bonner:

Dr. MacIntosh, have you some invitations from Denver?

Dr. MacIntosh:

Yes, sir. The following invitation has been sent forward on behalf of Denver as a center and Colorado as a great commonwealth.

Dr. MacIntosh read the invitations, which will be found elsewhere in this volume.

President Bonner:

Mr. McAlarney omitted to read the letter and invitation from the Governor of Pennsylvania and the Harrisburg Board of Trade. He will now do so.

Mr. McAlarney:

If there were no other corroborating circumstances to prove my assertion that I am not a public speaker, my omission in this instance would be sufficient.

I remember some years ago being in a convention, and a gentleman got up and made a very eloquent speech, one of these extem-

poraneous kind that you take from your pocket. His purpose was to make a nomination, but he sat down without saying who his candidate was, and the President had to call his attention to the fact, just as my attention was called this evening; and he amended his speech, and therefore I amend mine.

Mr. McAlarney read the letters and invitations referred to. They will be found elsewhere in this volume.

President Bonner :

What is your pleasure with these papers?

Dr. Bryson :

As has been our general rule, according to our custom, I move that these several invitations, with the papers accompanying them, be referred to the Executive Committee, to be acted upon at its next meeting.

The motion was seconded.

Mr. Hunter, of Ohio :

I would like to offer an amendment to that motion that the rules be suspended and the invitation of Pennsylvania be accepted.

Mr. Bruce :

There has been no second to the gentleman's motion. I suggest that it has always been the custom to refer these matters to the Executive Committee. They can be discussed there more at leisure, and it seems to me with better advantage, and the various considerations that would move us to go to one place or the other can be better considered in those private councils than they can here, and for that reason it seems to me that the original motion should prevail.

The motion to suspend the rules was defeated, and the motion to refer the invitations and the choice of the next place of meeting to the Executive Committee was carried.

A duet, "The Banks and Braes o' Bonnie Doon," was sung by the ladies of the choir.

President Bonner :

Rev. Dr. John Hall, pastor of the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church of New York, who is known to you all by reputation, will now favor us with an address. He requests me to say that it will be very short.

## DR. JOHN HALL'S ADDRESS.

*My Dear Christian Friends:* Let me say at the beginning that you may rely upon any statement that I may make to you here for this reason: that I am one of the adopted *alumni* of Washington and Lee University. [Applause.] I see that you applaud that statement. When I recollect and recall to you that one of the highest honors the university can bestow has been granted to me I think you can understand the feeling with which I stand here to address this meeting.

I have, however, a certain degree of anxiety. A gentleman who has very frequently given me good advice said to me to-day: "Now, you had better take care that you say just what is right, for that faculty may withdraw the honor." So you can understand that I appear here to-night not to make a regular address, but to say to you, dear friends, with the deepest sincerity, how much pleasure it gives me to meet with those whom I cannot but call my countrymen and my friends.

I am a Scotch-Irishman in the truest sense of that phrase. By this day three weeks I hope to be at what I am pleased to call "home," on the place and in the house where my forefathers have lived for six generations. The place is not quite as large as an average American estate, but I can tell you it is very dear to me, and I can say to you here with absolute truth as I look over the faces of those that are gathered together here, that I can see comparatively little difference between their form and expression and the appearance of a congregation of my own countrymen in the county of Armagh, in the province of Ulster, in Ireland. I can very well understand and believe the statements as to the large number of Scotch-Irish people that are settled in this beautiful, and picturesque, and historic valley.

I have had the privilege of attending all the Congresses that have been held up to this time, and I need not say that it has been with very great pleasure that I have been at these meetings. I will mention one thing for the benefit of those who listen to me, something that has very frequently been brought to my own mind, from the writings of an English author, who describes a young lady who was in the habit of giving her friends quite a long list of her own personal virtues, just as we hear of the excellent qualities of the Scotch-Irish, and then she always wound up with this simple statement: "But I am not proud, because ma says that is sinful." [Laughter.] You can all understand the point here.

The town of Newry is within six miles of the place where I was born, in the County Armagh. In a couple of years from the little port of Newry there sailed three ships, each bringing from four hundred to four hundred and fifty people, that they might settle upon this continent; and when I tell you that from that same Newry, the nearest town to my birthplace, there came to this country the Tennents, who did so much for the promotion of education from my boyhood, and the Waddels, of whom we have very appropriately heard a great deal here, I think you can understand that I feel a little special satisfaction in being among my countrymen, my friends, and hearing the record that is presented from time to time of the deeds that they have done, of the characters that they have made, and of the share that they have had in the framing and in the maintaining of the institutions, the privileges, and the liberties of this great republic. [Applause.]

There is one thing I think that is proper for me to say here, because of statements that have sometimes been made in my hearing regarding the beginning of the Scotch-Irish race. I have met with some very intelligent people who had the understanding that that meant the descendants of the Scotch people and the Irish people who had intermarried and so became one. That is a mistake; and if it is in the mind of any, I would be glad to correct it. Inter-marriages between the Scotch settlers and the native Irish were very rare occurrences indeed, deep and strong religious sentiment, among other forces, operating against anything of the kind. What is meant by Scotch-Irish is people of Scotch home, Scotch blood, who moved over to Ireland, remained there for a certain time, their families growing up there, but who, for reasons sufficient to them, at length came here from Ireland, and found their homes upon this continent, retaining the convictions, the habits, the usages, the manners, the bearing of the race to which they belong and of the country from which they came in the beginning.

It has been sometimes supposed and said that the Scotch-Irish people were changed to some extent by the Irish element added to their lives. I think it is quite true that certain influences have been brought to bear upon the people who lived for some generations in Ireland by their contact with the Irish people, but to suppose that their character and their convictions had been materially altered by that contact is a great mistake. There is, as you know, a certain Irish humor of which we hear and read a great deal, and it is sometimes supposed that the Scotch have not a little of that



from their continued Irish residence. I shall not argue against the statement. I am ready to admit and give credit to my countrymen of Ireland, the native born, for a great deal of humor, or rather for being the occasion of humor to others. [Laughter.] I have presided at a public meeting, and several eminent speakers made their addresses, and they were loudly applauded; and the things that were most applauded in what they said were quotations from Irish speakers; and I wondered how those gentlemen would succeed in securing public attention if it were not for the Irish from whom they drew so much.

The statement has been made, as you know, by a leading writer that it takes something like a surgical operation to enable a Scotchman to understand a joke. Well, an Englishman was quoting that to a Scotch friend, and I think the Scotch friend made a very appropriate reply. "Yes," he said, "to understand an English joke." [Applause.]

My dear friends, the people who came over from Scotland and settled in Ireland came with their fixed tenets, with definite convictions, and they brought their convictions to this side of the ocean, and, in the historical pictures upon which you have been gazing here since the opening day of this Congress, you have seen the power that was thus obtained and exercised by these Scotch-Irish people.

You will not forget that this Congress is not denominational, as it is not political. We are prepared to take in the people of all the denominations, and we don't ask about politics; but there is one thing that I have noticed yet again and again and again; the speakers have at some point of their addresses brought in that big word "Presbyterian." That sometimes reminds me of a little story which I shall venture to tell for the benefit of some of the very young people that I am glad to see here. They may have heard it before, but it is worth repeating. At the dinner table there was a nice little girl whom we will call "Miss Annie." When the soup was handed around she declined to take any soup; and then the meat was carved, and she declined to take any meat; and a gentleman who was sitting at the table, a guest probably, looked at her and said to her: "Why, Annie, you are a vegetarian." "No, sir," said she; "I am a Presbyterian." [Laughter.]

Now, dear friends, in that connection let me say a grave and serious word. Let us try to perpetuate the principles that made our fathers what they were; let us put our faith in that Being to whom

they gave reverence; let us trust the Redeemer in whom they put their confidence; let us try to follow the Captain of salvation as they sought to do; and let us look for guidance and peace and prosperity through the favor that comes down from above.

There were many of the Scotch people who moved over into Ireland who could not be regarded as serious and religious men, but there was a pronounced religious element, and the members of that religious element were not at rest until they sent the cry to their native land for faithful gospel-preaching ministers, and they secured their services in the North of Ireland; and the result was that under the blessing of God, as you have heard described, these men came over and found their homes in this land.

Let me remind you of the circumstances that induced so many of this race to come here. After 1688, 1689, and 1690, a great quantity of land was put into the control of the favored classes, and they distributed this land to tenants at low rates for the reason that the land needed cultivation, and had to be reclaimed. The leases were generally for thirty-one years, and by the time these leases had expired these industrious Scottish men had built houses, reclaimed the grounds, made the land crop-producing, and tremendously increased its value. Then the landlords would say: "We must double the rent, treble the rent." "Why," they said in reply; "why should you do that? It has been our labor that has made the land what it is, and now you want to make us pay for our own labor;" and at once from 1723, 1724, and 1725 there began to be a large emigration to this land.

I have had the privilege of being in Ireland from year to year for many years. I was there last summer. It would be gratifying to you here to say that I have never seen the province of Ulster in better condition than it is at the present time; I have never seen the people in greater comfort; I have never seen the religious institutions in better working order. The General Assembly, representing about six hundred congregations of Presbyterians, has just had its meeting. I had its reports given to me. Delegates came from the Church of Scotland, the United Presbyterian Church, and the English Presbyterian Church, and the state of feeling was of the happiest nature. Among others, there was a layman, a soldier, representing the Church of Scotland, Col. Walker, who made this statement: "I feel at home among you, dear brethren, for I am half an Irishman." And then he went on further to say that he was an officer in the British army who had gone over to the mainland

and had there met a lady who became his wife, and he remarked that the persons present would readily understand that that was the happiest part of his whole life. Well, that gentleman seemed to speak with a serious earnestness, and here is one of the statements that he made: "The British Government was unkind and unjust to a section of people settled here in this province of Ulster. What happened? These people moved away. They went to America, and in the course of time these people were strong enough to rise and use all their power to rescue and redeem the colonies from the hands of the British nation—a lesson," said he, "which politicians ought to be ready to learn." He went on to quote the words of George Washington to the effect that the best supporters he had in that conflict were Presbyterians, or were the sons of Presbyterians that were settled upon this continent; and then he went on to argue that if a government can be punished in this way for injustice and wrong-doing to a section of people under it, the existing governors, the rulers of to-day, ought to keep that fact in mind and learn important lessons from it. I haven't the least doubt that he had in his mind a reference to the proposition of Home Rule, which, if carried out as proposed, would be a most serious evil to the Protestant people of Ireland, and not the least to the Presbyterian people of the province of Ulster. [Applause.]

I shall venture to make one suggestion before I take my seat. Here we represent North and South, and, as you have learned from this most attractive invitation that has come to us from Colorado, we are also East and West. Dear friends, descendants of these heroic Scotch-Irish, here is one thing that you and I can properly aim at: to preserve and extend and deepen the feeling of unity between the North and South, between East and West. [Applause.] There is no particular merit in my feeling the deepest interest in this matter, because I was not in this country when unhappy division prevailed; but, having lived here now eight and twenty years, and having come into thorough sympathy with American institutions, with American ways, with American Christian feeling, I say that one of the strongest desires in my heart is that we might be, in the hand of Providence, in some degree the means of bringing together into sympathy, into mutual confidence, and into hearty coöperation those in the North, those in the South, those in the East, and those in the West. [Applause.]

If we wish to do this, here is one sphere in which I think we can exercise united powers. I have been hearing and reading,

again and again, of a matter which is often brought to my attention in my connection with the Board of Home Missions of the Church to which I belong, and that is the large number of so-called mountain whites, and poor whites that are found over various States, many of whom, I am sure, have more or less of the Scotch-Irish blood in their veins, poorly educated, with few facilities for getting education, with many difficulties with which to contend, and, I am sorry to say, with not a few vices, in illustration of the truth of the old Latin proverb that the corruptions of the best things are the worst. I say we can join together in creating public sentiment in their interest, in trying to move the statesmen to greater educational facilities, and, as Churches, we can combine and cooperate together in bringing to bear upon them the influence which God exerted to make our forefathers what they have been in the history, what they have been in the life, of this great nation, and Oh! what a good thing it would be, whatever our denomination, if we could so reach these hundreds and thousands of our fellow-citizens, not a few of them, I am sure, of our own race, with the glorious and blessed truth which is the strongest elevating force in the world, and lift them up to something like the same plane upon which our forefathers stood, so that they might be permitted to partake of the benefits and blessings which, through the kindness of God, we have been enabled to enjoy.

I shall not take more of your time. I am glad to be with you here. My heart goes out to you on many grounds. I need not try to state them all. May God's blessing rest upon you in your homes, in your social life, in your civil life, in your individual life, and may you have not only a public spirit and a patriotic spirit, but a spirit descended from above, so that you may serve your generation by the will of God, and be a blessing to the nation of which you constitute a portion! [Applause.]

President Bonner:

Dr. John A. Quarles, Professor of Practical Moral Philosophy in Washington and Lee University, will now favor us with a five-minute speech.

Dr. Quarles:

*Mr. President, Members of the Scotch-Irish Society of America, Ladies and Gentlemen:* I have been settled in a conviction that I have had all my life, and that is as to the unity of the race, for it has

been given a new turn by my observation in connection with the proceedings of this Congress. I am now persuaded, from all the things that I have heard that the Scotch-Irish have done, that they must have been the only people that ever lived upon the face of the earth. [Laughter.] I am satisfied that Adam was a Scotch-Irishman, and if I have any doubt about his race, I have none in the world about Eve's. Indeed, Mr. President, as I look around on this assemblage, and particularly on this platform, where as the majestic figure of the grand man who has just addressed us looms up before me, I feel that I realize my highest ideal of what Adam was in his primitive purity and magnificence; and, as I look over this audience, the only difficulty with me is to select Eve. She is here, I am sure, for where can we find the loveliest of her daughters if not here? For softness and sweet, attractive grace, young men say the blushing maiden; the middle-aged, the matron; for myself, it is the woman with the white threads, her crown of glory because it is found in the path of righteousness.

Mr. President, I have not been able to find with my microscope a single drop of Scotch-Irish blood in myself; but, sir, when I reflect that everybody that has ever done anything in this world descended from Adam, the primitive Scotch-Irish nan, and all the rest of the race must have descended from that one gentleman that crept into the garden, I am exceedingly anxious to make myself out a Scotch-Irishman [laughter]; and I throw myself on the protection of the law, the common law, that presumes every man innocent until he is proven guilty. While, Mr. President, I cannot prove myself innocent, I call upon you and the whole Scotch-Irish Society of America to prove me guilty, and until there is evidence that will satisfy a jury and a judge in equity that I have no Scotch-Irish blood in me, I shall believe that as the water which flows from our mountain rills and into the sea may, though no one can tell whence it comes nor whither it goes, ultimately find its way back to its original source, so through numerous generations from some source and through some manner a little bit of Scotch-Irish blood has found its way into my veins. I am exceedingly anxious to make out this claim, because I have lived here in this Scotch-Irish neighborhood now for nine years, and I can confirm by my own observation what has been said about the men and women of Ulster: they stand for liberty, for law, for literature, for religion, and they are what they are and have been what they have been because they have been ever true to the school, to the Church, to the Bible, to

the sanctuary, to everything that is good and noble and true, to the family. [Applause.]

I tell you, Mr. President, that I have not been so stirred since I have been here as when I was told on yesterday that the stone churches which are the most interesting relics of all this region were actually built from stone cemented together by sand carried in sacks upon horses by the godly women of that generation. [Applause.] There are to-day women in this valley who would go to the stake if necessary for their conviction of right.

I love the Scotch-Irish. I have learned to love them, I have learned to feel myself at home amongst them; and woe be to me, Mr. President, were it otherwise, for I hope to go to heaven, and I know that heaven is full of the Scotch-Irish. [Applause.]

President Bonner:

An opportunity will now be given for nominations for membership.

Dr. MacIntosh:

I beg leave to present the names of Mrs. Virginia C. Hamilton, Tupper Lake, N. Y., and James T. Wilson and James McDowell Adair, Lexington, Va. Their certificates are regular, and I move that they be elected members of the Society.

The motion carried.

President Bonner:

The Congress will now adjourn until ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

#### *MORNING SESSION.*

Saturday, June 22.

The Congress convened at 10:30 A.M.

President Bonner:

The Rev. B. H. Dement, pastor of the Baptist Church of this town, will now open the meeting with prayer.

Rev. Mr. Dement:

Almighty God, our Heavenly Father, Thou who hast created us and given us our being, O Thou true and living God, Thou God of our fathers: into Thy holy presence we come to lift up our hearts in thanksgiving and praise unto Thee from whence descendeth every good and every perfect gift, in whom all the nations of the earth live and move and have their being. To Thee we are indebted

for life that now is and for the hope that cheers our hearts of a glorious immortality when this fleeting life is over. We thank Thee that Thou art gracious and kind to the children of men. O may Thy kindness draw us unto Thee, and may we feel that we belong to Thee, that we are not our own, but that we are purchased by the precious blood of Jesus Christ who loved us and gave himself for us. We thank Thee for the preciousness of Thy blood which cleanseth from all sin, and we thank Thee for the hope set before us in the gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. We bless Thee for the infinite love wherewith Thou hast loved a lost and ruined race; that while we were without hope, in due time Christ died for the ungodly, and we come to Thee in His all-prevailing name, and beseech Thee to remember us most graciously in the pardon of every sin, and may the sweet joys of the salvation of the Lord fill our minds, and may that peace of God which passeth all understanding keep our hearts through Jesus Christ.

We thank Thee for this gathering of so many noble, patriotic, Christian men and noble women. We bless Thee, O Lord, that it is our privilege to hear these speeches of inspiration and instruction. Grant, O God, that we may become more and more patriotic and inspired, more and more to advance the true cause of Christ in the world, and be more ardent advocates of civil and religious liberty.

We thank Thee for what this race has accomplished in days gone by; we bless Thee for what it is doing now, and we thank Thee for the moral inspiration which cheers and strengthens and nerves them for pressing forward in the holy work of the Lord.

O Thou Lord of hosts, be Thou with us and bless us in all our works, and bless the influences of this Congress, we beseech Thee. Bless for good the minds and hearts of the people of this community and those that are gathered here from various sections of our land. Make us all true lovers of our country, true lovers of God; and grant that, after serving Thee acceptably here below, we may at last receive a crown of righteousness, we ask for Jesus's sake. Amen.

President Bonner :

We will now have the pleasure of listening to an address on "Gen. Daniel Morgan," by Hon. A. C. Gordon, of Staunton, Va., a gentleman eminent not only in the law, but in literature as well.

Mr. Gordon read the paper referred to. It will be found elsewhere in this volume.

"America" was sung by the choir, the audience standing.  
President Bonner :

One of the best things that the late President McCosh, of Princeton College, ever did for that institution was to induce Rev. Dr. Macloskie to leave Ireland and come over to this country, where he was placed at the head of the Scientific Department of that college. He will now tell us "What Education Can Do for the Scotch-Irish."

Dr. Macloskie addressed the audience on the subject referred to. His remarks will be found elsewhere in this volume.

Music was furnished by the choir.

Dr. MacIntosh :

*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:* There was to have been presented a carefully prepared and most valuable historic paper on "The Brothers Rogers," written by Dr. Ruffner; but in view of the crowded state of the programme, he has decided that it would be better to withhold it and have it published in the volume of our Society. In some respects I am rather sorry that parts of it at least have not been presented to the Congress at the public meeting, as, running my eye over it, I have been struck with some exceedingly interesting and wonderfully instructive portions which throw valuable side lights on many of the most interesting parts of our history and help us to furnish links where they were wanting in other directions.

I might just say, in connection with this matter of links, that every single paper and every careful investigation of any line of our racial kindred becomes valuable by a peculiar process. All that goes before adds value to that which is presented, and the last that is presented adds value to that which has already been secured.

You will permit me to say that I have been asked very frequently since I came to Lexington what would be the best means to trace out and link on our present known American genealogies with the old country connection. That is a practical and important question, and I would like to give you just here and now one or two hints on that line. I shall say, first, gather as carefully as you possibly can all you know, not only of your direct American lineage, but of various collateral branches, because it is frequently some link, some incident, some locality that is found in the collateral branch that will guide you to the particular person or particular place that you are searching after as your historic Ulster ancestry



on the father's or mother's side; and make sure, or as sure as you can, of the region in the North of Ireland whence your ancestors came, carefully gather up the old names, no matter how you spell them. Make the best spelling you can—the spelling can be corrected. Spell the names phonetically if you don't know how to spell them, and the phonetic spelling will guide invariably to the place. If possible, get the parish. If possible, get the old post town; and carefully guard, as Dr. Macloskie has very properly said, all the letters which you may have in your possession. Then, when you get the parish, write to the parish minister, Presbyterian or Episcopalian, or parish clerk, or the postmaster, or if there be a newspaper in the town, send your letter there. Then, if you find upon inquiry that anything can be done, write back and say that you are willing to pay up to a certain amount for the researches to be made. If you follow out these instructions, you will find that probably you may get a great deal of unexpected and most valuable light.

I have the following communication from Gen. G. W. C. Lee, inviting the members of the Congress to attend a reception this afternoon at his residence: "Gen. Lee will be happy to see the members of the Scotch-Irish Congress and their families at his home on Saturday afternoon at 5:30 o'clock."

I have to present for membership in the Society the following names: Mrs. Elizabeth Henderson Wilson, Portsmouth, O.; Col. James C. Cochran, Foley Mills, Va.; Archibald Woods Houston, Toledo, O.; John Lyle Campbell, Lexington, Va.

Dr. Hall:

May I add to the nominations the name of Dr. Hammond, of New York? He knows about our work, and without being a member I know that he has paid at least twenty years' dues to our treasury. I have great pleasure in nominating him for membership.

The persons named were unanimously elected members of the Society.

Mr. Helm Bruce:

In connection with the paper that Dr. MacIntosh has just submitted, I hold in my hands a paper prepared by a lady of Louisville, on one of the most romantic and heroic characters of American history, John B. Logan, and while we haven't time to read it, I desire to submit it to the Society and hand it to the Secretary.

Dr. MacIntosh :

I wish to announce officially that all the nominations made yesterday were formally presented and acted upon, and that the ladies and gentlemen then nominated have been duly elected, their names enrolled, and they are now constituted members of the Society. These will be acted upon immediately, and announcements made accordingly.

President Bonner:

The Congress will adjourn until 8:30 P.M.

*EVENING SESSION.*

The Congress was called to order at 8:30 P.M.

Dr. Hall lead in prayer as follows :

O God, the God of Abraham and of Isaac and of Jacob, the God of our fathers in the generations that are past, we praise Thee for Thy goodness and magnify Thee for Thy mercy and Thy loving-kindness. We come unto Thee in the name of Jesus Christ, Thy well-beloved Son and our Redeemer, whom we accept as our Prophet and Priest and King. We pray that for His sake Thou wilt give unto us the blessings that we need for the life that now is and for the life that is to come. For all the benefits that we enjoy, for all the blessings that we have inherited, we render thanks and praises unto Thee.

Lord, enable us to testify our courage by habitual and sincere consecration of our lives to Thy service and glory, and that we may thus be consecrated, give us the continual help of the Holy Spirit. May it dwell and work within us, lifting us and teaching us, showing us how to serve our generation according to Thy will, and making us meet for the inheritance of the saints in rest.

Heavenly Father, we thank Thee for the comfort, the encouragement, and the enjoyment that Thou hast given us in these past days in these meetings. Continue Thy favor, we pray Thee, bless us one by one, give us a sense of deeper obligation to Thee, and enable us to care for our fellow-creatures and care for those who are to come after us, that through us, our example, our influence, our lives, they may be helped to walk and move in the way of righteousness.

Bless all the families with which we have been brought into contact here, and whose kindness we have experienced and rejoiced in. Bless this town, with all its interests. Bless the educational work

that is carried on here, and may many be trained for conspicuous and eminent usefulness, and at length for the glory that is to be revealed.

Heavenly Father, we pray for our kindred wherever they may be, on this side the ocean or upon the other; watch over them and bless them and keep them; teach them the highest things, and after the separations of this brief life may they and we be gathered together in that better land, in the eternal home.

Now, Lord, we invoke Thy presence. Bless us, guide us and keep us, give us wisdom that our every step may be for the good of Thy servants, for the good of this land, and for the glory of Thy name.

These great blessings and all else that we need, even though we brought not our wants before Thee, do Thou mercifully grant unto us for Jesus's sake, and unto the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, be praise and glory forever and ever. Amen.

President Bonner :

We shall now have the pleasure of listening to an address from Dr. Hervey McDowell, of Cynthiana, Ky. Dr. McDowell is our Vice President for that State, and has been one of our leading and most useful members. His subject is "Dr. Ephraim McDowell," the great Scotch-Irish surgeon.

Dr. McDowell :

*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:* This paper has been gotten up in a hurry. The gentleman who was to have prepared it went to Europe, and not having returned two or three days before I left home, I found that I had to prepare the paper.

Dr. McDowell read the paper, which will be found elsewhere in this volume.

President Bonner :

Dr. MacIntosh, the Vice President General of our Society, who has done more good work for our Society than any other member of it, will now address us. His subject is "A Night in One of the Old Log Colleges."

Dr. MacIntosh delivered an address on the subject indicated. It will be found elsewhere in this volume.

Music was furnished by the choir.

President Bonner :

Mr. Helm Bruce, a member of our Executive Committee, and one

of the most distinguished young lawyers of a State that has given us a great many orators and statesmen, will now address us. His subject is "George Rogers Clark."

Mr. Bruce delivered an address on the subject referred to. It will be found elsewhere in this volume.

Music was furnished by the choir.

President Bonner:

We will have a few words only from Hon. Henry St. George Tucker. Mr. Tucker bears a name that has been prominently identified with Virginia since the days of my boyhood.

#### MR. TUCKER'S ADDRESS.

*Mr. President:* I have been an attentive auditor of the proceedings of this august body, and as a student of anatomy—that is, of comparative anatomy, of very great service in determining the truth—I have found, as an auditor of your deliberations, much of information and truth to carry with me from this meeting. I notice many grounds of similitude between this body and a certain other, but as the hour of twelve advances on Saturday night I notice in the faces of the members of this honorable body more uneasiness than I have observed in a certain other body.

There have been some surprises to me, Mr. Chairman, as I have witnessed your deliberations, one of the greatest of which was perhaps how you have been able to dispatch business as you have done so successfully with only one man speaking at a time, and not another slight surprise is that the speaker has been able to proceed when the other delegates were sitting quietly in their seats actually listening to him. Another surprise that I have noticed—and we were almost saved from it to-day by the honorable member from New Jersey—is that any Congress of whatever denomination or sect could sit in America for three days and not have before it for discussion a bill for the unlimited coinage of silver at sixteen to one. [Laughter.] Nor have we heard anything of the revision of the tariff, nor has a budget been brought in yet, and it is almost twelve o'clock; and last, but perhaps of more comfort to some of us, I found that no member among you has had the temerity to rise in his seat and present a bill to regulate the elections in the South. [Laughter.]

Now, Mr. Chairman, I confess to a feeling of loneliness as I came

into this hall a few days ago, for as I looked around this room it seemed to me as if I were an alien to your deliberations. I do not find my name written upon these walls, and I have been told by some of my honorable friends that I was a half breed; but, Mr. Chairman, with that self-gratulation which is very common to us, when a friend whose truthfulness I cannot doubt told me that a half breed was a man that possessed all of the virtues of both strains and none of the vices of either, then it was that I began to feel sorry for the full-fledged Scotch-Irish that sit before me now. [Laughter and applause.]

Mr. Chairman, there is one quality of the Scotch-Irish that I have not heard mentioned in your discussions. I have some slight acquaintance with them. It isn't courage, though it embraces courage. It is not steadfastness, though it embraces it. It is the quality of stickativeness; not that quality which permits you to make before breakfast a resolution which you break before dinner, nor that quality which leads you to resolves on the first day of January which you, alas! break before the first day of February, but a quality that I have discovered in my relations with the Scotch-Irish, away down in the bottom of the heart, to do, to persevere, and never let up; "stickativeness," Mr. Chairman, is the word.

I have also listened with some interest for a paper on another subject. I heard a paper read in this hearing that spoke of the home life of the Scotch-Irish. At the next meeting at which we will all be—for I feel like saying, Mr. Chairman, after attending your deliberations, as they used to say during the late unpleasantness, "If you want to have a good time, jine the cavalry;" if you want to have a good time, join the Scotch-Irish [applause]—I want to hear a paper read by a proper historian—and you have them among you—giving the effect of the home life of the Scotch-Irish upon American civilization. [Applause.] These grand colleges and schools that we have through the country do much for the man, but, Mr. President, the character of the citizen is not made in colleges; the character of the man is made in the home. [Applause.] May I add in the Scotch-Irish home? A thousand constitutions will not bind an anarchist, but one constitution is more than enough to bind ten thousand constituents of the honorable members of this Congress. I want to see a paper on that which is the foundation stone of the life of the government. Go with me if you can through the homes of the Scotch-Irish of the Valley, and there I will show

you where the men that fought the battles of the country, not only in the field of letters, but upon those bloody fields of battle, learned to bear, to suffer, and to endure.

Mr. Speaker, perhaps it might be interesting for you to know what we think of this body and the individual members of it, or as our good friend, the member from New Jersey, has said, of the visiting team, in college parlance. May I tell an incident of this morning? As I sat in one of the rear seats listening to a paper, in the midst of it there arose upon this platform one who, like Saul, was head and shoulders above his brethren not only in physical stature, but in moral and religious influence through the country, a magnificent specimen of the Scotch-Irish minister and patriot. As he stood there a boy who sat near me, greatly interested in athletics, leaned over and said to me: "Mr. Tucker, who is that?" I mentioned his name, and as quick as a flash he said: "Wouldn't he make a daisy center rush in a football team?" [Laughter.] And I congratulate the Scotch-Irish Congress, for, as I understand the position of center rush—and I do not claim to understand it much—it is the place of honor, it is the place where the strong man is put to protect the weak line; I congratulate the Scotch-Irish race of America that it has ever been the center rush of our civilization. [Applause.]

Now, Mr. Speaker, I cannot forget that you impressed it upon me twice to "do it up in a hurry," and it is one of the times when I cannot tell anything except the solemn truth. There is in closing one sentiment that I should like to refer to. It is the belief that if this great body of American citizens could accomplish nothing else by their deliberations than bring about unity of a once-distracted country, its labors would not be in vain. Mr. President, I speak for heroes of many battles, that sit before you; I speak for men who, taken from their avocations in life, followed that peerless leader of men, Stonewall Jackson, and by their efforts and his genius have written his and their names upon the pages of immortal history. [Applause.] I speak for men, Scotch-Irish of the Valley of Virginia, who, as has been well said by one of the noblest men that ever lived in this or any other country, are men that spit no fire before the war, and have eaten no dirt since. I come to speak for them, and say that we accept the hope expressed by the venerable gentleman, and join with him in the prayer to the Throne on high that the time may soon come when the glory of our people will be not in their prowess upon the field of battle as in the past, but when their highest

glory will be in the common achievements of a united people for a common country, an indissoluble union of States. [Applause.]

President Bonner :

Prof. Macloskie has now some resolutions to offer.

#### RESOLUTIONS ADOPTED.

Prof. Macloskie offered the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted :

1. The Scotch-Irish Congress, in closing this very delightful session, tenders its best thanks to his Excellency, Gov. Charles T. O'Ferrall, for his courtesy in attending its proceedings, and for his eloquent and stirring address of welcome to the Old Dominion.

2. Also to the Hon. Judge William McLaughlin, the Rector, and to the Board of Trustees, and President Lee and the members of the Faculty of Washington and Lee University for personal attentions, and for placing the beautiful buildings of the university at our disposal, and to their ladies for the generous and friendly hospitality that have rendered this the most delightful of our annual meetings.

3. To Mr. F. T. Glasgow and the other members of the local committee; to Mr. W. G. McDowell, Chairman of the Reception Committee, for the very convenient arrangement made for our comfort, and to the ladies who beautified the chapel in which our meetings have been held, and to Miss Belle White and the other members of the Music Committee: Mrs. A. D. Estill, organist, Miss Nannie Gilmore, Miss Fannie Smith, Miss Bettie Glasgow, Dr. Reid White, Mr. William McElwee, Mr. John W. Davis, and Dr. McPheeters Glasgow.

4. To Gen. Scott Shipp, Superintendent of the Virginia Military Institute, for his invitation to visit that old and famous professional school.

5. To the Scotch-Irish Society of Rockbridge County for their hearty and valuable coöperation in entertaining the visiting members of the Congress.

We would not separate without recording our great pleasure in beholding all around us in this beautiful region the signs of growing prosperity, and of a healthy moral tone among our Scotch-Irish brethren, and the great success and progress of this noble Scotch-Irish University in which our meetings have been held.

We desire to renew our expressions of thankfulness to God, who

gave our fathers a happy home in the new world, and our earnest prayer that our Society may help to promote sympathy and cooperation among American citizens from whatever nationality derived, and that it may preserve, extend, and deepen the feeling of unity that exists between North and South, East and West, of our great country.

Dr. MacIntosh :

I desire to announce that the Executive Committee has taken into consideration the invitations presented for the holding of our next annual Congress. We have been very much moved by and pleased with the cordial and impressive invitation presented us from the Central City of our great continent, and would have been very much inclined to accept that invitation, but the time specified therein, some period between the month of July and the month of November, made it literally impossible for us to accept it, and having regard to that, but having still more regard to the strong claims of Dauphin County and Harrisburg, and the desire of continuing the line of historical investigation so happily begun here, it has been decided that at Harrisburg next year our next annual Congress will convene, and I can say, after some consultation on the subject with the representatives from Pennsylvania, that in all probability the meeting will be held in the early part of May.

The audience sang "Auld Lang Syne."

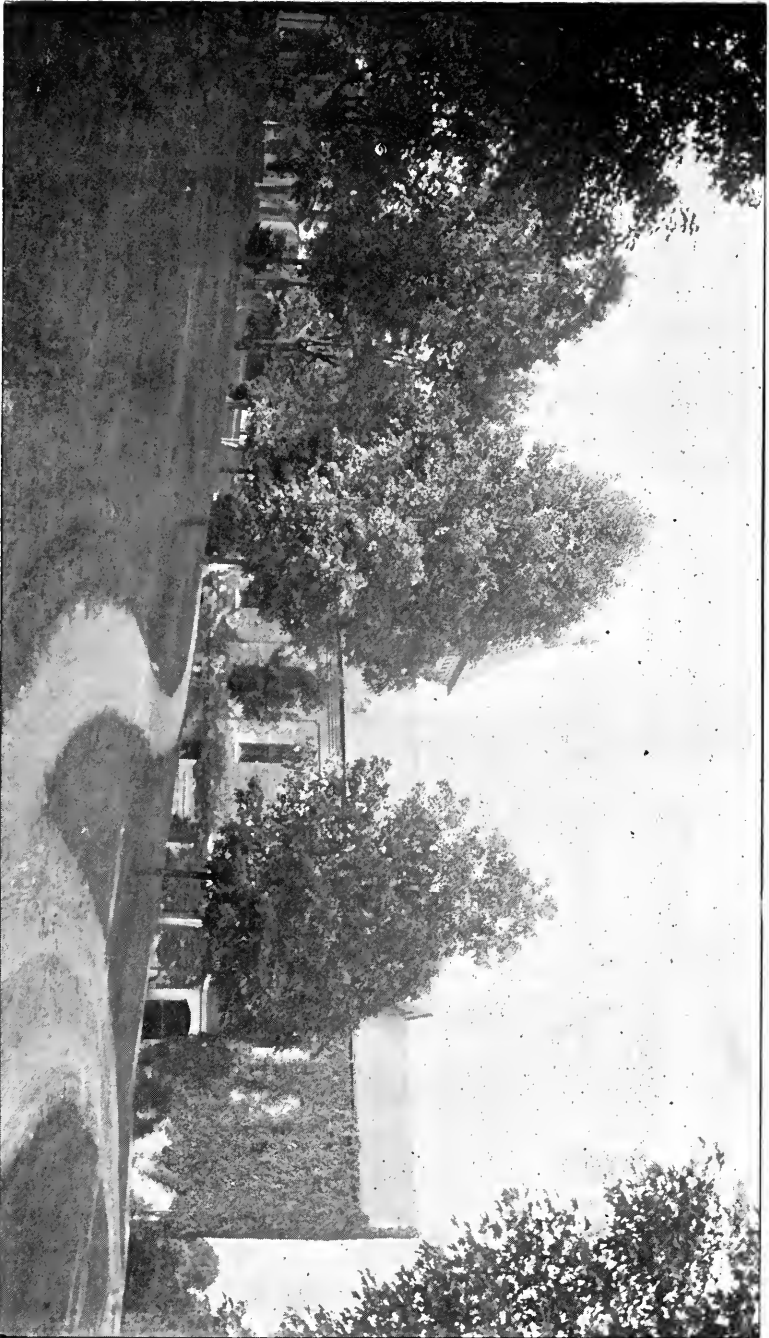
President Bonner :

We shall now adjourn after the benediction by Dr. Bryson.

Dr. Bryson :

Thou blessed and eternal God: we desire to thank Thee for all the mercies, blessings, and favors that Thou hast been pleased to bestow upon us during the sessions of this Congress. We desire to thank Thee that Thou hast kindly watched over us, that Thou hast protected us from all harm, that Thou hast been pleased to give us those things that are pleasant and agreeable at the hand of Thy providence, and now we ask the special benediction of the Lord God of our fathers to rest upon this people who have so kindly and so nobly and generously entertained us as we came into their midst here. May that benediction remain through the years that may come and go, and may the richest blessings of our covenant God abide with every home, abide with every heart, and abide with this institution in whose buildings we have been assembled. And





LEE MEMORIAL CHAPEL, WASHINGTON AND LEE UNIVERSITY.



now go Thou with us as we go to our homes and protect us from evil and from harm as we travel by the way, and may Thou be pleased again at the proper time to bring us together to discuss all those great questions that pertain to the interests and the welfare of our country and of our people. And now may the blessing of God the Father, God the Son, and of God the Holy Ghost abide with us and all of his people, now and evermore. Amen.

## LETTERS.

THE following invitations were received from Harrisburg, Pa., asking the Society to hold its eighth annual Congress in that city :

### INVITATION OF GOV. HASTINGS.

COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA, EXECUTIVE CHAMBER, }  
HARRISBURG, JUNE 17, 1895. }

The Executive Department of Pennsylvania, having learned of the proposed meeting of the General Scotch-Irish Society of America at Harrisburg in 1896, unites with the local representatives of the Society and the citizens of Harrisburg generally in extending a most cordial invitation to the Society to hold its next annual meeting at the capital of Pennsylvania, at such time as may be deemed most convenient.

DANIEL H. HASTINGS,  
*Governor of Pennsylvania.*

### INVITATION OF THE HARRISBURG BOARD OF TRADE.

HARRISBURG BOARD OF TRADE, OFFICE OF SECRETARY, }  
HARRISBURG, PA., JUNE 18, 1895. }

The Scotch-Irish Society of America:

At a regular meeting of the Harrisburg Board of Trade, held June 18, 1895, the following resolution was adopted:

*Resolved*, That the Board of Trade unite with the members of the Scotch-Irish Society of America, the Chief Executive of the Commonwealth, his Honor the Mayor of the City, and the Ministerial Association of the city, in cordially inviting the Scotch-Irish Society of America to hold its annual Congress of 1896 in this the capital city of the State of Pennsylvania.

WILLIAM L. GORGAS, *President*;  
JOHN W. GERMAN, *Secretary.*

### INVITATIONS FROM COLORADO.

The Governor of Colorado and the Mayor of Denver join the Chamber of Commerce and Board of Trade of that city in asking the Society to visit Denver.

THE DENVER CHAMBER OF COMMERCE AND BOARD OF TRADE, }  
DENVER, COLO., JUNE 4, 1895. }

To the Officers and Members of the Scotch-Irish Society of America, in Congress at Lexington, Va.:

*Gentlemen:* In behalf of the Denver Chamber of Commerce and Board of Trade, an organization with a membership of six hundred

of Colorado's most influential citizens, we hereby extend to your Association a very cordial invitation to hold your eighth Congress at Denver in 1896. Those of your members who have been present at Denver when large conventions have met here know full well the very acceptable manner in which she entertains her guests. Our ability to entertain large gatherings, as well as small, was thoroughly tested when the Knights Templar Conclave met in this city in 1892. At that time one hundred and fifteen thousand strangers arrived in the city within three days. After all had been cared for in the most systematic manner, over one thousand desirable rooms placed at the disposal of the Entertainment Committee were uncalled for. There are special reasons why you should come to us in 1896. During that year from July to November will be held in this city a grand International Mining and Industrial Exposition, equal to any ever held on the continent (the Centennial and the World's Fair excepted), and our mineral exhibit will exceed either of these. Doubtless most of you have friends living in Denver, and you would greatly enjoy visiting one mile above sea level. You will greatly enjoy our blue skies; our invigorating and stimulating atmosphere; our cool nights, even in midsummer. You cannot but be delighted with the grand panoramic mountain view covering the Rocky Mountain range for upward of two hundred miles in extent, visible to the naked eye. You will enjoy with us excursions through our *cañons* and valleys. You may climb on the cog road up the side of Pike's Peak to an elevation over fourteen thousand feet above the sea, where in midsummer you may snowball as of old. You will be interested to learn how the agriculturist and horticulturist obtain the highest reward for their industry by the aid of irrigation. You may see the gold and silver extracted from our mountain sides and smelted in our furnaces, to meet the ever increasing demands of the commercial world. In fact, those of you who have not visited the Rocky Mountains will practically see a new country, every feature of which is stored with the greatest interest. But above and beyond all that you will most thoroughly enjoy will be the hearty grasp of the hand by the Western Scotch-Irish and the matchless hospitality of the Western people of all nationalities. Come, and our people will greet you and care for you in a manner we are sure you will most thoroughly enjoy and appreciate.

Very respectfully yours.

LOUIS ANFENGER. *Vice President;*  
EDWARD B. LIGHT, *Secretary.*

We heartily join in the foregoing invitation, and pledge you a cordial reception. T. S. McMURRAY, *Mayor of Denver*;  
ALBERT W. McINTIRE, *Governor of Colorado*.

FROM MR. WELLS B. McCLELLAND.

STEAMBOAT SPRINGS, COLO., June 7, 1895.

To the Officers and Members of the Scotch-Irish Society of America, in Congress at Lexington, Va.:

*Dear Sirs:* The slopes of the Rocky Mountains send you greetings. This is not in the West. There is no West. Steam and electricity have annihilated that which we called the West a few years ago. In the conquering of that vast country which was then called the West the Scotch-Irish had a great and important portion of the work. On the eastern slope of this grand system of mountains is built one of the beautiful cities of the continent. It is known to all for its beauty as well as its hospitality. We have chosen it for the capital of this State. We now place its hospitality at your disposal. The Governor of this State, the Mayor of that beautiful city, and its Chamber of Commerce have bidden me to ask our members to meet here in 1896 and enjoy their hospitality while holding their eighth Congress. They have bidden me tell you to come and find their city, the State, and the homes thrown open for you. Who are they? We find from their names alone, without any other credential, that they are of the sturdy Scotch-Irish.

On the plains at the foot of the Rocky Mountains they will entertain you all. There you can see the grandest mountain view that is given from any city in the world. There you can see the snow-capped range from the lofty Pike's Peak on the South far to the North. Within this vast mountain system, and in our State, we will show you the grandeur of pictures that can only be painted by nature and can never be told. In our valleys, which were cultivated long before the discovery of the new world, is still produced in the same way the grain that we use. From the mountains we draw the metals which you use in your everyday commerce and call money. Our manufactories make the rails over which you ride. We will give you to drink from the thousands of health-giving springs that find an opening here. Above it all is set a sign. It is a sign that is grand to view and grander in its meaning. Overlooking our valleys and signaling to us all is the cross. It is marked by a master hand on a canvas that was woven with the foundation of the world and painted with colors that are as indeli-

ble as the azure blue of the sky. It is the holy cross. Come and see it.

Appoint your next meeting at Denver. Come to that meeting, and then you will forever find fault with yourselves that you had not come here before. Come in July. Leave the sweltering heat of the East. Bathe in the cool atmosphere of the mountains. Enjoy our Industrial Congress. Find in Denver a new Paris, a new Athens. Find a city founded by Scotch-Irish, built by Scotch-Irish, and governed by Scotch-Irish. A history of the Scotch-Irish of America cannot be written without a knowledge of the Scotch-Irish of the West.

Everything will be at your disposal. Come and enjoy it.

Very respectfully.

W. B. McCLELLAND.

*GREETING FROM SAN JOSÉ.*

SAN JOSÉ, CAL., May 11, 1895.

MR. A. C. FLOYD, Secretary of the Scotch-Irish Society of America:

I am sincerely sorry I cannot be at the Congress at Lexington, as that whole region of Virginia is very interesting to me, and I should like very much to meet again with the gentlemen of the Congress. I have been three years in California, and in that time have made two journeys across the continent to New York and Washington. This year I must see something of the wonders of the Sierras, such as Yosemite, etc., and so cannot go eastward. I wish the Scotch-Irish Society could hold one meeting of its Congress on this coast, and in this beautiful town, the very heart of the finest deciduous fruit region in all the world, and in the finest valley I have ever seen in this country or Europe. The distance, indeed, is great, but the trip is well worth while, and the people would give you a most cordial reception.

With regrets and best wishes, I am sincerely yours.

JOHN W. DINSMORE.





## PART II.

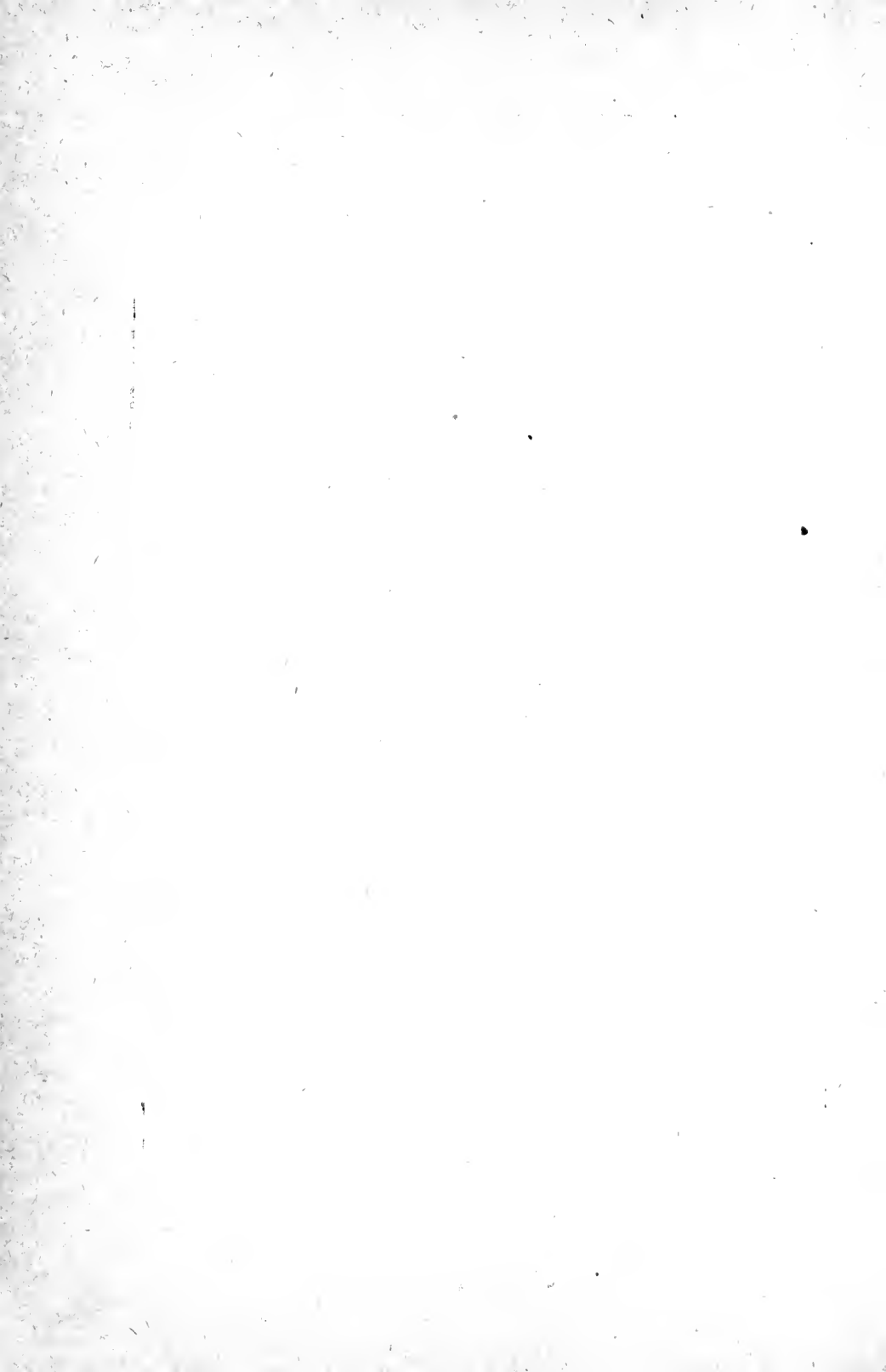
---

The following addresses are published as they were delivered, and we do not assume any responsibility for the views of the speakers.

ROBERT BONNER,  
JOHN S. MACINTOSH,  
GEORGE MACLOSKIE,  
A. C. FLOYD,

*Publishing Committee.*

(77)



## SCOTCH-IRISH OF THE VALLEY OF VIRGINIA.

BY HON. JOSEPH ADDISON WADDELL, STAUNTON, VA.

ASSEMBLED as we are in the midst of the Valley of Virginia, it would be a waste of time for me to give a particular description of the region so called. Look around and see for yourselves. I may say, however, that the Valley is that section of Virginia which lies between the Blue Ridge on the east, and the North Mountain range on the west. It extends from the Potomac River to the southern boundary of Roanoke County. Its length is about two hundred and thirty miles, and its average width about twenty-three miles.

A comprehensive and accurate description of this country is given in the book of Deuteronomy, eighth chapter: "A good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills; a land of wheat, and barley, and vines; . . . a land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack anything in it; a land whose stones are iron."

As far as we know, it was not till the year 1716 that Europeans entered or looked into this favored region. Strange it is that for more than a hundred years after the settlement at Jamestown white people of ordinary sense and enterprise loitered in the swamps and sandy plains of lower Virginia without discovering and settling this Valley. There were no white settlements along or near the eastern base of the Blue Ridge, and the mountain range (much higher on the eastern than the western side) loomed up before the few adventurous hunters or explorers as a frightful barrier. In the quaint language of the day the mountain was deemed "unpassable." What lay west of the range nobody knew, and everybody seemed afraid to come to see. There are indications that the mountains were to the more ignorant lowlanders objects of superstitious dread, being inhabited, they supposed, by

Gorgons and hydras and chimeras dire.

At length Gov. Spotswood's curiosity got the better of him. He had an idea that the great lakes lay only a little way beyond the Blue Ridge. The French, hereditary enemies of the English, held the lake country, and the Governor wanted to "satisfye" himself whether it was practicable to come at the lakes by crossing the

ridge. Being a brave soldier, he determined to enter upon the hazardous enterprise, and take a look at Lake Erie from the top of the mountain. Accordingly, with his staff of nine gentlemen, a company of rangers, and four Meherrin Indians, he departed from Williamsburg, and on the 5th of September, 1716, scaled the mountain at a low place since called "Swift Run Gap," entering the Valley into what is now the county of Rockingham. The party crossed the Shenandoah River, which they called "Euphrates," and took possession of the country for King George I., of England. The most remarkable thing about this famous expedition is the quantity and variety of the liquors the party brought along. As a part of the ceremony of taking possession, besides firing volleys, they drank the health of the king, all the royal family, and the Governor in champagne, burgundy, and claret, and had besides Virginia red and white wines, Irish usquebaugh, brandy, shrub, rum, canary, cherry punch, cider, etc. The historian of this expedition says, *et cetera*: What more could there have been?

No wonder the party were disinclined to explore the country farther after such potations. Some Indians whom he met made the Governor understand that if he would go to the top of a western mountain in sight he could see Lake Erie. Indians, you will observe, were not only great liars, but had wit enough to be fond of misleading and quizzing white people. Satisfied with the information thus received, the Governor rode back to Williamsburg. He made no attempt to settle the country he had discovered, and apparently dismissed it from his thoughts. Fortunately, or perhaps we should say providentially, the country was reserved for the homes of a sturdier and better class of people than the Governor could have introduced here.

Years passed by, at least ten, when we find, in 1726, several families of German people settled on the Shenandoah River not far from Swift Run Gap. They came from Pennsylvania, and that is nearly all we know about them. Being off the track of the main immigration when it set in, comparatively remote from other settlers with whom they did not mingle, and speaking a different language, they were for many years unnoticed and almost unknown. But six years later (in 1732) people of another race began to pour into the Valley.

In 1731, or thereabout, a man named Joist Hite purchased from the patentees the grant of a large tract of land in the lower Valley near the Potomac, and proceeded to introduce settlers from

Pennsylvania. The newcomers were, however, soon confronted with the claim of Lord Fairfax that Hite's grant was included in his grant of the "Northern Neck," and that consequently no deed from Hite could convey a good title. The immigrants were discouraged. They could not go back, and could not safely remain where they were. Many of them, therefore, pushed on up the Valley to a region where no lordly patentee claimed title, and where even no Indians dwelt or had wigwams.

John Lewis was the leader of the pioneer band. They could bring little with them—only some bedding and clothing, a few necessary implements, seed corn, and the Bible. Thus equipped—their goods and effects on pack horses—came men, women, and children. There was, of course, no road—only the trails of Indians and buffaloes.

It is a question why Lewis came so far from the Potomac (more than a hundred miles) before he settled down. He passed over rich alluvial lands, and came to the rocky and hilly region near the site of Staunton. Perhaps there was a scarcity of forests and springs of water in the region traversed, and timber and fountains were indispensable. But probably another consideration urged him forward: He had lately had a bloody feud with a lordling in Ireland, and wished to be clear beyond the domain of Lord Fairfax.

In the wake of John Lewis came wave after wave of people of the same race. They climbed the hills, waded the streams, and crept through the forests. Like an invading army they "subsisted off the country." Game was abundant—bears, deer, turkeys, and some buffaloes and elks. For many years there was no lack of fresh meat, and that the first comers had to eat meat without bread for at least twelve months. They located at their will and pleasure on the public domain, built cabins, cleared land, and planted corn.

The land was all before them where to choose  
Their place of rest, and Providence their guide.

When an individual with his family came to a grove of timber and a gushing fountain, we may imagine him saying: "This is my rest, and here will I dwell." Hardly had they provided shelter for their families, when they began to erect log meetinghouses in which to assemble for the worship of God, with schoolhouses hard by. They believed in God and the Bible, and had a high regard for the schoolmaster, plain and unlettered as most of them were. The majority of them were farmers and mechanics. A few had been merchants. There was not a sprig of nobility nor a so-

called cavalier amongst them. One of them, whose immediate descendants were highly distinguished, was probably a house builder; another, whose posterity have graced the pulpit, the bar, and the halls of Congress, was a ship carpenter; and a third, whose descendants have been equally distinguished, was a weaver.

By the year 1736, four years after the first settlement, many families were located in the region now composing the county of Augusta, and the surrounding country was quite thoroughly explored. So far the settlers were what have since been called "squatters on the public domain." In the year mentioned, however, William Beverley, of Essex County, obtained a grant of more than one hundred thousand acres of land lying "in the county of Orange between the great mountains on the river Sherando." The tract thus granted surrounded the site of Staunton, and embraced all the settlements in the country. But Beverley was a liberal or politic landlord, and speedily made deeds for nominal considerations to all actual settlers for as much land as each cared to have. In the same year Benjamin Borden obtained a patent for a large tract in the forks of James River, west of the Blue Ridge, in the present county of Rockbridge. The first settlers in Borden's tract were Ephraim McDowell and his family, he being then an aged man who had been in Londonderry during the famous siege. He made his home on Timber Ridge, then called Timber Grove.

So far, and for more than twenty years after the arrival of the first settlers, they lived in comparative peace. The Valley had long been deserted by its ancient inhabitants, and the savages who frequently traversed it on hunting or war expeditions were not generally hostile to the whites. The Rev. John Craig, describing the country as it was when he came here, in 1740, says it was "a wilderness in the proper sense," with a few Christian settlers and "numbers of heathens traveling among us," generally civil, but they had committed some murders about that time. They marched about in small companies, calling at any house for food, and sparing nothing they chose to eat and drink.

But the people pined for the ordinances of religion. They could do without roads and wheeled vehicles, fine clothes, and even comfortable dwellings and furniture; these they could wait for; but it was an intolerable deprivation to be without a minister to instruct the living, comfort the dying, bury the dead, and baptize the newborn infants. Being of the Presbyterian faith, they cried to their own people at the North for relief. Accordingly "a supplication

from the people of Beverley Manor, in the back part of Virginia," was laid before Donegal Presbytery, in Pennsylvania, September 2, 1737, requesting ministerial supplies. The Presbytery could not grant the request immediately, but the next year the Rev. James Anderson was sent to intercede with Gov. Gooch in behalf of the Presbyterians in Virginia. The Church of England was established by law throughout the colony, but the Governor in his reply assured the people of his good will, and of the ample protection to which they were entitled under the English "Act of Toleration." All their ministers were required to do was to take the oaths prescribed by law, to register their places of meeting, and behave themselves peacefully toward the government. During that year (1738) Mr. Anderson visited the Valley, and at the house of John Lewis preached the first sermon ever delivered in this section of country.

In the meanwhile settlements had been creeping up toward the eastern base of the Blue Ridge.

Till the year 1738 all the country west of the Ridge was embraced in the county of Orange, whose county seat was some distance east of the mountain. On the 1st of November, 1738, however, an act was passed by the Colonial Assembly constituting the counties of Augusta and Frederick. The latter embraced the country along the Potomac and about seventy-five miles up the Valley, while Augusta embraced much the greater part of the Valley and the country westward as far as the British possessions extended. While, however, the two counties were thus recognized by law in 1738, they can hardly be said to have existed till justices of the peace were appointed and courts were established therein, which in the case of Frederick was in 1743, and of Augusta in 1745.

All the time we have passed over new settlers were coming in. James Patton was an efficient agent in introducing them, and in the course of his business crossed the Atlantic Ocean twenty-five times. Unfortunately, he introduced many "indentured servants," white people of both sexes, who had been banished from the old country for petty offenses, and who, to a great extent, kept up their evil practices in this new land. But in the latter part of 1739, or early in 1740, there was a great influx of people of the best sort, the very people to wrestle with the wilderness and found a State. Then came John Preston and "his wife Elizabeth" (Patton's sister), Alexander Breckinridge, David Logan, Hugh Campbell, Robert Poage, the Bells, Trimbles, Hayses, Pattersons, Andersons, Scotts, Wilsons, Youngs, and that ubiquitous man who is found wherever

the English language is spoken, John Smith. This John Smith was no myth, but a sturdy captain of rangers during the Indian wars, and almost died of chagrin because the military authorities would not give him a command in his old age, when the Revolutionary War arose. He was the ancestor of Judge Daniel Smith, of Rockingham, and of Col. Benjamin H. Smith, of Kanawha.

Notwithstanding the Indians who prowled around the settlements were professedly peaceful, frequent collisions occurred between individuals of the two races, and a military organization of the white people was perfected in the fall of 1742. William Beverley, although a resident of Essex County, was the county lieutenant, or commander in chief. James Patton was the colonel, or officer immediately in command. There were twelve captains and companies, the first captain in the list being John Smith, and the next Andrew Lewis. Among the captains was John Willson, who afterwards, for twenty-seven consecutive years, represented Augusta County in the House of Burgesses; Peter Scholl, who lived in what is now Rockingham, thirty miles from a public road; and John McDowell, who, with eight of his men, was killed by Indians in December, 1742. The privates were enrolled without respect to age, from boyhood to the extremity of life. The venerable Ephriam McDowell was a member of his son John's company. The number of men in a company averaged about fifty, which indicates a total population in the settled parts of the present counties of Rockingham, Augusta, and Rockbridge (all then Augusta) of about twenty-five hundred.

Population having sufficiently increased, Gov. Gooch on October 30, 1745, issued "a Commission of the Peace," naming the first justices for the county. The county court, composed of the justices, organized and set to work December 9, 1745.

The justices and inhabitants generally were a law-abiding people. They entertained the opinion that law was of no manner of account unless it was enforced. They accordingly searched the statute book for all the offenses of which the court had jurisdiction. Felonies were of rare occurrence—indeed, I have found in the county records no mention of the trial of a white person for felony for fifty years after the first settlement—but other offenders abounded. A jail was soon erected, and shackles, handcuffs, stocks, a whipping post, and a ducking stool for scolding women were provided. Then the new-fledged justices looked out for lawbreakers. The first offender caught was one Edward Boyle, who for damning the



court and swearing four oaths was put in the stocks for two hours and fined two dollars. They even fined Lawyer Jones, the king's attorney, "for swearing an oath." They lashed men and women at the whipping post whenever justice required it. The grand juries did their duty. They presented Jacob Cogger "for a breach of the peace by driving hogs over the Blue Ridge on the Sabbath." Owen Crawford was presented "for drinking a health to King James and refusing to drink a health to King George." Fortunately for Owen, he effected his escape. But the ducking stool was never used. Why not? I can think of no reason except that there was no deep water near the courthouse. The making of it was an "Irish blunder." I am obliged to confess that a failure to use the ducking stool was not because there were no scolding women in the country; I could mention several by name if it were proper to do so. Of course there are none of this class amongst us now.

Successive grand juries were equally faithful. James Frame was presented for a breach of the Sabbath in unnecessarily traveling ten miles; Col. Thomas Chew, a lawyer, and John Branham, a deputy sheriff, were presented as common swearers; another person was presented "as a disturber of the common peace of the neighbors by carrying lies, and also as a common lyer;" Valentine Sevier, father of Gen. John Sevier, was presented for swearing "6 prophane oaths;" and Samuel Hutts was presented "for a breach of the Sabbath in singing prophane songs." These will suffice to show the determination of our ancestors to suppress all wickedness. It may be safely asserted that few, if any, of these "prophane" people were of the Scotch-Irish race.

The French and Indian war arose in 1754, by which time the population of the Valley had largely increased by births and the influx of people of the same race as the original settlers, with scarcely any admixture of others. It is not for me to relate here the horrors of the period while the war lasted: the assaults by savages on the isolated cabins of the white people, the slaughter of many women and children, and the captivity and sufferings of many more. Nor can I tell of the pursuit of the retiring enemy by husbands, brothers, and sons; of the conflicts on the mountains and in the valleys; nor of the frequent expeditions into the Indian country to intimidate, or even exterminate, the savages. After the fall of Canada there was an uncertain breathing spell—the Indians for a time ceased to invade the settlements. But early in 1763, at the instigation of the celebrated chief Pontiac, the war was renewed with more vindic-

tive fury, if possible, than before. Within a few miles of this town a peaceful settlement was assailed by a band of savages in the summer of 1763, and many people were slain, but none were carried into captivity. In the autumn of the next year the same community was visited again by a murderous band. The number of white people killed in the two invasions was from sixty to eighty, and in the second twenty-five to thirty women and children were carried off, some of whom never returned. When the Indians had recrossed the Ohio and felt safe from pursuit, they stopped to rest and celebrate their achievements. They demanded that the captives should sing for their entertainment, and a Mrs. Gilmore struck up in plaintive tone Rouse's version of the one hundred and thirty-seventh Psalm:

On Babel's stream we sat and wept,  
When Zion we thought on,  
In midst thereof we hanged our harps  
The willow tree thereon.

For there a song requested they,  
Who did us captive take;  
Our spoilers called for mirth, and said:  
"A song of Zion sing."

Late in the year 1764 Col. Bouquet advanced with a large force into the country west of the Ohio, and compelled the Indians to desist from war and deliver up their captives. Two companies of Bouquet's army were from the Central Valley, one commanded by Charles Lewis and the other by Alexander McClanahan. To these were assigned the posts of honor on the march, one going in advance and the other bringing up the rear.

Then followed ten years of peace, and this brings us to the battle of Point Pleasant, on October 10, 1774. This decisive battle, which stemmed the tide of Indian warfare for two years, was fought almost exclusively by Valley men; but we cannot speak of it further.

In the meanwhile, as early as 1749, sixteen years after the first settlement, a classical school had been opened by Robert Alexander, a native of Ulster, educated in Edinburg, some twelve miles from Augusta C. H. This school was subsequently removed, under different teachers, from place to place, and finally located in the vicinity of Lexington. Here it assumed the name of Liberty Hall Academy, and, presided over by the Rev. William Graham, a man of talent and learning, furnished education to many

youths who became distinguished in Church and State. Next it was chartered as Washington College, and now it appears as Washington and Lee University, under whose auspices we have assembled. Long may it continue to diffuse its blessings through the country and the world, a monument to the early settlers of the Valley.

When the war of the Revolution arose the people of the Valley almost to a man espoused the cause of the colonies. I have found only one instance of disloyalty at the beginning of the strife. The person implicated was an Irish Presbyterian ex-minister, who was summoned before the County Committee of Augusta on October 3, 1775. He was solemnly tried and found guilty, and the committee recommended that he should be boycotted by the good people of the county and colony "till he repents of his past folly." That is all that was done, and we hear no more of the offender.

Botetourt County was formed from Augusta in 1769, and Fincastle from Botetourt in 1772; but the latter existed only till 1776, when its territory was divided into the counties of Montgomery, Washington, and Kentucky. In January, 1775, the freeholders of Fincastle, including William Christian, Rev. Charles Cummings, William Preston, Arthur Campbell, William Campbell, William Edmundson, and others, presented an address to the Continental Congress, declaring their purpose to resist the oppressive measures of the British Government. In February of the same year the people of Augusta held a meeting and adopted patriotic resolutions. A similar meeting was held in Botetourt County. No doubt the people of Frederick spoke out in like manner. These were then the only counties west of the Blue Ridge. In the early part of 1776 the County Committee of Augusta adopted a memorial to the State Convention. This has been lost, but from the description of the paper in the journal of the Convention, it is supposed to be "the first expression of the policy of establishing an independent State government and permanent confederation of States, which the parliamentary journals of America contain."\* Mr. Bancroft, not referring, however, to this memorial, says: "We shall find that the first voice publicly raised in America to dissolve all connection with Great Britain came not from the Puritans of New England nor the Dutch of New York nor the planters of Virginia, but from Scotch-Irish Presbyterians."

At the beginning of the war the people of the Valley furnished

---

\* Mr. Hugh Blair Grigsby.

one brigadier general (Andrew Lewis) for the continental line. They furnished also several colonels for the regular army, two of whom (George Mathews and Alexander McClanahan) were from Augusta County. They immediately raised several companies of regulars, one of which, led by Capt. Robert Gamble, took part in the storming of Stony Point, on the Hudson. In 1777, when additional troops were called for, Gov. Patrick Henry wrote to Gen. Washington that seven companies had been raised without delay in Augusta County. My researches have not made me acquainted with the history of other counties in respect to this matter. We know, however, that many of Morgan's riflemen at Saratoga were from the Valley.

But regular soldiers constituted a small part of the contributions of the Valley to the armies of the republic. Her militia were constantly in service from the beginning to the end of the war, under Cols. Samuel McDowell, George Moffett, William Preston, George Skillern, Samson Mathews, John and William Bowyer, and others. Several companies from Augusta accompanied Col. William Christian in his expedition against the Cherokee Indians in 1776. A large force of Valley men marched to the Ohio River in 1777, and were disbanded there when the news of Burgoyne's surrender arrived—it was no doubt thought the war was over! Two companies from the Valley under Cpts. Tate and Buchanan, were with Morgan at the Cowpens, although history mentions only one. A battalion from Augusta and another from Rockbridge fought at Guilford C. H., and, militia as they were, behaved in the battle like veterans. Several battalions from the Valley served in Lower Virginia till after the surrender at Yorktown.

But it is time to inquire who these people were of whom we have been speaking—of what race? Where did they come from? And why did they come to this backwoods country? To answer these questions we must go back to Scotland, more than two hundred years ago.

The battle of Bothwell Bridge was fought on June 22, 1679. It is called a battle, but was rather a rout of undisciplined peasants, who had been goaded to take up arms by the oppressions of the government. A few were killed in the fight; four hundred were slaughtered by the merciless Claverhouse and his dragoons while flying from the field, and twelve hundred were captured. The prisoners were herded like cattle for five months in Grayfriars churchyard, Edinburg, half naked, half starved, and without shelter.

Those who submitted were discharged; the others, who stood out for the rights which God had given them, were sentenced to transportation to Barbadoes, there to be sold into slavery. A merchant of Leith contracted with the Laird of Barnton, "the man," says the old chronicler, "that first burnt the covenant," to transport the convicts. Two hundred and fifty of them were crowded on a ship, which proceeded on its voyage around the north of Scotland. A storm arose, the ship was wrecked near the Orkney Islands, and two hundred of the prisoners were drowned; fifty escaped, made their way to Ireland, and were not pursued by the government.

Many years before, during the reign of James I., a large number of Scotch people had settled in the province of Ulster, Ireland. "They went over," says Froude, "to earn a living by labor, in a land which had produced hitherto little but banditti. They built towns and villages; they established trades and manufactures; they inclosed fields, raised farmhouses and homesteads where, till then, there had been but robbers' castles, wattled huts, or holes in the earth like rabbit burrows; while, without artificial distinctions, they were saved from degenerating into the native type by their religion, then growing in its first enthusiasm into a living power which pervaded their entire being." The Bothwell prisoners who escaped the shipwreck were no doubt a valuable acquisition to the Scotch colony in Ulster. Let us see who these people were, as far as we can judge from their names. Some of the names are as follows: James and John Clark; John, Thomas, and Andrew Thomson; William, James, Alexander, and Walter Waddell; William and Thomas Miller; John Cochran, Watson, Gardner, Brownlee, Wilson, Craig, Currie, Tod, Wallace, Cameron, Reid, Campbell, Paterson, Young, Finley, Brown, Anderson, Caldwell, Eccles, Lamb, Hutcheson, Ramsey, White, Buchanan, Morison, Montgomery, Ingles, Hamilton, Bell, Henderson, Steel, Houston, Beck, Martin, Scott, Glasgow. These will suffice. How familiar the names are to the people of the Valley! They are our own names, and we do not have to inquire further from what land our forefathers came.

Many Scotch of other names settled in Ulster. There are the innumerable Macs—the McDowells, McClungs, McClanahans, McLaughlins, McKees, McPheeters, McCormicks, McCorkles, McNeils, and others, whose prefix smacks of the Highlands; but of whatever origin, they assimilated with the Lowland stock, and altogether constituted the Scotch-Irish race.

The settlers in Ireland cherished the traditions and preserved

unchanged the manners and customs of the land from which they came, and in a few generations the people of Ulster were more Scotch than the Scotch themselves. They were a thrifty people, and soon became prosperous as farmers, mechanics, and merchants. When the revolution of 1688 occurred they zealously espoused the Protestant cause. They held Londonderry for King William. But they were dissenters from the Established Church, and were proscribed because of their religion. They were not allowed to teach school, they were excluded from all offices, civil and military; marriages by their ministers were declared illegal and void; their ministers were prosecuted for preaching outside of certain bounds, while their hearers were threatened with the stocks. They, however, maintained their loyalty to the Protestant succession. In 1715, when the rebellion occurred in Scotland in behalf of the Pretender, and an insurrection in Ireland was apprehended, they raised several regiments to support the government. Yet, even for this service, they were threatened with prosecution after the danger was over.

At the same time the industry and commerce of the people were systematically repressed. Men of spirit and enterprise could not endure the oppressions heaped upon them. Twenty thousand people left Ulster on the destruction of the woolen trade in 1689. Many more were driven away by the passage of the Test Act. For more than fifty years annual shiploads of families departed from Belfast and Londonderry. The arrivals at the port of Philadelphia in 1729 are set down as 5,655. When the manufacture of linen extended to England the Irish trade was crippled by a duty on sail duck, and this led to another flight of Ulster people to America a few years before the Revolution. The total number of operatives driven out is estimated as 100,000.

The people of Ulster had heard of Pennsylvania as a land of liberty, and to that province they came in large numbers. But jealousies arose in the minds of the original settlers there, and restrictive measures were adopted by the proprietary government against the Scotch-Irish and German immigrants. Hence many of the former, who had landed on the Delaware and tarried awhile in Pennsylvania, were prepared to follow John Lewis to the Valley of Virginia. Thus this region was occupied by Europeans.

And now let us mention very briefly a few of the individuals of this horde of immigrants and some of their descendants.

First, Col. John Lewis, the pioneer. He was born in the reign

of Charles II., and died in the third year of the reign of George III., February 1, 1762. He is described as tall and muscular, and the best backwoodsman of his day. In any community where he might have lived he would have been a man of mark, but he was peculiarly fitted for the new country in which his lot was cast. Not long before his death he wrote his last will and testament, disposing of his worldly estate and commending his soul to the mercy of God through Jesus Christ. His sons (Thomas, Andrew, William, and Charles) all acted important parts in the early history of the Valley. The last-named commanded the Augusta regiment at the battle of Point Pleasant, and was slain there in the flower of his age.

Next comes Col. James Patton, who was born in Ireland, and was killed by Indians in 1755, in what is now Montgomery County, Va. He was a leader of men. Wherever his name appears with others in the annals of the Valley, it is mentioned first. He was first in the "Commission of the Peace," the first high sheriff of the new county of Augusta—an office of great dignity—and first in organizing religious congregations and building meetinghouses. He too in his last will gave expression to his Christian faith, commending his soul to God and expecting eternal happiness through the merits of his Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. The will directed that any question arising in regard to his estate should be arbitrated by the minister and elders of Tinkling Spring congregation. Col. Patton left no male descendant, but from one of his daughters the two Govs. Floyd, of Virginia, descended.

The Rev. John Craig was a notable specimen of the race to which he belonged. Born in Ireland in 1709 and educated in Scotland, he came to the Valley in 1740, and died in 1772. He founded the two congregations called Augusta and Tinkling Spring, his immediate parish being thirty miles long; but he preached, and especially baptized, wherever he went. He began service on Sunday at ten o'clock in the morning, and held on, with a short interval, till sunset. His only printed sermon contains fifty-five divisions and subdivisions. For nine years he kept a register of persons baptized by him, chiefly infants. The whole number is 883, and at the end of each year he ascribed glory to God, "who is daily adding members to his visible Church." Being sent to organize churches among the settlements on New River and the Holston, he reported on his return a surprising number of ruling elders ordained by him; and when asked how he found suitable material for so many, he re-

plied in the idiom of his people: "Where I cudna get hewn stanes I tuk dornacks."

Here we may name other ministers who officiated in the Valley in early times. These were John Brown, of New Providence; Alexander Craighead, of Windy Cove; Charles Cummings, of Brown's Meetinghouse (who emigrated to Holston and there preached and helped to fight the Indians); William Graham, of Liberty Hall Academy; James Waddell,\* John McCue, Samuel Carrack, and Benjamin Erwin.

The Scotch Irish of the Valley furnished few members of the legal and medical professions, but many preachers of the gospel. We can mention only a few: Samuel Doak, the pioneer preacher in Tennessee; Archibald Alexander, George Baxter, Moses Hoge, Archibald Scott, William Wilson, John Montgomery, the two Crawfords, John Poage Campbell, Gideon Blackburn, Thomas Poage, Samuel Houston, William McPheeters—all of the last century. Some of these lived and died in the Valley; others labored elsewhere in Virginia and in the newer settlements of Kentucky and Tennessee.

John Preston lived only seven years after he came to the Valley. His only son, William Preston, was the progenitor of a numerous and distinguished family. He came with his father to the Valley when he was ten years of age, and received most of his education from Rev. John Craig. His official reports and other writings during his mature life show that he was a man of more than usual acquirements for the time and country. He began active life by assisting his uncle, Col. Patton, in his extensive business, and gradually advanced to more important employments. For some years he represented Augusta County in the House of Burgesses. During the Indian wars he was constantly in the field as captain of rangers. When the county of Botetourt was established (in 1769) he removed to that part of the Valley, and was appointed a justice of the peace, colonel of militia, county surveyor, coroner, and escheator. As county lieutenant of Montgomery during the Revolutionary War he rendered important service. With a body of his men, he participated in the battle of Guilford C. H.† The most conspicuous of his descendants who bear the family name is William C. Preston, the celebrated orator and statesman of South Carolina. But his posterity of many names are found in many States,

---

\*Afterwards known as the "Blind Preacher."

† One of his sons, James Patton Preston, was a Governor of Virginia.



and generally preserve in a remarkable degree the traits and characteristics transmitted to them by their ancestor. Many years ago the late Henry A. Wise, a keen and critical observer of men, remarked in my hearing that he had never seen a Preston who was not a gentleman.

Alexander Breckinridge, like his cotemporary and associate, John Preston, lived only a few years after he came to the Valley. He left a large family of sons and daughters. Only one of his sons, however, appears conspicuously in the annals of the country. Robert Breckinridge, the son alluded to, was born in Ireland, and died before the close of the Revolution, in Botetourt County, to which he had removed from Augusta. He was an active and efficient captain of rangers during the Indian wars, and generally an enterprising and public-spirited citizen. His second wife was a daughter of John Preston, and the mother of several distinguished sons. One of them, John, removed to Kentucky, became Attorney General of the United States, and father of the celebrated divines, John and Robert J. Breckinridge. Another son of John Breckinridge was the father of the late John C. Breckinridge, Vice President of the United States.

Robert McClanahan probably came in with the great immigration of 1739 or 1740. He soon became high sheriff of Augusta County, and was the man ordered by the court to make the ducking stool. His wife, the daughter of Alexander Breckinridge, was widely known as one of the strong-minded women of her day. He had four sons and several daughters. Three of the sons were in the midst of the fray during the Indian wars, and one of them, a captain, was killed at Point Pleasant. Another, Alexander, became a colonel in the Continental army when the Revolutionary War arose.

John Mathews was one of the earliest settlers in Borden's grant. His sons, Sampson and George, became very prominent in the Valley. Both were actively employed during the Indian wars, and also in the Revolution. George Mathews, while colonel in the continental line, achieved great distinction at the battle of Germantown, in which he and all his regiment were captured. After the war he settled in Georgia, and was twice Governor of that State. Two of his sons were eminent citizens of Louisiana.

Arthur Campbell, born near Staunton, was baptized by Mr. Craig January 15, 1744. While a boy he was captured by Indians, and detained by them for several years. Soon after attaining full

age he removed to Southwest Virginia, the region called the "Holston," and there spent the remainder of an active and honorable life. His son, Col. John B. Campbell, of the regular army of the United States, participated in the battle of Chippewa, in 1814.

William Campbell, cousin of Arthur, was also born near Staunton, and was baptized by Mr. Craig September 1, 1745. He too emigrated to the Holston and remained there. Nothing more need be said of him than that he was the chosen leader of the men who won the battle of King's Mountain. The Valley claims two of the heroes of that memorable conflict, John Sevier being the other. Although of French Huguenot blood, Sevier was born and reared among the Scotch-Irish, and doubtless caught some of their spirit. William Campbell was made a brigadier general, but died before the close of the war, at the early age of thirty-six. He and his wife, a sister of Patrick Henry, had an only child, a daughter, who was the mother of William Campbell Preston, of South Carolina.

Two of this Campbell stock were Governors of States: David, of Virginia; and William B., of Tennessee. Indeed, there seems to have been an affinity between the Scotch-Irish and the office of Governor.

Benjamin Logan was another Valley boy, baptized May 3, 1743, went to the Holston when he came of age, and from thence to Kentucky at an early day. He was with Bouquet in 1764 and with Dunmore in 1774. In Kentucky he acquired great distinction, and a county was named for him. His son William, who became a Judge of the Supreme Court of Kentucky and a Senator of the United States, is said to have been the first white child born in that State.

The Rev. John Brown's two sons, John and James, grandsons of John Preston, also went to Kentucky. One of them became a United States Senator, and the other Senator and Minister to France.

Israel Christian was a merchant in Staunton and an Indian fighter when occasion required. He represented Augusta County in the House of Burgesses, was the founder of the towns of Fincastle and Christiansburg, and the father-in-law of Col. William Fleming, Judge Caleb Wallace, Col. William Bowyer, and Col. Stephen Trigg. His only son, William, was a Burgess from Botetourt before the war of the Revolution. When the war arose he was appointed lieutenant colonel of the First Virginia Regiment, of which his wife's brother, Patrick Henry, was colonel. Soon, however, he became colonel of militia, and as such led a large body of

men, in 1776, against the Cherokee Indians. In 1780 he commanded another expedition against the Cherokees, and in 1781 was appointed by Gen. Greene at the head of a commission to conclude a treaty with the Indians. In 1785 he removed to Kentucky, settled near Louisville, and in the next year fell a victim to a savage inroad, when only forty-three years of age.

The father of Gen. Andrew Pickens, of revolutionary fame, was one of the first justices of Augusta County, and the son was taken while a boy by his parents to South Carolina. There he founded a distinguished and widely known family. Gen. Henry Lee, in his "Memoirs of the War," eulogizes Gen. Pickens as one of the great and good men of his era. Closely allied with him was Maj. Andrew Hamilton. Born in the Valley, of Scotch-Irish parents, in 1741, Maj. Hamilton removed to South Carolina in 1765, and there spent a long and eventful life. His descendants are Simonds, Waties, Calhouns, Alstons, and others.

Col. Samuel McDowell, son of John who was killed by Indians in 1742, followed the tide of emigration to Kentucky. He was prominent in Virginia, but in Kentucky he achieved distinction, or had it thrust upon him. His descendants in the West and also in Virginia are very numerous. His brother James was the grandfather of the late eloquent Gov. James McDowell, of Virginia, a full-blooded Scotch-Irishman, and a man personally honored by political friend and political foe alike.

Archibald Alexander, called *Ersbel* by his cotemporaries, older brother of the teacher, Robert, came from Ireland, through Pennsylvania, like all the rest, and settled in Borden's grant. He and John Houston went to Pennsylvania in search of Rev. John Brown, and brought him to Virginia. He was a captain in the Sandy Creek expedition in 1756, and first high sheriff of Rockbridge. His descendants, of many names and widely scattered, are almost as numerous as the leaves in Timber Grove. The eminent Rev. Dr. Archibald Alexander, long of Princeton, N. J., was one of his grandsons.

Alexander McNutt, lieutenant of Capt. Alexander's company in the Sandy Creek expedition, was a unique character. He was called *Governor* McNutt, under the erroneous impression that he was Governor of Nova Scotia in colonial times. He, however, resided for some years in that province, and was actively employed in introducing Scotch-Irish settlers after the expulsion of the Acadian French. When the Revolutionary War arose he came home and

joined the American army. He seems to have been something of a religious enthusiast. While living in Nova Scotia, he attempted to found a settlement to be called "New Jerusalem." It is presumed that he lost his real estate in the province; but, nevertheless, before his death he executed a deed conveying 100,000 acres in trust for Liberty Hall Academy, "for the support of public lectures in said seminary on man's state by nature and his recovery by free and unmerited grace through Christ Jesus." It is unnecessary to say that Liberty Hall did not get the land. He never married, but his collateral descendants are numerous in Rockbridge County.

The name "Gamble" is associated with the siege of Londonderry, one of the family having died there at that time. Robert Gamble, grandson of the immigrant to the Valley, was born in Augusta County in 1754, and received a good education at Liberty Hall Academy. Soon after coming of age he was appointed lieutenant in the continental army, and speedily rose to be captain. As we have seen, he was with Wayne on the Hudson in 1779, and he was elsewhere engaged with his command near the person of Washington. His wife was the daughter of John Grattan, a prominent citizen of the Valley, who is described by his connection (Gov. George Gilmer) as a Scotch-Irishman of the old Covenanter faith and practice, noted for his love of David's Psalms in long meter and his long prayers at family worship. After the war Col. Gamble, as he was then called, located in Richmond as a merchant, and while he lived commanded universal respect. He left two worthy sons and two daughters, one of the latter the wife of William Wirt, and the other the wife of William H. Cabell, who was successively Governor and Judge of the Supreme Court of the State. Dr. Cary B. Gamble, a distinguished physician of Baltimore, is one of Col. Gamble's grandsons.

In October, 1783, a large party of Scotch-Irish people started from Staunton to go to Kentucky by the long and dangerous route of the "Wilderness Road." They were Trimbles, Allens, Moffetts, and others. Each man and boy carried a rifle and each woman a pistol. One of the emigrants left a list of the books that they took along: two Bibles, half a dozen Testaments, the Catechism and Confession of Faith, and Rouse's Psalms. James Knox, called *General Knox* in Kentucky, a native of Augusta County and one of the famous "long hunters" of Kentucky, met the travelers on the way, and to him the command of the expedition was intrusted. He conducted the party safely to the promised land. One matron

carried an infant in her arms and an older child behind her on the horse. The boy thus transported developed into a Governor of Ohio. His name was Allen Trimble.

John Allen, born here in Rockbridge County, educated for the bar in Staunton by Judge Archibald Stuart, was in Kentucky the rival of Henry Clay. He was killed at the head of his regiment at the river Raisin.

Archibald Stuart, Samuel Blackburn, and James Breckinridge were the only prominent Scotch-Irish lawyers of their day who lived and died in the Valley. Judge Stuart was the father of the late distinguished Alexander H. H. Stuart. Gen. Blackburn had no child. Gen. Breckinridge's descendants are numerous and highly respected in Botetourt and elsewhere.

I should like to speak of Whitley, a native of Rockbridge, who, after fighting Indians in Kentucky for many years, volunteered in the war of 1812, and was killed in the battle of the Thames, having first, as is believed, killed the celebrated Indian chief, Tecumseh.

Time fails me to tell of the Robertsons, McClungs, McKees, Estills, Poages, Kinkeads, Stuarts, Hamiltons, and others—all of our Scotch-Irish Valley stock—who gained renown and founded families in Kentucky. Of them, and others like them, it may almost be said in the language of Scripture, they "subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises."

Two recent historians have fallen into the mistake of saying that the early settlers of Kentucky came from North Carolina. With few exceptions they were from the Valley of Virginia.

The historian Parkman, referring to the class of men nurtured by the advancing frontier of American civilization, says: "The best examples have, perhaps, been found among the settlers of Western Virginia, and the hardy progeny who have sprung from that generous stock. The Virginia frontiersman was, as occasion called, a farmer, a hunter, and a warrior by turns. . . . Many of his traits have been reproduced in his offspring. From him have sprung those hardy men whose struggles and sufferings on the bloody ground of Kentucky will always form a striking page in American history."

I must not omit to mention, but can do no more, Gen. Sam Houston, of San Jacinto, and Gov. Alexander McNutt, of Mississippi. They were born and nurtured here in Rockbridge County, and were in most respects genuine specimens of their race. Nor can I omit to name Zachariah Johnston, the Revolutionary soldier and representative from the Valley in the State Legislature and State

Convention of 1788, the personification of Scotch-Irish sense and stern integrity. Gen. Andrew Moore and his brother William are worthy of special mention. Both were Revolutionary soldiers, and the former was a member of the State Legislature, of the State Convention of 1788, of the United States House of Representatives, and of the United States Senate. And lastly, there is "Honest" John Letcher, the war Governor of Virginia, an intense Scotch-Irishman in most of his characteristics.

Many prominent people in various parts of the country have verified the adage that "Virginia is a first-rate place to be born in, provided you leave it early." The descendants of early settlers in the Valley who located on poor lands and remained there sank into poverty and degenerated in every respect, while individuals of the same families who went west and took up better lands advanced in wealth and culture and social position. Quite recently a gentleman from one of the Western States called to see me. He had come to visit the ancestral homestead and the kith and kin that adhered to the soil. He was an intelligent man, and to all appearance in prosperous circumstances; but said that he found his kinsmen in a remote region very poor and very ignorant, but still retaining some memorials of early times.

I have called the names of many persons historically the more prominent of their race. A vast number of others, personally as worthy, are unmentioned, it may be unsung, but not unhonored. The men of the immigration to the Valley were only a few hundred. Their descendants are now a host, thousands upon thousands, dwelling in every part of our land and even in foreign lands. Not long ago a man in New Zealand sent for a copy of the inscription on a tombstone in one of our old Valley graveyards. The far-off wanderers are inquiring for the homes and graves of their ancestors. May they not only cherish the memory of their forefathers, but emulate their virtues!

The foreigner who formed his opinion of our country and people from the daily newspapers would believe that the people were mostly felons, and the country a Sodom doomed to destruction. But go through this county of Rockbridge, and call at one and another of the homes of her rural population. Each farm owner and master of a family will receive you, if assured of your respectability, with manly courtesy. You will find him plainly dressed, and with hands hardened by labor. He understands his business, and knows something about everything of public interest. He is a "good judge of

a horse," and a better judge of a sermon.\* He has been a student of Washington College. His wife, although, alas! nowadays "cumbered about much serving," has been a pupil of Ann Smith Academy. You remain to the evening meal. There is no Dandy Dinmont profusion, but enough, and everything good of its kind. Then, in very many cases, will be reacted on a higher plane the scene described by Burns in "The Cotter's Saturday Night:"

The cheerfu' supper done, wi' serious face,  
 They, round the ingle, form a circle wide;  
 The sire turns o'er, wi' patriarchal grace,  
 The big ha' Bible, ance his father's pride;  
 . . . . .  
 He wales a portion with judicious care;  
 And, "Let us worship God!" he says, with solemn air.  
 . . . . .  
 Then kneeling down to heaven's eternal King,  
 The saint, the father, and the husband prays.

The thousands of such households in our land, of whatever origin or race, constitute the salt that saves the body from corruption.

"The Lord our God be with us as he was with our fathers; let him not leave us, neither forsake us."

---

\*The pastor of a wealthy church in New York City once remarked to me that he could much more easily please his people than one of our Scotch-Irish congregations.

## THE PRESIDENTS OF THE WASHINGTON COLLEGE IN VIRGINIA.

BY REV. HENRY ALEXANDER WHITE, PH.D., D.D., PROFESSOR OF HISTORY IN THE WASHINGTON AND LEE UNIVERSITY.

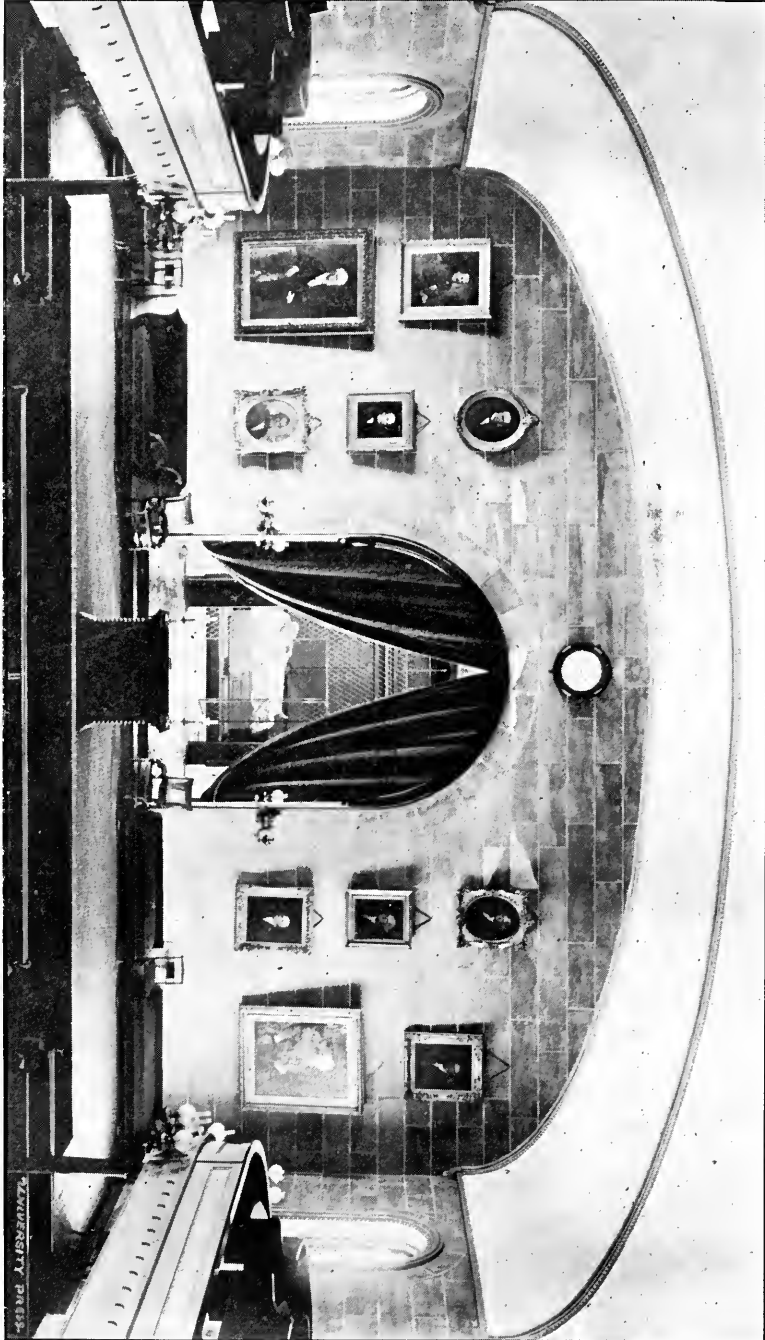
As the Washington College in Virginia, during a period of nearly six decades, from 1813 to 1871, stood the institution under whose shadow has assembled this Congress of the Ulstermen. Six Presidents make up the short list of those who shaped the policy of this literary nursling of the first President of our republic. Three of these Presidents were granted long reigns in the seat of authority, and these three were ministers of the gospel in the Presbyterian Church: George A. Baxter, D.D., 1813-1829; Henry Ruffner, D.D., LL.D., 1836-1848; George Junkin, D.D., 1848-1861. Between the first and the second of these ministerial Presidents intervened the brief *régime* of two scholarly laymen: Louis Marshall, M.D., 1830-1834; Henry Vethake, LL.D., 1835-1836. Last of all among those who have held the scepter over the College of Washington came the beloved Southern leader, Gen. Robert Edward Lee, 1865-1870.

In honor of Gen. Lee was the name of the school changed, in 1871, to the Washington and Lee University, and placed under the charge of his eldest son, that spotless man, that typical Southern gentleman and scholar, Gen. G. W. Custis Lee.

Before receiving the title of college, this school of the prophets had lived as an academy during the period of four and sixty years, from 1749 to 1813. Three distinct names were called over the academy during that era of growth, and each name was the symbol of a baptism of fire: the Augusta Academy, the Liberty Hall Academy, and the Washington Academy. During thirty-one of those sixty-four years, from 1782 to 1813, the academy did its work under the earliest charter granted to a school of learning by the Commonwealth of Virginia. This charter bestowed exactly the same powers that were afterwards granted to the college. Therefore it is just and fitting to add a *seventh* to the list of Presidents of the Washington College: William Graham, A.M., 1776-1796.

Augusta Academy was the title applied to the log school of the colonial era by the founder, Robert Alexander, in 1749. An Ulsterman of the Ulstermen was this canny Scot, who had received a





INTERIOR OF LEE MEMORIAL CHAPEL, WASHINGTON AND LEE UNIVERSITY.

WASHINGTON AND LEE UNIVERSITY PRESS



classical and mathematical training in Edinburg. His was the first temple of learning erected in the Empire of Augusta, that vast realm within the dominion of Virginia, extending from the Blue Ridge peaks to the waters of the Mississippi. This empire was to become the final home on earth of the race of Ulstermen, and Alexander's log schoolhouse dedicated all of these Western and South-western lands to the cause of education. Around this rude frontier academy, in 1755, was made fast one end of the ecclesiastical chain, known as the Hanover Presbytery, which was afterwards on the eastern side of the Blue Ridge made fast to the Prince Edward Academy. The pupils of Robert Alexander and of his successor, Rev. John Brown, pastor of the Providence and Timber Ridge churches, as they stood up in barefoot line to recite texts of scripture and verbs from the Latin tongue, could hear from without the echoes of the struggle for religious toleration fought by their fathers against the Established Church; they could watch through the open door the passing riflemen on their march against the French and Indians. On the playground they could pause to listen to the story of the courier from Williamsburg, who was scattering the news that in the House of Burgesses, in 1765, it was the vote of the Ulstermen from the upper counties that carried Patrick Henry's resolutions in opposition to the Stamp act. With reverent touch did these same students handle the Highland sword which the young William Campbell proudly bore to the schoolroom from the wall of his father's house as soon as the Ulstermen began to make the hills of Virginia resound with the earliest war cry of the Revolution; with rifles on their shoulders some of those early playmates and fellow-students were to follow Col. William Campbell and his grandfather's sword to the field of victory and of lasting glory on King's Mountain in 1780.

RECTOR WILLIAM GRAHAM, 1776-1796.

During the period when Virginia was attaining her majority as a Commonwealth, from 1776 to 1798, the Revolutionary name of Liberty Hall was bestowed upon the academy. The guiding spirit of her career during these days when the Old Dominion was sending her Ulstermen to build up a nation in the West and Southwest was Rev. William Graham, of the class of 1773, Nassau Hall. In Mr. Graham were fused together the triple graces of scholarship, piety, and patriotism. It was the Hanover Presbytery that named the Liberty Hall Academy and furnished it with teachers, students,

and financial and moral support. The hero of Point Pleasant, Gen. Andrew Lewis, was among the Trustees appointed by the Presbytery. But the man who gave life to the school and made her the center of intellectual training for the trans-Alleghany regions was the Rector, William Graham. He was the ideal President of the log college era; when the chief instruments of material progress were the ax and rifle; when the young minds whose discipline had been inaugurated by the study of the Bible and the catechism at the fireside must have their powers developed by a strong master for the stern work of building churches and commonwealths. In Nassau Hall Mr. Graham was the classmate and personal friend of Henry Lee; in the war of the Revolution he continued to stir up his countrymen to armed resistance, and at one time became captain of a company of militia to enter that arena of strife wherein his old friend won great renown as "Light Horse Harry" Lee. The fire that descended to him from his ancestry of the Scottish borders flamed out once and again in the midst of his measured elaborations of the law and the gospel, and his congregation would be roused to arm themselves upon the instant, as when Tarleton threatened to invade the Valley of Virginia; or they would be melted to penitence and to tears, as at old Briery Church in Prince Edward County on the occasion of the celebration of the Lord's Supper. This "clear and cogent reasoner" made use of the Greek language as an instrument for drawing out the powers of his pupils, and then did he use his own system of mental and moral philosophy to train these young men in habits of accurate thinking. By accurate thinking on his own part Mr. Graham had devised this system of philosophy upon the basis given him in the lectures of President Witherspoon.

At the time when the Presbyterian Church was girding her loins for the great work of the century that has now already passed away, Mr. Graham was the Gamaliel at whose feet sat many who afterwards became mighty men and princes in Israel. A high standard in education was held aloft before all candidates for the ministry.

Rev. William Wilson was one among many of his pupils who could repeat from memory line after line from Homer; and Priestly, who became Graham's assistant, declaimed in the original tongue the orations of Demosthenes. From Graham's schoolroom went forth scholars like Samuel Carrick, who founded the East Tennessee University; Samuel Doak, D.D., President of Washington Col-

lege, Tenn.; James Priestly, President of Cumberland University at Nashville. To the Church he gave the trio of scholars and theologians: Moses Hoge, D.D.; George A. Baxter, D.D.; and Archibald Alexander, D.D. Along with these may we place another trio of his pupils: William McPheeters, D.D., John Holt Rice, D.D., and Conrad Speece, D.D.

The first theological seminary of the Presbyterian Church was established in 1793 through the agency of a "coalition" between the Liberty Hall Academy and the Synod of Virginia. Mr. Graham was authorized by the Synod to sit as a teacher in the chair of Divinity, and from this throne he sent out some of the strongest evangelists who mark the early history of our Church.

The teacher and theologian was also a master in the art of building States. He wrote one of the strongest of the memorials addressed by the Hanover Presbytery to the General Assembly of Virginia—memorials which eventually secured the passage of the bill for religious freedom. He gave assistance in framing the Constitution of the State of Franklin, that sought to carve itself from North Carolina in 1784. Beyond the Cumberland Mountains he sent ministers, lawmakers, judges, and advocates to shape the destinies of the community of Ulstermen that became the State of Kentucky in 1792. Prominent among these were the founders of the houses of Allen, Breckinridge, Brown, Todd, and Trimble. Through the agency of Roane, Priestly, Doak, Carrick, and Campbell, he assisted in the development of the settlements which became the State of Tennessee in 1796. To the Virginia bench he gave Judge John Coalter. Even across the Ohio River into the future States of Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois went the pupils of Graham along with the tide of Ulstermen that first organized these commonwealths. Along with them these pupils carried the mental discipline and the sound ethical training imparted by the master of Liberty Hall Academy.

A man of affairs was this teacher of Homer and the Bible. Full of energy and of tact was this philosopher of the forest. His zeal aroused the people of the Church to great liberality; when he resigned his charge, in 1796, he left the Liberty Hall Academy with an endowment of \$10,000, in addition to the beautiful site, the tract of land upon which stood the stone temple of education. It was Mr. Graham who presented to President Washington the cause of the patriots of the "West Augusta" country. The crown of all his labors, therefore, was that transfer of the Commonwealth's gift, which Washington would not accept for himself, but which Gra-

ham's zeal and tact secured to the children of the men whose rifles had turned the tide of battle in the darkest hours of the Revolution.

When this appropriation from the State had been received, in gratitude to Washington his name was given to the school, and it now became known as the Washington Academy. In 1802 the Virginia branch of the society of the Cincinnati donated their funds to the Washington Academy as a mark of deference to their "late illustrious leader and hero." Three years earlier, in 1799, President Graham had passed to his final reward. His works do follow him. The score of years which he spent in behalf of the education of the Ulstermen of Virginia and of the commonwealths of the West and Southwest fully justified the inscription on the marble slab that rests above his tomb in the old St. John's churchyard in Richmond:

"He was distinguished for the strength and  
Originality of his Genius:  
and the successful tenor of his exertions  
in behalf of solid literature and  
evangelical Piety."

PRESIDENT GEORGE A. BAXTER, D.D., 1813-1829.

A pair of spectacles are tilted above the massive brow; a pair of eyes are full of the glow of brotherly kindness; over all the face is shed the light of a great charity; in the curve of the well-closed lips terminate the lines of strength that furnish a frame for the countenance which beams upon us from the old portrait of Dr. George A. Baxter, first President of the Washington College. Concerning the personality of this man among men, Dr. W. H. Ruffner thus records the impressions of his own youth: "My earliest recollections are associated with Dr. Baxter. He was pastor of the Presbyterian Church [in Lexington] until I was seven years of age, and he impressed me much more than did the House mountain. Remembering him as I do, I can understand the feeling of the child who stood before Dr. Plumer and asked him solemnly: 'Are you God?' My mother's counsels as to reverencing Dr. Baxter were not needed. By his ponderous frame, his massive head, his dignity, his rich tender voice, the majestic march of his pulpit discourse, his swelling emotions, his unconscious tears—he impressed my boyish mind as the very embodiment of all that was great and good and loving."

From Rockingham County, Va., came young Baxter to sit at the feet of Rector Graham in the study of the classics and of theology.

A thirst for knowledge had been stirred up in the mind of the youth by an indentured servant of his father's household, the son of a wealthy gentleman of Cork, Ireland, who fled his country for some political offense and bound himself to service in payment of his passage across the sea. After his entrance into the ranks of the Presbyterian ministry, Mr. Baxter laid aside the robes of the principalship of the New London Academy to receive upon his shoulders the cloak of the dying Graham. In 1799 he became Rector of the Washington Academy, and throughout the period of the succeeding thirty years retained the position of Head Master of the school. In 1803 Mr. Baxter secured from friends east of the Blue Ridge more than two thousand dollars toward the erection of new buildings on the present site in place of the stone temple on Mulberry Hill, that was left a ruin by the flames. From fifty to seventy pupils clustered about the master who held them entranced by his lucid expositions of problems in philosophy and his Socratic questionings on the text of the ancient classics. Each Sunday found him in one of his two pulpits at Monmouth and Lexington, and there did the fire and the love of the ancient Hebrew prophets seem to live once more on his inspired lips. In 1813 he laid aside the title of Rector to receive that of President; but the change from academy to college was merely in the title, since the powers conferred upon the Board and Faculty remained exactly the same as in the old academic days.

Dr. Baxter left the management of his private finances to his wife, daughter of Col. William Fleming, of Revolutionary fame. His own labors in the effort to advance the material growth of the college were crowned with success. His personal influence had been of much value in securing the final transfer of the Cincinnati fund. He enlisted the interest of John Robinson, a soldier of the Revolution, a friend to learning, and a man of wealth. In 1824 Dr. Baxter led his flock of pupils and assistant teachers into the present main central building. One hundred feet by fifty feet, and three stories in height it stood, adorned in front with six tall pillars, and all composed of brick. Largely to the generosity of John Robinson was this building due. Two years later Mr. Robinson's will bestowed his entire estate upon the college.

It was through the agency of a very meager curriculum that Dr. Baxter impressed his own mind and heart upon his pupils. Two literary societies continued the work which they began in the days of the Washington Academy. The Graham Literary Society

was organized in 1809 by a band of Baxter's boys, among whom were William C. Preston, of South Carolina, Edward C. Carrington, and Powhatan Ellis. In 1812 was established the Washington Literary Society, but the names of the founders have not been preserved. In the class room during the first, or freshman, year, the pupil spent his entire time in the study of Latin and Greek. Horace and Cicero, Lucian, Xenophon, and Homer (with translation printed to face the text) formed the circle of his masters, but the light of the Head Master's mind was their greatest source of instruction. Mathematics was the sole subject of study during the second year. Within the limited circle of arithmetic, algebra, and geometry was the pupil confined, with only a brief glimpse of trigonometry. Geography and natural philosophy and astronomy were the intellectual bill of fare for the third year, and the course was finished in the fourth year by a consideration of Blair's "Lectures and Logic," Burlemaque's "Natural Law," and Locke, Reid, and Stewart on the mind. So inadequate was the course that quick-witted students often completed it in two years. This course was the same with that offered by all the best colleges of the country in the opening years of the century. Through the agency of Henry Ruffner, afterwards President of the college, who was assigned to the chair of Languages in 1819, was this curriculum widened to almost double its previous limits. Before this change the studies offered were not to be compared in extent with those of our modern preparatory schools. But the brief curriculum did a great work because it was in the hands of a giant. Dr. Baxter's own personality was the touchstone of education for his pupils. His strong soul brought into play the powers that were hidden in such men as John Hendren, D.D.; Richard E. Parker, judge and Senator from Virginia; Samuel B. Wilson, D.D., of the Union Theological Seminary; Robert H. Adams, United States Senator from Mississippi; James Kerr Burch, of Center College, Ky.; John J. Crittenden, Governor and Senator from Kentucky; John McElhenny, D.D.; Col. Joseph S. Watkins; Powhatan Ellis, judge and Senator from Mississippi; Gen. Edward C. Carrington; William C. Preston, LL.D., Senator from South Carolina; Robert Strange, judge and Senator from North Carolina; Samuel L. Graham, D.D., of Union Theological Seminary; Gen. Jackson Morton, Senator from Florida; Henry Ruffner, D.D., LL.D., President of Washington College; John James Allen, President of the Virginia Court of Appeals; James McDowell, LL.D., Governor of Virginia; James H.



Piper, President of East Tennessee University; Henry S. Foote, Governor and Senator from Mississippi; Drury Lacy, D.D., President of Davidson College; Alexander G. McNutt, Governor of Mississippi; Judge George W. Summers; William S. Plumer, D.D., LL.D., of Alleghany and Columbia Seminaries; Francis T. Anderson, Judge of the Virginia Court of Appeals; and Socrates Maupin, LL.D., of the University of Virginia. These are epistles, known and read of all men, that speak of the great mind and heart of Dr. Baxter. A host of other such epistles might be cited, names that adorn the annals of the bench and bar and pulpit and science, through whom Dr. Baxter laid his finger upon the keys of life in the growing Southwest. His teaching formed the basis of the political and ethical philosophy of many of the leaders who founded the States of the Ohio and Mississippi Valleys. His great soul lived again and doth still live in the educational and religious creeds of a large part of the population of the empire of the Ulstermen, which rests on both banks of the Mississippi, and which sends delegates even from the Pacific Coast to our conventions in the Alleghanies.

As an expounder of the Calvinistic theology at the Union Seminary in Virginia, Dr. Baxter sent forth a great company of Presbyterian prophets, many of whom have since arisen to call him blessed. Dr. Stuart Robinson cried out when he heard of Dr. Baxter's death in 1841 at the ripe age of three-score and ten: "But yesterday, and I was sitting at his feet. His bland and noble countenance shone upon me to cheer the hours of laborious investigation, and his pure and peaceful wisdom directed my footsteps in the way of knowledge. But now he belongs to a departed race, and to the mighty men of old. His sun was eclipsed when it shone with the greatest brightness. In the full maturity of his transcendent talents, and while exercising an incalculable influence for good, his mantle fell from him and his spirit returned to Him who gave it. . . . Alas for our Southern Zion! alas for the Church of God!" Upon Dr. Robinson he impressed himself as "preëminently unambitious;" as possessed of "quick penetration and comprehensive grasp of mind," and as holding all the vast treasures of his reading and thinking completely at ready command. With kindness and rare good humor he met all opposing arguments as they presented themselves in the class room or elsewhere; skepticism and the whole train of theological fallacies were exposed to the light "with a simplicity and clearness that convinced even the objector."

Dr. John H. Bocoek, another pupil of Dr. Baxter, thus spoke of

him: "There arises the vision of another form, a brow in whose many proportions nature had carved nobility, a countenance in which with the native beamings of a giant intellect divine grace had blended a sacred tenderness, which adored and trembled, and loved and wept, like some holy and sweet-spirited infant. We remember him in the pulpit—how the blood flushed his face, and the tears suffused his eyes when his own or another's tongue depicted the awful retributions which await unbelieving sinners. As some one passing Dr. Payson's church after his decease, pointed over to it and said, 'There Payson prayed;' so as we pass the neighboring church the words paraphrase themselves to our thoughts, and we feel, 'There Baxter wept.' Dr. Bocoek has also left testimony concerning the wondrous light that flashed from the many-sided mind of Baxter as he walked through the realms of reason and logic; and concerning the wondrous visions of the solemnities of eternity, and the glory of the exalted Saviour that were the creations of the might of Baxter's mind, 'as mighty a mind as I can well conceive of, in the possession of a mere mortal.'"

As the central figure of a striking scene in 1822 has Dr. William Brown left us a portrait of Dr. Baxter. It was on a glorious Sunday in September of that year that Dr. Baxter stood up before a great throng who sat among the scattered trees on the green plain at the foot of the mountain, just at the point where the road now enters the gateway of the Goshen Pass. "The wicked are like the troubled sea" was Dr. Baxter's theme. Like the sound of a deep-toned trumpet rang out his voice as he showed that peace doth never belong to any wicked man even while he dwells upon the earth. A searching appeal did he then make to those among his hearers who were unreconciled to God, and as he made this appeal "his benignant face was bathed with tears." Then with great solemnity he pointed them to the hour of death and the day of judgment, "when such a sense of avenging justice shall seize upon you as will completely reverse the very instincts of nature itself." "Suppose, as you are seated here this moment," he added in conclusion, "you should see the heavens above suddenly gathering blackness, and feel the earth, under some mysterious power, trembling beneath your feet; and you who are seated upon the mountain should feel it shaking to its foundation; and looking up to its top we should see it nodding to its fall. What would nature dictate? We should all flee in horror from the fated spot. But how completely will all this feeling be reversed to the impenitent at the last day! O you will then say to

the mountains and to the rocks, '*Fall on us!*' and hide us from the wrath of the Lamb; for the great day of his wrath has come, and who shall be able to stand?"

Amazing and indescribable was the scene that followed. The climax of emotion was attained in the assemblage, and they swayed and moved as if impelled by the wind. Dr. Brown thus records his impressions of the scene: "Many sitting below and on the mountain side at once rose up, and I can testify that I saw a number of persons turn to see if the mountain was not really about to fall. Indeed, so wrapped was my whole soul in the subject that I also for a moment looked up in apprehension of such a catastrophe. The concluding hymn I had often heard before, but never with such an awful view of the last judgment:

That awful day will surely come,  
Th' appointed hour makes haste,  
When I must stand before my Judge,  
And pass the solemn test.

Thus stood and spoke Dr. Baxter in the central year of his reign as President of Washington College. The chief part of the curriculum of his school was not the text-book in the Latin or the Greek tongue, but the words and visions of prophets and apostles as they lived again on his own lips. He was a teacher of the Bible. A band of his own pupils had come out to this forest rostrum to sit at his feet. William S. Plumer sat in a group of students on the edge of the platform. Forty-five years later (in 1867) Dr. Plumer described this scene as solemn, even to the inspiration of awe. By the side of Plumer sat the eleven-year-old William Brown. Near them were probably others who became ministers through the influence of this teacher who was always the strong man of God. Thus labored with success the ideal college President of the first quarter of the century when the race of Ulstermen were girding themselves to carve lasting habitations from the wilderness and to uprear a great nation and to maintain the Federal Constitution. Not with text-books, but with the Word of God and his own luminous mind did Baxter equip that band of men whose labors have not yet perished, nor will they ever perish, from the earth.

PRESIDENT LOUIS MARSHALL, M.D., 1830-34.

The short period immediately succeeding the resignation of Dr. Baxter was occupied by the regency of Dr. Henry Ruffner. In 1830 the scepter of the presidency was given into the hands of Dr. Louis Marshall, of Kentucky. Dr. Marshall was a brother of the

celebrated Chief Justice John Marshall, of Virginia. Down the Ohio River on a flatboat, in 1785, journeyed the Marshall family in search of a home in Kentucky. The literary and scientific studies of the young Louis Marshall were completed in Edinburg. In Paris he received the best instruction at that time given in medicine and surgery. As a student in Paris, he became interested in the events of the French Revolution. It is reported that he became an ardent Republican, and that he participated in some of the stirring movements that convulsed Paris during that period.

In his adopted State, Kentucky, Dr. Marshall began the practice of medicine. His fame as a physician soon became widespread. His great attainments in every department of liberal knowledge drew around him some of the choicest young men of Kentucky, whom he taught in a private school on his estate, "Buckpond," in Woodford County. "He was a fine linguist, and well read in science, history, and philosophy. His scholars admired and feared him. He was a strict disciplinarian—severe and dogmatic in his style." Among his pupils at "Buckpond" were representatives of the Kentucky families of Blackburn, Breckinridge, Buford, Crittenden, Duke, Forman, Green, Hardin, Marshall, and McClung. To Washington College came Dr. Marshall in 1830. Until 1834 he shaped the policy of the school and as a teacher imparted instruction in the Department of Ancient Languages.

Among the young men to whom he gave the seal of scholarship the most celebrated was the youthful Ulsterman, afterwards known to fame as "Honest" John Letcher, the War Governor of Virginia. In addition there were John Leyburn, D.D.; John C. Blackwell, D.D.; John Woods Harris; Col. James F. Preston; Samuel Wallace, the Texan hero; Edward Carrington Cabell; Judge James K. Caskie; John R. C. Garland; and Maj. William M. Tate.

President Marshall retired to his estate in Kentucky, and afterwards became President of the Transylvania University.

#### PRESIDENT HENRY VETHAKE, LL.D., 1835-36.

During the brief space of eighteen months was the chair of the Presidency of the Washington College occupied by the eminent scholar, Henry Vethake, LL.D. From the University of New York he came to the Valley of Virginia. In earlier days he had given instruction in the Rutgers, Princeton, and Dickinson Colleges. Dr. Vethake was of German origin. In person he was six feet in height and exceedingly dignified in manner. His men-

tal powers were characterized by "solid thought and originality." In the Washington College he took charge of the department of mathematics, in which he was an able teacher. In 1836 he returned to Philadelphia, where he spent the remainder of his days in connection with the University of Pennsylvania and the Polytechnic College. He gave to the world in 1838 a volume on "The Principles of Political Economy," which has been pronounced an "able, original, and learned" work.

Foremost among the graduates of President Vethake stands the name of John Holt Rice, D.D.

PRESIDENT HENRY RUFFNER, D.D., LL.D., 1836-48.

"Six feet in height, erect, broad-shouldered, with a deep chest, a coal-black eye, and hair as dark; a face always serious, calm, and thoughtful," and yet all aglow with good will toward men,—such was the outward form of that man of massive mold and massive mind, Henry Ruffner, D.D., LL.D., fifth in order among the Presidents of Washington College. He was of German lineage and a native of Page County, Va. When he took his seat in the President's chair, in 1836, Dr. Ruffner could look back over the labors of seventeen years spent in the service of the college as Head Master of the School of Languages, and as teacher *ad interim* in all the other branches of instruction. As an instructor he had given assistance even during his student days. After the seal of graduation was bestowed upon him, at the close of the session of 1813-14, the young student continued to sit at the feet of President Baxter to receive instruction in theology.

By the Presbytery of Lexington he was ordained to the gospel ministry in 1818, and the following year saw him transferred from the teacher's class room in Kanawha County to the chair of Languages offered by his *Alma Mater*.

Incessant were the labors of Mr. Ruffner while he held the chair of Languages. The pastoral care of the old Timber Ridge Church was assigned him. Able, clear, and practical was his exposition of the Scriptures; tender and solemn were his warnings and admonitions. Day and night did he prosecute his studies until he became "one of the ripest scholars in Virginia." Toward the work of extending the courses of study in the college did he set his face with fixed determination. He sought to establish a more thorough discipline, a definite system of collegiate government, and great success crowned his efforts. Well done were all the labors of the past as he

looked back upon them from the President's throne in 1836. In the central year of the fourth decade of the present century, the log college era in education was altogether of the past. The curriculum that provided few text-books and afforded much leisure for meditation had done its wonderful work in sending out a small band of intellectual giants. Now had come the era of a general advancement toward the West. From the Mississippi Valley there came back toward Virginia great companies of the sons of the Ulstermen. Learning and knowledge did they need to aid them in the work of cutting down the forests, of cultivating the plains, and of extending the system of local government given them by the old Mother State. This learning they found at the feet of the scholar who was also the man of sound judgment in the management of affairs, President Ruffner. He it was who raised the standard for entrance into the college classes. A more extensive course of study in Greek and Latin was prescribed, and each student was rigidly held to a standard of high attainment. He introduced into the course for the first time the study of political economy. In the class room he now taught the course in moral philosophy, and early on each Sunday morning he gathered all the students together for the study of the Bible.

Unyielding firmness marked his administration of discipline, and yet the kindness of a father was manifested toward all who violated the laws of the college. "The students who lodge in the college shall rise at five o'clock in the morning, or as soon thereafter as the signal shall be given, and assemble for prayers; after which they shall immediately apply themselves to their business." This was a statute incorporated into the code of laws which Dr. Ruffner prepared in 1829 and which he carried forward into his administration as President. His own labors were continued, early and late, throughout the day. During the collegiate year from five o'clock in the morning, and even earlier, until the tenth or eleventh hour at night he was at his post of toil. Dr. William Brown thus spoke of him: "He was a prodigious student. It would have been hard to find one of his brethren in a German university who could surpass him in patient, long-continued application. . . . He was a man of uncommon attainments. In the department of ancient languages he was a profound scholar. In a word, his attainments entitled him to rank among the first scholars of the day. He was an accomplished theologian and a superior preacher. He possessed a mind mighty in the Scriptures. In manner he was calm and al-

ways solemn. His voice was clear and mellow in its tones, and would often fall with thrilling power."

Upon broad principles did President Ruffner conduct the Washington College. He held it as his duty there to teach the Christian religion in its simplicity, as based upon regularly conducted prayers and a study of the Bible. No peculiar dogmas would he impart as belonging to this Christian instruction. In his Inaugural in 1836 he said: "The college is designed for the education of the youth of all Christian denominations who may choose to resort to us for instruction. We offer to all youth of good moral character the same benefits and privileges. We inquire not into the articles of their creed; we teach them nothing that is peculiar to our own."

The patronage of the school was extended under President Ruffner. The decade of 1830-1840 began with about thirty-five students, and it closed with nearly one hundred in attendance. The hearts of these young men were filled with devotion toward this great scholar and fatherly disciplinarian, who urged them onward in regular habits of study, from early morning until the candles of the night had been long aflame. When President Ruffner resigned his position in 1841 the unanimous voice of the students was added to that of the Trustees to recall him. The former presented a memorial to him, pledging the President their respect, their esteem, and their kindest feelings, and expressed their "earnest desire" that he would reconsider. This memorial was prepared by three young men, since known to fame as Judge E. C. Burks, Rev. Beverly T. Lacy, D.D., and J. Q. James, Esq. When the Trustees further declared that his resignation would "check the brightening prospects of the college," he resumed at once his arduous toil in her behalf.

The last half of Dr. Ruffner's presidency was filled with labors that reached beyond the instruction of the class room. "The Fathers of the Desert" was a work of "vast erudition," that took its place beside other products of his pen. "An able and satisfactory 'Exposition of Miracles'" was his contribution to certain discourses on the "Evidences of Christianity," delivered at the University of Virginia. In 1847 he published a pamphlet advocating the emancipation of the slaves of the country on the *post nati* principle. This publication stirred up a fierce discussion, which Dr. Ruffner faced with perfect calmness and equanimity. Nor did he act contrary to the practice of most of the people of his native State, for he remained a holder of slaves until his death, in 1861.

During these years he watched the erection of new buildings,

and continued to send forth well-equipped men into the arena of Southern development. Patient to the utmost degree was President Ruffner in the wearying work of the class room. He pursued the analytic method of teaching. He sought out the vital principles of a difficult problem until they stood revealed in all simplicity. In full armor went forth all the students who received from him the seal of graduation. He furnished to his country a great tribe of scholars during that momentous era, 1830-48. During his Regency in 1829-30, he set the seal of the college upon the three brothers; Joseph, Samuel, and William Brown, whose names are revered in all the Churches. Dr. Joseph P. Logan, Gen. John Echols, Judge Robert Johnston, Judge Edward C. Burks, Abram B. Brown, D.D., LL.D., John S. Grasty, D.D., Gov. James L. Kemper, William H. Ruffner, LL.D., John L. Campbell, LL.D., Patrick Henry Ayllette, editor of the *Richmond Examiner*; Beverly Tucker Lacy, D.D., Jacob Henry Smith, D.D., Alexander L. Hamilton, D.D., were among the men who were molded by the training of President Ruffner. In 1848 Dr. Ruffner resigned the presidency, and spent the evening of his life as a minister of the gospel in Kanawha County, Va. There he passed into rest in 1861. Into his retirement he carried this testimonial from the Board of Trustees: "He will leave us, possessing our entire confidence in his piety, integrity, and great moral worth."

Dr. William Brown has left on record this estimate of him: "Dr. Ruffner was a good and a great man, one whose chief aim was to have always a conscience void of offense toward God and toward man—one who lived and died in great peace with God and man. Loyal to his country and his people was this man of peace. When a disparaging remark concerning his father was made in the Synod of Virginia Dr. Ruffner leaped to his feet and exclaimed: "He who strikes my father touches the apple of mine eye." The pen of Dr. John Leyburn thus bears him tribute: "His manner was kind and gentle, though somewhat reserved. He was a friend through good and evil report. He did not fear the face of man. Had duty called him, he would have marched in a forlorn hope for the benefit of Church or country with as much deliberation as he walked to his class room. His modesty was proverbial. His charity was like the flowing streams of his mountain home, widening and deepening as they advance. Scandal stood abashed in his honest presence. In his stainless name, his domestic, social, college, and pastoral life, he was an Israelite indeed, in whom there was no guile."



## PRESIDENT GEORGE JUNKIN, D.D., 1848-61.

Mrs. Margaret J. Preston, the sweet singer of the race of the Ulstermen in the Valley of Virginia, the beloved poetess of the South, who began to chant her lays beneath the shadow of the Washington College, has furnished me the following sketch of her distinguished father, Dr. Junkin:

“George Junkin himself was born in Pennsylvania, but he was of pure Scotch-Irish descent, and by his whole career illustrated the peculiar traits of his ancestry.

“About 1687 his great-great-grandparents, a young married pair, fled from the dragoonade in Scotland, and took refuge in the city of Londonderry, where they remained during the siege. William III. was during all his life one of Dr. Junkin’s great historic heroes, and the name, Londonderry, he could hardly hear or speak without his eyes filming with tears. His own father emigrated to this country in 1756. He was an officer in the Revolutionary army, and was wounded in the same battle (Brandywine) with Lafayette.

“When quite a young man, after his academic course at Jefferson College, Dr. Junkin entered Dr. John M. Mason’s theological school in New York City, who was one of the greatest pulpit orators this country ever produced. Dr. Junkin became a teacher in the first Sunday school ever established in that city.

“When he became a pastor, and settled in Central Pennsylvania, with his aggressive and progressive proclivities, and intense devotion to the subject of education, he at once inaugurated a work in all that region which causes his name to be held in high veneration to this day.

“He established there the first temperance societies and first Sunday schools that were ever heard of, and he at once set himself to the work of organizing a classical academy which was one of the most celebrated of his time, in which were educated many of the most famous men of his State. Its first Principal was a distinguished graduate from Ireland, and unnumbered were the scholars, lawyers, governors, and divines who here received their earliest training.

“When the public school system began to be agitated, he took a firm grasp of it, and had everything to do with helping to mold it. He spent many weeks in Harrisburg, the capital of the State, in formulating and advising; for then the public schools were a novelty. He established the first normal school which Pennsylvania ever had. These were the tentative works of his youth.

“In 1830 he was invited to take charge of an academy in Germantown, a suburb of Philadelphia. This school was later removed to Easton, Pa., and became the nucleus of Lafayette College. This college was founded by him and is now one of the largest and best-endowed in the country. Into its establishment, progress, and up-building he plunged with all his native ardor, and sacrificed mainly to it his own and his wife's fortune, which was not inconsiderable for those days.

“His ruling motive was to help educate young men for the gospel ministry, and so steadily did he pursue this aim that before he went to another field of labor he had helped to educate, largely out of his own means, and put into the ministry, sixty young men. And so intense was his interest in Missions that one of the first Presbyterian missionaries to Africa was supported and educated by him from his boyhood. And some of the earliest missionaries to India were his pupils. The father of Gen. Armstrong, of the Hampton Institute, so long the helper and adviser of the King of the Sandwich Islands, was a missionary *protégé* of his.

“Having spent his means in founding Lafayette College, Dr. Junkin accepted the presidency of Miami University, at that time one of the main colleges of the West. There he was thrown into the whirl of the abolition storm. Manfully and bravely did he bear its brunt, as only a Scotch-Irishman could. So fearless and complete was his defense of the Southern institution before the Synod of Cincinnati, that when a published copy fell into the hands of John C. Calhoun he pronounced it the best defense of slavery he had ever heard. But finally the persecution became so sharp that he was forced to resign his position, when he was called back to Lafayette College. There he remained some years, but its lack of endowment at that time became so embarrassing that he was induced, at the instigation of Dr. Archibald Alexander, to accept the presidency of Washington College, at Lexington, Va., now Washington and Lee University. There he remained till the Civil War broke out, but he could not forget that his father had been a Revolutionary officer and had shed his blood for that Union which had always been his pride, and for that State for which he had done so much. At the beginning, then, of the Civil War he resigned the presidency of the college, and returned to Philadelphia, which had been one of the haunts of his youth, and there in 1867 he laid down his active, useful, and devoted life.

“Who shall say that this man by his tireless activity, his stern,

unflinching devotion to duty, and his many toils and sacrifices, was not a typical Scotch-Irishman?"

From 1848 to 1861 Dr. Junkin gave direction to the Washington College. These were her palmiest days. In the centenary year, 1849, she could number twelve colleges of our land among her children. Large classes continued to go forth each year. The bench, pulpit, and bar were given many ornaments by this scholar and orator. Eleven ministers were given to the Presbyterian Church in his first class of 1848-49. Among these were David W. Shanks, D.D., Robert M. Wallace, D.D., and Robert Watts, D.D. In this class also was the lamented Professor of Latin, Junius M. Fishburn. Of the class of 1849-50 we note John Armstrong, D.D., Samuel Blair Campbell, D.D., Brig. Gen. W. S. H. Baylor, Judge William McLaughlin, and Alexander W. Sproull, D.D. After these in order came William F. Junkin, D.D., A. W. Pitzer, D.D., J. N. Craig, DD., Judge James K. Edmondson, C. D. Fishburne, Esq., Prof. Robert Massie, Thomas L. Preston, D.D., Prof. Rodes Massie, Henry M. White, D.D., Col. Alex S. Pendleton, Col. William T. Poague, George W. Finley, D.D., M. H. Houston, D.D., and many others in every field of influence. At length the students were called forth to stand in line of battle with the Army of Northern Virginia. The ancient *régime*, that had lasted since the days of the Liberty Hall Academy, had run its course. But many had been here made ready to maintain the principles of their fathers in the stern debate of battle. As the curtain falls upon the era of those earlier days, their story finds appropriate voice in the words of President Junkin's daughter, Mrs. Preston:

Shades of the past! we see you file  
 With pensive step and serious face,  
 Each to his own appointed place  
 Within the academic aisle.

Wise Alexander's look of peace  
 Turned heavenward; Crittenden, whose name  
 Lights up Kentucky's roll of fame;  
 Majestic Baxter; witty Speece;

Calm Ruffner, with his wondrous lore;  
 McDowell, robed in courtly grace;  
 Floyd, with his marble-featured face;  
 The Southern Preston, who could sway  
 Senates that thrilled before a Clay;  
 Grave Plumer, with his golden store

Of Saint Chrysostom eloquence;  
 Judicious Brown, in word and deed  
 The Hooker of the Church's need;  
 And many a sage and statesman more,  
 Went from these haunted precincts hence,  
 Whose names the bead-roll bore.

PRESIDENT ROBERT EDWARD LEE, 1865-70.

The period of storm and stress from 1861 to 1865 saw the banner of Washington College in the field of war. "*Pro Aris et Focis*" was the sentiment inscribed on the flag of the Liberty Hall volunteers, which the class of 1861 bore with valorous pride from Manassas to Appomattox. The captains of that band of youthful heroes were Ulstermen all: Capt. James J. White, of the chair of Greek, who held his line of boys in steady column on the Henry Hill at Manassas; Capt. H. R. Morrison; Capt. Hugh A. White; and Capt. Givens B. Strickler. The *alumni* of former years, almost to a man, were also in the midst of those scenes of strife. The pupils of Baxter, Ruffner, and Junkin had not forgotten their lessons of duty and patriotism, and at the call of their native States knew how to step forth gladly unto death in defense of home and fireside. The "Liberty Hall Volunteers," composed of young students, belonged to the Fourth Virginia Regiment of the Army of Northern Virginia. This regiment stood up in line of battle with four other regiments, July 21, 1861, under the command of Gen. Thomas J. Jackson, to receive in fire baptism the immortal name of the "Stonewall Brigade." No band of soldiers superior to this brigade ever trod the earth. Nearly all were of the race of Ulstermen; nearly all were the sons and foster children of Washington College. If at any time that effulgence which we call glory belonged of right to the old College of Washington, that glory crowned her in the days of battle when the "Liberty Hall Volunteers" and the brigade of Ulstermen from the Valley of Virginia assisted in giving name and fame to the immortal chieftain, "Stonewall" Jackson.

The peerless leader of the heroes of the South was called to the presidency of the College of Washington when all the land from the Potomac to the Gulf lay desolate. The sum of \$70,000 was the patrimony of the college, with lands and buildings valued at \$63,000. This inheritance was locked up in securities of the State of Virginia, and the treasury of Virginia was empty. The library and apparatus had been scattered amid the storm of war. But a band of Ulstermen were the Board of Trustees. The private credit of

the Trustees was pledged, and money was secured in quantity sufficient to justify the opening of the old halls immediately. "To teach the young men of the South to do their duty in life" was the motive that brought Gen. Lee to the presidency of this college of the Ulstermen. He turned away from more tempting financial offers to the performance of this labor of love. As the hero of a united people, he drew the young men of the land around him; his old soldiers came to the halls where he now wielded the scepter of peace. Just as Washington in 1796 turned in grateful remembrance to bestow great favor on the heroes of the "West Augusta" country, so turned Lee in 1861 to give the evening of his life to the Ulstermen who had stood in the forefront of battle beneath his banner. All lines of creed were blotted out in the great work of the five years when he halted beneath these classic shades to teach his countrymen how to suffer and be strong.

At Appomattox Gen. Lee gave lasting evidence of his devotion to the interests of his people. By reason of the love which he bore to the men who had followed him, he faced with unflinching courage the most trying hour of his life.

Earl Cornwallis at Yorktown tarried in his tent and refused to bear in public the chagrin of defeat. Gen. Lee in person sought the Federal commander at Appomattox, to negotiate for the private property of his soldiers and to ask food for his starving army. The period of Reconstruction in the South saw him at Washington College. No murmur escaped his lips in all those days of trial. His principle of action was that "All should unite in honest efforts to obliterate the effects of war, and to restore the blessings of peace." His own example of quiet toil and heroic submission did more than all else to reconcile his countrymen to the acceptance of the decision of the tribunal of war. In September, 1865, he thus wrote: "It appears to me that the allayment of passion, the dissipation of prejudice, and the restoration of reason will alone enable the people of the country to acquire a true knowledge and form a correct judgment of the events of the past four years."

The victories of those five years from 1865 to 1870, if it were possible, have overtopped in majesty and glory the renown of 1861 to 1865.

The personal influence of this man was the great educating power in the Washington College of those *post bellum* days. His charity toward all, his malice toward none, begot similar sentiment in the hearts of the veterans who came to be his pupils. His "general orders" published on the bulletin board, were the agents of a mild

but strongly effective discipline. Moral force was the instrument now used by one of the greatest of soldiers in the government of young men. System was stamped on all the workings of the college. The President's kindly heart and watchful eye followed the work and life of each student in all its details. These words, written to a young friend, show the character of his own personal advice to his students: "I shall watch your future career with great interest and pray that it may be one of great usefulness to your friends and country. That it may be so, listen to the teachings of your parents; obey their precepts; and from childhood to the grave pursue unswervingly the path of honor and of truth. Above all things, learn at once to worship your Creator and to do His will, as revealed in His Book."

His broad mind at the same time was ever grappling with the question of extending the courses of instruction. Wide plans were formulated, and many of them carried into successful operation.

To the five chairs of instruction which he found in the college he added five others, and also established the "Department of Law and Equity." The elective system was adopted in place of the ancient curriculum, and thus were laid the foundations of the present university. Complete classical and literary culture, combined with Christian manliness, was the educational ideal which he sought to attain. "I shall be disappointed," he said, "I shall fail in the leading object that brought me here, unless these young men all become consistent Christians." Under his patronage in 1868 was organized the earliest of the Young Men's Christian Associations in the colleges of our land.

Concerning the lofty principles stamped upon the students by the beloved Head Master, Dr. Joynes, a member of his Faculty declares: "We doubt, indeed, whether at any other college in the world so many young men could have been found as free from misconduct, or marked by as high a tone of feeling and opinion, as were the students of Washington College during those latter years of Gen. Lee's life." Dr. Joynes also gives this further testimony: "Gen. Lee was not only earnest and laborious, he was also *able*, as a college President. He was perfectly master of the situation, and thoroughly wise and skillful in all its duties of organization and of policy, as well as of detail. To this let the results of his administration bear testimony. He found the college practically bankrupt, disorganized, deserted; he left it rich, strong, and crowded with students. It was not merely numbers that he brought to it, for

these his great fame alone would have attracted; he gave it organization, unity, energy, and practical success. . . . He had from the beginning a distinct *policy*, which he had fully conceived and to which he steadily adhered; so that all his particular measures of progress were but consistent steps in its development. . . . *Now*, after having won in other fields a world-wide fame, he has in this last labor of his life displayed an ability and developed a power for the highest achievements, such as form no small part of the fame even of his distinguished career." Into the wasted fields of the South Gen. Lee sent great companies of young men, with hearts full of hope, and with minds and hands trained to do all manly duties. The schoolrooms were filled up with teachers who had learned from him their lessons of devotion to duty. The lawyers and preachers and physicians received among their ranks many strong young souls who had been sealed unto the works of honor and self-sacrifice by this greatest among the men of our land. Heroes like Dr. James M. M. Ambler, who perished with Capt. De Long's party of the arctic steamer, "Jeannette," in 1881; scholars like Milton W. Humphreys, Ph.D., LL.D., of the University of Virginia; public officials like Clifton R. Breckinridge, the present Minister to Russia; lawyers like Richard M. Venable, of Baltimore; and preachers like John P. Strider, D.D., Thomas T. Eaton, D.D., and Givens B. Strickler, D.D., did this masterly molder of noble men send out to do their work.

° Through the name and personal influence of President Lee the productive endowment of the Washington and Lee University has been increased more than sixfold beyond the financial strength of the Washington College of 1865. The gifts to our institution have come from men of different geographical sections and of varying religious creeds. Some of the most generous donors are Ulstermen. Mr. Warren Newcomb, of New York City, bestowed a large "Library Fund." The "McCormick Professorship of Natural Philosophy" bears evidence of the generosity of an Ulsterman, Cyrus H. McCormick, who was reared almost beneath the shadow of the Washington College. Mr. Rathmell Wilson, of Philadelphia, has made valuable contributions to the library. George Peabody has his name written high among the benefactors of the college. The "Peabody Professorship of Latin" commemorates his princely gift. The "Corcoran Professorship of the Greek Language and Literature" is due to the generosity of W. W. Corcoran, Esq., of Washington City, and the "Bayly Professorship of General and Applied

Chemistry" to the generosity of Robert H. Bayly, Esq., of New Orleans. Col. Thomas A. Scott, of Philadelphia, has given the ample fund upon which is founded the "Thomas A. Scott Professorship of Applied Mathematics." Vincent L. Bradford, LL.D., D.C.L., of Philadelphia, gave his law library, and by his will made provision for the ultimate establishment of the "Bradford Chair of Civil Law and Equity Jurisprudence."

Prominent among the other benefactors of this institution are Mr. H. H. Houston, of Philadelphia; Mr. F. O. French, of New York City; Henry Young, Esq., Col. J. H. Mapleson, of New York; Mrs. Caroline Donovan, Mrs. Evelina Birely, Mrs. Fanny B. Taylor, of Baltimore; Mr. Lewis Brooks, of Rochester, N. Y.; Dr. William M. Mercer, of New Orleans; Mrs. M. J. Young, of Texas; Mrs. Virginia C. Hamilton, and Mrs. Mary B. Ross, of Virginia.

In addition we have the "Newcomb Hall," erected by Mrs. Josephine L. Newcomb, of New York City, in honor of the memory of her husband, Warren Newcomb, Esq. The modest chapel in which this Congress convenes was reared under the personal supervision of President Lee, and has since been called the "Lee Memorial Chapel," because it holds Valentine's recumbent marble figure of our immortal hero.

A larger usefulness and a wider constituency have come to this school through the greatest of the seven Presidents of Washington College. To the present University come students from the entire block of Southern and Southwestern States, and likewise from New York, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Oregon, California, and the District of Columbia.

"O ye who tread these classic halls,  
 Baptized once more in patriot blood,  
 Think what exalted memories flood  
 These doubly consecrated walls!  
 The hoary lore of Oxford's towers,  
 Made sacred by her Alfred's name,  
 Can never boast a prouder fame  
 Than shrines these simple aisles of ours.  
 Ye will not walk ignoble ways;  
 Ye dare not seek unworthy aims;  
 Ye cannot do a deed that shames  
 These heroes of our holiest days!  
 Your oath a Roman oath must be,  
 Sworn with a faith that will not yield;  
 Sworn on the doubly sacred shield  
 Of Washington and Lee."



## THE BROTHERS ROGERS.

---

BY W. H. RUFFNER, LL.D., LEXINGTON, VA.

---

AMONG the Scotch-Irish people in America no other names known to me stand so high in the scientific world as those of James B., William B., Henry D. and Robert E. Rogers; to which list may be added the name of their father, Patrick K. Rogers. The four brothers were all men of genius and great personal attractiveness; they were scholars in many directions, but specially eminent in the sciences of nature. They were all university professors, all original investigators, lucid and eloquent lecturers, and strikingly skillful in experimentation.

They were morally pure men, they honored their parents, they were remarkably affectionate with each other, helping one another in early life, and, what is very rare, keeping up a sort of community of knowledge and of thought. In this habit of reënforcing each other lay part of their strength. If a threefold cord is not easily broken, a fourfold cord is still stronger.

These gifted brothers were born in America in the early part of the present century; they lived to different ages, ranging from fifty-one to seventy-eight years. Their father, Patrick Kerr Rogers, came to America in 1798 from County Tyrone, Ireland. He was the son of Robert Rogers, a well to do Scotch-Irish gentleman of education and liberal tendencies, who was the fourth of the name in lineal descent. Mr. Rogers owned land, and leased adjoining land. His market was Newtown Stewart, and he was forty miles from Londonderry. He was a New Light Presbyterian, with a large central pew in the church; but with perhaps too ready an ear for the iconoclasm of the French philosophers.

We are told that a century ago a good index to the social condition of an Irish family was the interval between its wash days. Those having but few changes must resort to the lavatory frequently. Those whose wardrobes were so extensive as to require but one period in the year for laundry operations were considered "the great families" of the land. The Rogers family had their washing done twice a year, which placed them quite high in the social scale.

Robert Rogers's wife was Sarah Kerr, who was a voluble advocate of the New Light doctrine. Their son Patrick received his

common school education from a lame rustic, who taught on the estate in a schoolhouse with clay walls and a thatched roof, having seats of clay covered with carpet. It is believed that he received his classical education from a tutor in the house of a kinsman. Patrick had numerous brothers and sisters, and when the time came for him to choose a calling he went into a Dublin countinghouse, where he was serving when the agitation preceding Emmet's rebellion began. With this discontent Patrick sympathized so decidedly that his friends sent him to America. He reached Philadelphia in August, 1798, and found there a circle of his own Scotch-Irish people, who welcomed him.

In the following May he was appointed tutor in the University of Pennsylvania. He soon began to study medicine under Dr. Benjamin S. Barton, and received his M.D. in 1802. In 1801 he happily married Hannah Blythe, who was also a recent immigrant. She was the daughter of James Blythe, a native of Glasgow, but a resident of Londonderry. He was the founder of the *Londonderry Journal*, the first triweekly paper published in the North of Ireland. It is now a daily. After his death his three daughters removed to America. One of them, among the reminiscences of her childhood, used to tell of the gathering of a crowd on a certain day in front of the newspaper office, where was posted a placard headed "Bloody news from America!" announcing the battle of Lexington in 1775; and she remembered the rejoicing of many of those who read the news. (Three years after this memorable fight in Massachusetts the county of Rockbridge, Va., was formed. Its population were almost exclusively Scotch-Irish, and they promptly named their county seat Lexington.)

Dr. P. K. Rogers found his family increasing faster than his income; and he supplemented the income by teaching private pupils and classes in the university, and he also delivered popular lectures on scientific subjects. Dr. Ruschenberger says that the course Dr. Rogers delivered at this period was the first of the kind ever delivered in this country. Three of his sons were born in Philadelphia—namely, James, William, and Henry.

In 1812 Dr. Rogers removed to Baltimore, where he acquired considerable distinction, but found it difficult to maintain his family. In 1813 his fourth and youngest son, Robert, was born in that city.

In 1819 a notable change came in the life of Dr. P. K. Rogers, a change good for him and good for the old Commonwealth of Virginia. He was in that year elected to the chair of Natural Philos-

ophy and Mathematics in the College of William and Mary, founded in 1692; a college which, though now small, has had an heroic history. Here he labored with ability and success for nine years, when he was cut off by malarial fever, as his admirable wife had been in one year after they came to Williamsburg. When he became professor in William and Mary College his eldest son was in his seventeenth year, and the youngest in his sixth year. Here they were educated.

#### JAMES BLYTHE ROGERS.

James Blythe, the eldest, went from here to Baltimore, where he graduated in medicine in 1822. As with all the brothers, he combined teaching with study, and this cultivated the habit of clearness of thought and expression. His first settlement as a physician was in Little Britain, Lancaster County, Pa., in partnership with Dr. Henry Webster. Finding the practice of medicine uncongenial, he like his father was drawn into chemistry as a specialty, and, returning to Baltimore, became superintendent of a laboratory for the manufacturing of chemicals. Like Mitchell the astronomer, Daniel Webster, and many others who became eminent as orators, Dr. James Rogers thought himself hopelessly deficient in the gift of speech, but under the pressure of necessity he made the effort to lecture, and soon became distinguished as a lecturer in the College of Baltimore; and continued through life to be eminently successful and popular as a lecturer, and efficient as a teacher.

In 1835 he became Professor of Chemistry in the medical department of Cincinnati College, his summer vacations being spent in field and laboratory work in connection with the Geological Survey of Virginia, as assistant of his brother William, who was then State Geologist. In 1840 he became an assistant of his brother Henry in the Pennsylvania Geological Survey. He now resided in Philadelphia, and held a number of important lectureships, and published scientific treatises.

In 1847 he succeeded Dr. Robert Hare as Professor of Chemistry in the University of Pennsylvania, which chair he filled most successfully until his death in 1852, in the fifty-first year of his age. His memoir was written by the eminent Dr. James Carson of the same university, who says of his temper and manners: "Disinterested and generous in his relations with the world, mild and conciliatory in deportment, open and affable when approached, urbane to every one, his virtues shone conspicuously within the circle of his friends."

## WILLIAM BARTON ROGERS.

The second son, William Barton Rogers, who became one of the great lights of the scientific world, was born in Philadelphia December 7, 1804. He was educated in Baltimore and at the College of William and Mary. He was graduated in 1821. After this date he and his brother Henry taught school for a time in Baltimore; but William was soon delivering public lectures on scientific subjects, and in 1828 succeeded his father as Professor of Natural Philosophy and Mathematics in the College of William and Mary. Though a fine mathematician always, the family tendency toward natural science dominated over everything else. From the first he was not content with what he learned from others, but at once advanced into the unknown. Whatever topic he studied, he added something to the knowledge of the world. In 1830 we find him publishing articles in the *Messenger of Useful Knowledge*, edited by his brother Henry, who was then professor at Dickinson College, Pennsylvania. It was characteristic of all the brothers that they promptly gave to the world their theories and their discoveries through the most scientific channels that the country then afforded.

In 1834-35 William studied the green sand which he discovered in the marls of tide-water Virginia, and published three articles on this subject, and on the calcareous marls generally, in Edmund Ruffin's *Farmer's Register*. These volunteer investigations were conducted at his own expense, and to the field work he added elaborate laboratory investigations. Indeed, throughout his whole course his most important chemical analyses were made by his own hand. These early explorations and publications secured for him a prompt recognition in the scientific world.

Just at this juncture the public mind began to turn strongly toward the young science of geology as one of great economic potency. The faith given to it was even beyond its deserts, as it then existed; for the science had scarcely passed what we now consider its absurd stage of development. A few States, beginning with Scotch-Irish North Carolina, had already ventured on the hazardous experiment of a geological survey. The Virginia Legislature by act passed March 6, 1835, ordered a survey of the State. So far as the record goes, the first suggestion of this survey to the State authorities came from Peter A. Browne, Esq., of Philadelphia, whose son and namesake intermarried with the Scotch-Irish of Rockbridge. But we know that simultaneously William B. Rogers was pressing the same movement. He was promptly ap-

pointed the first State Geologist. At once he entered upon the work, and made a report in December of the same year, which showed not only astonishing activity, but a still more astonishing comprehension of the geological structure and resources of the State.

At this time the knowledge of American geology was empirical rather than systematic. A great number of educated men, well informed as to the known facts of the science as it then existed, were working in a disconnected way at the infinitely varied problems of geology, hitting upon many separate truths, and falling into errors almost as numerous.

Dr. Eaton, of New York, about 1830 published what, I believe, was the first American manual of geology, but its contents were drawn much more largely from European publications than from the observations of American geologists. It was, in fact, an awkward attempt to fit European geology upon American rock strata; and yet this was the most advanced publication on the subject which had yet appeared. But even in 1831 Prof. Eaton was doubtful whether the now familiar fossil coal plant, *lepidodendron*, was a vegetable or a rattlesnake!

This was only four years before William B. Rogers began his work in tide water Virginia. Previous to 1835 there was no field demonstration of the true order or age of American rock strata, and little skill in the optical reading of rock exposures. The Continent of America lay before the world like a great Rosetta stone, with dozens, if not hundreds, of men striving to read the hieroglyphics. As to which of all those men first caught sight of the key perhaps cannot now be told; but if the question be asked, Who first read, described, pictured, and published the true and complete order of American rock strata as they exist in the plains, hills, and mountains of the Atlantic States of America? the answer must be, William and Henry Rogers. These two brothers should always be named together in geological generalizations. It was not William first and Henry second, or Henry first and William second, who made the great discovery; but it was William and Henry, "now and forever, one and inseparable."

No doubt Prof. J. P. Lesley, the present able State Geologist of Pennsylvania—himself a Scotch-Irishman, if I am rightly informed—correctly fixes upon 1836 as the birth year of American structural geology. He naturally gives prominence to Henry, who began the first Pennsylvania survey one year after William began the Virginia survey. But Henry took the field in New Jersey the

same year that William began his work; and, although the differences in the structure of the two States are great, the brothers then, as always, worked in loving harmony, communicated freely with each other, both giving and receiving suggestions without jealousy or parsimony; so that in the progress of their immortal surveys neither one ought ever to be put in advance of the other as a discoverer.

William continued to prosecute the Virginia survey until 1841, when the Legislature, to its everlasting discredit, failed to continue the appropriation. The same year, I believe, the Pennsylvania Legislature was guilty of the same folly. But it partially redeemed its character by renewing the appropriations some years later, and has fully redeemed it, I may say grandly redeemed it, since.

Fortunately William B. Rogers made seven annual reports of his work, which, if they did not convince the Legislature, did convince the most competent judges in the civilized world that a work of distinguished ability and originality, and of incalculable practical value to the State had been done by this eminent geologist. Prof. Fontaine, who now is Professor of Geology in the University of Virginia, in his inaugural address, alluding to the scarcity and value of these reports, said that they were literally worth their weight in gold: and now, after the lapse of more than half a century, these pioneer reports still stand the unchallenged authority on Virginia geology. Such a work could have been done only by a man of eminent genius, of piercing perceptions, of a profoundly philosophic mind, and of the fullest learning. The widow of Prof. William B. Rogers deserves, and has received, the gratitude of the scientific world for the republication of the reports and sections, together with some other treatises of her distinguished husband; which make a duodecimo volume, closely printed, of 832 pages, with a geological map of the State and over a hundred cross sections, printed on ample sheets.

The same year that Prof. Rogers was made State Geologist he was appointed Professor of Natural Philosophy and Geology at the University of Virginia, at Charlottesville. His professorial career was also eminently successful. He was indeed a teacher of great ability and popularity. His successor in the chair of Physics in the University of Virginia, and former pupil, Prof. Francis H. Smith, has portrayed this view of his character in one of the best papers that has been written concerning Prof. Rogers. Would that there were space to embody it in this sketch. Prof. Smith

shows that he understands what a good teacher is, and that Prof. Rogers had all the chief points of an able and brilliant teacher.

Prof. Rogers's popularity as a lecturer is described by another former pupil, Prof. Leroy Brown, who tells how his lecture room would often be jammed, even to its utmost standing capacity and window capacity, by a crowd, the most of whom were not members of the class, but were drawn thither by the great themes and fascinating eloquence of the lecturer. But, while I know this statement to be true, I also know that Prof. Rogers himself did not regard these occasions as representing fairly his work as a teacher. Indeed, he was sometimes annoyed by this disturbance of his routine. I was once present when it was expected that he would deliver one of his great astronomical discourses, but he took his seat and announced that he meant to deal with the cold mathematics of the solar system, and added dryly that this view would affect a truly scientific mind more than any verbal presentation of the grandeur of the system.

It would require a volume to give in detail the career of Prof. Rogers from the time he entered the laboratory of William and Mary in 1828, until his life was extinguished on the floor of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in 1882. He was an active thinker, a great worker, and an independent investigator for over half a century. Whilst following closely his directly official course, he was constantly engaged in working out some unsolved problem which he found in his pathway; and I suppose that he never touched a subject without both adorning and developing it, and whatever he discovered he promptly gave to the world. He took out no copyrights, and I doubt whether he ever received money for either book or lecture. This was characteristic of the family.

Besides his official reports, William B. Rogers gave to the public over fifty treatises on scientific subjects; and, without pretending to be fully informed, I will venture to say that every one of these treatises made welcome additions to the world's knowledge, and some of them contained the account of discoveries of permanent value. And who could enumerate the lectures and other labors that he gave to the public without fee or expectation of reward? His greatest work was his study and exposition of the structure of the Appalachian range of mountains. But inasmuch as he was in this great work intimately associated with his brother Henry, I will reserve further mention of this subject until it is reached in connection with Prof. Henry D. Rogers.

In 1849 W. B. Rogers married a Boston lady, Miss Emma Savage, who has already been alluded to, and whose praise is in all the scientific as well as in the best social circles. Incidentally, owing to this event, the University of Virginia in 1853 had the misfortune to lose the services of Prof. Rogers; whilst the professor himself was thus blessed with freedom from the necessity of routine work, and the city of Boston gained an inhabitant whose career there of over twenty years created an epoch in the scientific and educational history of that city. He promptly connected himself with the two principal scientific associations of that city; and at the same time, following his irrepressible tastes, he went to work on the rocks of New England, and within a few years published five treatises on different problems connected therewith. In the same time he published a paper on the protocarbonate of iron in coal measures. But he also kept going a variety of laboratory studies, such as the ozone of the atmosphere, electrical discharges, sonorous flames, smoke rings, and rotating rings in liquids, in which he anticipated subsequent discoveries by eminent men.

In 1861 he accepted the place of Inspector of Gas and Gas Meters for the State of Massachusetts, and soon produced an important paper on this subject. But his greatest work in Boston was in founding the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. On this point I quote from Gen. Francis A. Walker, who succeeded Prof. Rogers as President of this institution:

In 1859 Prof. Rogers, gathering around him a number of the first citizens of Boston, began the public discussion of a scheme for technical education, to be associated, on the one side, with research and original investigation upon the largest scale, and, on the other, with agencies for the popular diffusion of useful knowledge. So entirely unfamiliar to the public mind of the day was the idea of technological instruction, beyond the simplest requirements of civil engineering, that the Legislature of Massachusetts could not be brought to see the full merits of Prof. Rogers's most comprehensive and, as all now view it, thoroughly practical plan; but enough was done by the Legislature during the few years following to secure the chartering, in 1862, and the actual inauguration, in 1865, of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, of which Prof. Rogers became the first President, devoting to it all the energy and enthusiasm of his impulsive nature and all the varied wealth of his accomplishments and acquirements. For the rest of his life this was his chosen work.

When this institution was founded there were very few of the kind in the world, and, although they have been greatly multiplied since that day, there is still among educators generally a very inadequate comprehension of the value of these schools. Prof.



Rogers was the first to introduce, as he did in this institution, the laboratory method of instruction in physics. Previously the laboratory was for the professor; now it became the workshop of the students. And in this coördination of science and practice we see the tendency of all technological schools. Mathematics objectively illustrated and physical science with practice at every step, both graphically represented, and followed by application to the mechanic arts, shops attached, and the handling of the tools of the mechanic in actual construction, are all in the line of technological instruction; and on this line the Massachusetts School of Technology has developed into one of the most noted and effective schools in the world.

On the 20th of May, 1882, Prof. William B. Rogers rose to deliver diplomas to the graduating class in the presence of a large audience, and although his voice at first was feeble, it gained in volume as he proceeded in his address until he seemed to be speaking with his usual energy and elegance of diction, when, in the very middle of a sentence, he suddenly stopped and sank to the floor. In a moment that eloquent voice was stilled forever. He died at seventy-seven.

Prof. Rogers had been the recipient of many titles and honorable appointments which one would like to speak of, and yet they must be passed over. I fear that some will think that undue space has been allowed to this one of the four brothers, but the feeling of the educated people of Virginia for William B. Rogers is one that cannot be easily suppressed. The impression which he made on the minds and hearts of his pupils was exhibited on the occasion of his visit to the University of Virginia in 1876, the time of the semicentennial celebration of that institution, an account of which is given in the *Popular Science Monthly* for September, 1876. The writer says:

At the semicentennial of the University of Virginia he was the central object, on whom were fixed the eyes and hearts of the great concourse there assembled from all parts of the country. At the dinner of the *alumni* he addressed them in a speech of half an hour. It was a wonderful specimen of eloquence. The old students beheld before them the same William B. Rogers who, twenty-five years before, had held them spellbound in his class of natural philosophy; and, as the great orator warmed up, these men forgot their age. They were again young, and showed their enthusiasm as wildly as when, in days of yore, enraptured by his eloquence, they made the lecture room of the university ring with their applause.

Prof. Rogers, after attending a scientific meeting in Washington City, paid a brief visit to Virginia three weeks before his death, to consider the question of publishing a new edition of his geologic

map of Virginia and West Virginia on a larger scale, to be executed by Maj. Hotchkiss, of Staunton.

I will only add that for a half century past every man who has undertaken any study, however small, of the geology of Virginia has felt himself to be a disciple of William B. Rogers, and so will it be in the centuries to come. And I doubt not that every student who attends the Massachusetts Institute of Technology with any appreciation of his privileges, will see written all over the walls of the institution the same honored name as long as one stone is left upon another.

But it is time I were proceeding to give some account of the *third* of this gifted quaternion.

#### HENRY DARWIN ROGERS.

Henry Darwin, the third brother, was named for Erasmus Darwin, author of the "Botanic Garden," a book from which the father delighted to quote. At twenty-two Henry was made Professor of Chemistry and Natural Philosophy in Dickinson College, Pennsylvania, where he both taught and edited the periodical before mentioned. He remained here only one year, and then went to London, where he stayed two years, studying natural science under Turner, De la Beche, and other eminent scientific teachers.

In 1834 the University of Pennsylvania conferred on him the degree of M.A., and in 1835 elected him Professor of Geology and Mineralogy. He, like his brother William, continued to hold his chair during his geological surveys. Before he reached thirty years of age he was a prominent member of the leading scientific associations of the country. In 1835, when he was but twenty-seven years of age, he was appointed State Geologist for New Jersey, which position he retained until 1840, making a number of reports. In 1836 he was appointed by the Legislature of Pennsylvania to make a geological survey of that State, which he began at once. This was just one year after his brother William had entered upon the survey of Virginia. Thus these two brothers were simultaneously engaged in studying the paleozoic system in three States, two of the States—viz., Pennsylvania and Virginia, and especially Virginia—exhibiting to their geologists the entire geologic scale of formations.

Henry had his brother Robert for his chemist, whilst William had his brother James in the same capacity; so that all four of the brothers were working together on these great surveys. The en-

trance of these men upon this wide field was promptly signalized by the discomfiture of a host of geologic errors, and ultimately by the establishment of a system of geologic truth that will remain forever.

The conjunction of circumstances was remarkable, for simultaneously the State of New York was also carrying on its great survey, in formations identically the same in age with the most of those in the three States farther south. The Brothers Rogers worked interchangeably in their respective fields, and were able to differentiate and number the strata in the paleozoic system, which, after all the criticisms as to methods, is probably the most convenient system of all for the field geologist. Although the exact line of demarcation between II. and III., and IV. and V. cannot always be followed, yet the working geologist rarely has need to feel any embarrassment in following these numbers, and can for himself subdivide and compare with the more detailed system. The two brothers subsequently adopted a poetic system of nomenclature, considering the paleozoic age as one day, and naming the formations according to the different parts of the day. The New York geologists gave local names chiefly, which most geologists prefer.

The country lying east of the Blue Ridge, or South Mountain of Pennsylvania, and especially the Piedmont belt, was not worked out and determined by the Brothers Rogers with the same scientific accuracy which characterized their paleozoic studies, which fact I regard as an illustration of their scientific cast of mind; for even yet, after more than half a century of geologic activity, it is impossible to determine with certainty just where the paleozoic system ends and the underlying archæan system begins, or to what extent the two occupy the same territory. It has been customary to regard the Blue Ridge as representing the eastern shore of the paleozoic sea, but I suspect that Willis's Mountain, forty-five miles to the eastward, is much nearer to the line. Prof. Dana still leaves all this region south of New York a blank on his geologic map, and Prof. William B. Rogers to the last expressed himself in probabilities as to the true age of the strata.

Henry D. Rogers, with his corps of assistants, continued to be actively engaged in the Pennsylvania survey from 1836 to 1841, in which time he made six annual reports, which ought to have convinced the Legislature and the people of the value of his work; but at that time the average citizen was densely ignorant on such subjects, and the Legislature, in 1841, failed to continue the appropri-

ations. Prof. Rogers then gave the great coal companies of the State the benefit of his knowledge and skill, and so continued for ten years, by which time the world ought to have seen that at least as a coal expert Henry Rogers had no superior.

Some glimmering of light came to the Pennsylvania Legislature, and they again renewed appropriations, reduced in amount, but sufficient to enable Mr. Rogers to systematize the information previously gained and add something to it during the years 1852-54. By 1855 the great general report was ready for publication, but there had to be a dickering between the professor and the politicians as to the terms on which it should be published. Finally it was agreed that Mr. Rogers should own the copyright and deliver to the State of Pennsylvania one thousand copies for \$16,000. For the sake of lower prices and superior work Prof. Rogers carried his manuscript to Edinburgh, where he printed his report, and delivered the copies to the great State of Pennsylvania at a personal loss to himself! The survey having been interrupted before completion, there was of necessity a corresponding incompleteness in the information supplied by the report. But yet it was a great work, worth far more than it cost, elegantly gotten up, elegantly written, and on every page beaming with the genius of the author.

The University of Edinburgh conferred upon him the title of LL.D.; he was elected a member of the Geological Society of London, and a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. He became associated with some of the most eminent men of Great Britain, and in 1858 was appointed Regius Professor of Natural History in the University of Glasgow, and made the President of the Philosophical Society of Glasgow.

But the irrepressible activity of his mind wore out his slightly built physical frame, and his brilliant career was ended in 1866 at his home near Glasgow. The journals of the day lavished praises upon his memory as a man of genius, learning, and eminent usefulness, and also as "a quiet, amiable, and thoroughly lovable man." May I add my humble tribute to his attractiveness, and my grateful remembrance of his kindness to a boy of fifteen who followed him over the Kanawha Mountains, joyfully receiving his first lessons in field geology from this eminent source? Henry was then acting for his brother William in surveying the West Virginia coal field. I never saw him afterwards; but still, after an interval of over half a century, I retain a distinct and delightful impression of the whole man.

Besides his *magnum opus* before mentioned, Henry published about forty monographs on scientific subjects, and a number of works in connection with his brothers. Among the latter much the most important was the notable paper alluded to before, which was prepared by the brothers William and Henry, on the "Physical Structure of the Appalachian Chain."

The study and exposition of the Appalachian system by these brothers have associated their names forever with this great mountain range. With but little preëxisting material to guide them, they mastered the structure of the whole range, one thousand miles in length and over one hundred miles in width in its wider parts, and so carefully worked out its details as to lay a permanent foundation for scientific generalizations. A more fruitful work has never been done in the history of geologic research—fruitful to themselves and to all other thoughtful geologists.

The two brothers first brought their work before the public at the meeting of the Association of American Geologists and Naturalists in Boston in 1842, in the presence of a distinguished audience: among them the elder Silliman, Prof. Hitchcock, Sir Charles Lyell, the French astronomer Nicollet, and the New York paleontologist James Hall. "Several able and elaborate essays were read and discussed, but the prominent feature of the occasion was the Rogers paper, which was delivered as an oral statement." William first described the physical structure of the mountain system, and Henry followed with explanations and expositions, both brothers impressing the audience as able investigators and expounders, and as eloquent speakers. This exposition immediately set the geologic world to thinking, and has kept it thinking ever since.

The wave theory of mountain elevation which the brothers deduced from the physical phenomena presented, has not been adopted by geologists; neither has any other theory been universally accepted. The subject is intrinsically one of immense difficulty. Even the contraction theory, which is now preferred by the ablest geologists, is attended by so many difficulties that the world is not yet prepared to receive it with unanimity. But, whilst the speculative part of the Rogers paper has not satisfied scientific reasoners, the descriptive part has been universally accepted as remarkably sound and accurate.

Prof. James D. Dana, who has had no superior as a geological thinker, whilst preferring the contraction theory of mountain elevation, acknowledges in the latest edition of his "Manual of Geology"

(1895) his indebtedness to William and Henry Rogers for the materials which first suggested to his mind the doctrine which he held. He says:

The structure of the Appalachian Mountains was first investigated by Profs. W. B. and H. D. Rogers in connection with geological surveys of the States of Virginia and Pennsylvania, and their results (1842) gave many fundamental principles to orographic science.

Again:

The development of the structure of the Appalachians through Virginia and Pennsylvania by the Professors Rogers afforded the first geological demonstration in favor of the contraction theory; and the results they published, although leading the investigators at the time to a theory based on forced movements in the earth's liquid interior, underneath a thin crust, afforded the author (Dana) illustrations of the views in his early papers.

Prof. Dana mentions a number of other particulars in which the Brothers Rogers threw original light upon geological difficulties "in their admirable paper on the Appalachians." He also states that Prof. James Hall derived the suggestion of his grand doctrine in orography of an antecedent, geosyncline in all cases, from the Appalachian facts furnished by the Brothers Rogers.

Sir Charles Lyell was not less appreciative of their work, which he speaks of as having been "admirably executed," and gives a number of examples of their discoveries and original suggestions.

#### ROBERT EMPIE ROGERS.

The fourth and youngest brother, Robert Empie Rogers, as heretofore intimated, worked chiefly on the line of chemistry, pursuing a course attended by less eclat, but equally scientific and equally useful and honorable. Robert was probably unsurpassed as a practical chemist and as an entertaining expounder of chemistry. His lecture room was often crowded, somewhat in the style of that of his brother William. In experimental illustrations he was brilliantly successful, and his enthusiasm was so infectious that his lecture room presented a scene of science made joyous.

Robert, like his brother James, first tried medicine as a profession. He had been trained in chemistry under Dr. Hare, and his graduating thesis, giving the results of his own original investigation of blood and of animal and vegetable structures, was published with illustrative cuts in the *American Journal of Medical Science*. Chemistry was Robert's natural profession, and to chemistry he went for life. His first appointment as chemist was in connection with the Pennsylvania geological survey. He soon became connected with many of the most technical of the scientific associa-

tions, took part in their proceedings, and in every way promoted their interests. He delivered courses of public lectures, was prominent in public exhibitions, and served on committees of investigation. At the semicentennial of the Franklin Institute of Pennsylvania he delivered a notable address, in which he sketched the progress of scientific discovery.

In 1841-42 he was invited to the University of Virginia to complete the course of chemical lectures which had been interrupted by the fatal illness of Prof. Emmet, and was elected to fill the chair of Chemistry; which he did in a most popular manner for ten years.

In 1852 he was elected to the chair of Chemistry in the University of Pennsylvania, made vacant by the death of his brother James. He kept up his connection with the medical association in his new position, and was made Dean of the Medical Faculty.

During the war of 1861-65 he acted as surgeon at the West Philadelphia Medical Hospital. Whilst there unfortunately his right hand was crushed by machinery he had himself invented, which rendered amputation necessary; but with that manual dexterity which was characteristic of the Rogers family he soon became expert with his left hand. He wore an artificial hand on his right arm, and continued his lectures, still performing his experiments with wonderful skill.

Scientist as he was, Dr. Rogers lost heavily by flattering investments in petroleum property; but their loss sat lightly as a feather upon his buoyant spirit.

In 1872 he was appointed by the Secretary of the Treasury of the United States to examine the mint in Philadelphia, and to ascertain "the extent and causes of an alleged waste of silver in excess of the amount tolerated by law." The results were very important, and are recited by Dr. Ruschenberger in his memoir.

The next year he examined and reported on the mint at San Francisco; and the year following he made experiments in the Assay Office in New York, which ended in an important invention of his own, whereby nitrous acid fumes were consumed in a coke furnace, instead of being allowed, as before, to escape into the air.

In 1875 he was called to Washington City for a conference with respect to certain important improvements which he had suggested in the refinery of the mint at San Francisco. His suggestions were all adopted by the Treasury Department, and Prof. Rogers commissioned to return to San Francisco and introduce them all, which he did at once, and completed them the same year. During the prog-

ress of this service Dr. Rogers suggested the boring of an artesian well in the hollow square of the mint. This was also done, and a daily supply of one hundred thousand gallons of water was obtained.

The same year he examined for the government certain gold and silver mines in Nevada in order to report the quantity of precious metals which might be expected from that source. He gave the opinion to the government that these mines could be depended upon for \$150,000,000 worth of gold and silver, which proved to be an underestimate. He performed other special services, but continued to hold his professorship in the medical department of the university until 1877, when, on account of changes proposed in the medical course, he accepted an unsought professorship in the Jefferson Medical College of the same city, where he continued to lecture with his usual eclat. His introductory lecture was attended by not less than one thousand two hundred physicians, students, and citizens of Philadelphia, and at the conclusion he was presented with a silver vase by the students.

Dr. Robert E. Rogers was a man of rare amiability and active kindness. His noble and self-sacrificing nature is well illustrated by an incident mentioned by Dr. Ruschenberger. Three gentlemen were bathing at Long Branch when first one, and then two others attempting to save him, were borne seaward and likely to drown. Dr. Rogers, observing their peril from the hotel, ran for the beach, casting on the ground as he ran his outer garments containing his watch, money, etc., and sprang into a small boat which was just putting off to the rescue. The boat was swamped, but Rogers, seizing an oar, swam to the drowning men and induced them to lay hold of the oar, he intending to draw them to the shore. One of the men was torn loose, but Rogers placed himself under this one, and after great struggles in swimming and dragging the oar he brought the whole party safe to land. This was the third occasion on which he had saved persons from drowning.

In 1883 Dr. Rogers received LL.D. from Dickinson College, where his brother Henry had held his first professorship.

Robert died in 1884, aged seventy-two. Robert also published a large number of papers on scientific subjects, individually and in connection with his brothers and others, a list of which is given by Dr. Ruschenberger.

I knew all the brothers—James very slightly, William and Robert familiarly, and Henry in the way I have mentioned. They were alike and unlike: alike in tastes, in amiable temper, in com-



mand of graceful speech, in purity of character, and in devotion to their chosen lines of life; but each had his idiosyncrasies.

I can say but little of James from personal knowledge. He was a sedate, undemonstrative man, of middle size and plain appearance, but showing the geniality and civility characteristic of the family.

William was grave, self-poised, and to strangers reserved. He spoke with deliberation and temperance of expression, suggesting however by his manner that he had a large fund of reserve force. He was rather tall and spare, and when silent had the worn look of a man who worked a little beyond his strength. An occasion, however, always roused his energies and carried him through. My impression has always been that William was fonder of closet study than any of the rest, and that he was the most patient investigator and profound thinker. His learning was varied and accurate. He was perhaps more of a structural geologist and more of a paleontologist than Henry; he also worked out more problems in his laboratory. He certainly made large attainments in the cognate sciences, in mathematics, and in languages. I once heard Dr. Schele de Vere compliment him on his attainments in the languages of Europe.

Henry had a lithe figure and mercurial temperament: quick in apprehension and in answering, yet always smart enough to see a trap and cautious enough not to venture an extempore answer on scientific problems. An instance of this I remember. I followed his party far into a coal bank in Kanawha until we were suddenly stopped by an obstruction. The coal seam was cut off by a wall of sandstone. The owners had quietly taken Prof. Rogers in there to decide for them whether the cut off was by a "fault" or a "horse-back." Perhaps the professor was not clear in his own mind as to which it was, but he evidently did not mean to give an opinion on the case. I remember how adroitly, yet politely, he parried numberless queries that were thrust at him, saying nothing except in platitudes, and yet keeping all parties in high good humor. A brighter, a more charming man I never met than Henry D. Rogers.

Robert was a man of fuller habit physically than the others, of clear complexion, and the buoyancy that comes from abounding health and a genial temper. He had speaking blue eyes and a sympathetic voice. Professionally he was a bold thinker and bold actor, endless in resources, and every way fully equipped for his work.

Altogether, where can we find a family of four to match the Scotch-Irish Brothers Rogers?

## THE MECKLENBURG DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, OF MAY 20, 1775.

BY GEORGE W. GRAHAM, M.D., CHARLOTTE, N. C.

*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:* The subject of our address to-day is the "Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence," a theme of deep interest to the Scotch-Irish fraternity, as the first men in America to cast off the British yoke were members of that brotherhood. The genuineness of this declaration has long been a subject of controversy among historians, because at the time of their writing all the evidence of its authenticity had not been gathered.

Prof. Alexander Graham, of Charlotte, N. C., and myself have made a thorough investigation of this question during the past four years, and now present to this honorable assembly the result of our research. It will be found to contain much new evidence that has never appeared in print, and, we think, will remove all existing doubt as to there having been a declaration of independence by the Scotch-Irish of Mecklenburg on May 20, 1775. The history of the adoption of this declaration, its publication, and the subsequent controversy regarding it runs as follows:

"In the months of March and April, 1775, the leading men in the county of Mecklenburg, N. C., held meetings to ascertain the sense of the people and to confirm them in their opposition to the claim of Parliament to impose taxes and regulate the internal policy of the colonies. At one of these meetings, when it was ascertained that the people were prepared to meet their wishes, it was agreed that Thomas Polk, then colonel commandant of the county, should issue an order directed to each captain of militia, requesting him to call a company meeting to elect two delegates from his company to meet in general committee at Charlotte on the 19th of May,\* giving to the delegates ample power to adopt such measures as to them should seem best calculated to promote the common cause of defending the rights of the colony and aiding their brethren in

---

\*The delegates met on the 19th of May, and, "after sitting in the courthouse all night, neither sleepy, hungry, nor fatigued," adopted the declaration "about 2 o'clock A.M. May 20." Testimony of John McKnitt Alexander, Secretary of the convention.

Massachusetts. Col. Polk issued the order, and delegates were elected. They met in Charlotte on the day appointed. The forms of their proceedings and the measures to be proposed had been previously agreed upon by the men at whose instance the committee were assembled. The Rev. Hezekiah Jones Balch, Dr. Ephraim Brevard, and William Kennon, Esq., an attorney at law, addressed the committee, and descanted on the causes which had led to the existing contest with the mother country, and the consequences which were to be apprehended unless the people should make a firm and energetic resistance to the right which Parliament asserted of taxing the colonies and regulating their internal policy. On the day on which the committee met the first intelligence of the action at Lexington, in Massachusetts, on the 19th of April was received in Charlotte. This intelligence produced the most decisive effect. A large concourse of people had assembled to witness the proceedings of the committee. The speakers addressed their discourses as well to them as to the committee, and those who were not convinced by their reasoning were influenced by their feelings, and all cried out: 'Let us be independent! Let us declare our independence, and defend it with our lives and fortunes!' A committee was appointed to draw up resolutions. This committee was composed of the men who had planned the whole proceedings, and who had already prepared the resolutions which it was intended should be submitted to the general committee. Dr. Ephraim Brevard had drawn up the resolutions some time before, and now reported them, with amendments, as follows:

"1. *Resolved*, That whoever directly or indirectly abets, or in any way, form, or manner countenances the invasion of our rights, as attempted by the Parliament of Great Britain, is an enemy to his country, to America, and the rights of men.

"2. *Resolved*, That we, the citizens of Mecklenburg County, do hereby dissolve the political bonds which have connected us with the mother country, and absolve ourselves from all allegiance to the British crown, abjuring all political connection with a nation that has wantonly trampled on our rights and liberties and inhumanly shed the innocent blood of Americans at Lexington and Concord.

"3. *Resolved*, That we do hereby declare ourselves a free and independent people; that we are, and of right ought to be, a sovereign and self-governing people under the power of God and the General Congress, to the maintenance of which independence we solemnly

pledge to each other our mutual coöperation, our lives, our fortunes, and our most sacred honor.

"4. *Resolved*, That we hereby ordain and adopt as rules of conduct all and each of our former laws, and the crown of Great Britain cannot be considered hereafter as holding any rights, privileges, or immunities amongst us.

"5. *Resolved*, That all officers, both civil and military, in this county be entitled to exercise the same powers and authorities as heretofore; that every member of this delegation shall henceforth be a civil officer and exercise the powers of a justice of the peace, issue process, hear and determine controversies according to law, preserve peace, union, and harmony in the county, and use every exertion to spread the love of liberty and of country until a more general and better organized system of government be established.

"6. *Resolved*, That a copy of these resolutions be transmitted by express to the President of the Continental Congress assembled in Philadelphia, to be laid before that body."\*

These resolutions were unanimously adopted and signed by the delegates, and "in a few days" † sent by Capt. James Jack, with a letter of explanation, to the President of the Continental Congress, which was then sitting in Philadelphia. "The President returned a polite answer to the address which accompanied the resolutions, in which he highly approved of the measures adopted by the delegates of Mecklenburg, but deemed the subject of the resolutions premature to be laid before Congress." At the time the messenger from Charlotte arrived in Philadelphia with the declaration Congress was preparing a petition to the king, which was signed by every member on July 8, 1775, stating that "We have not raised armies with the ambitious design of separating from Great Britain and establishing independent States;" ‡ and, of course, any measure indicating independence would be "premature to be laid before Congress" just then. Thus the bold action of the Scotch-Irish of Mecklenburg failed of recognition by the Continental Assembly.

John McKnitt Alexander was Secretary of the "general committee" which met in Charlotte on May 19-20, 1775, and became custodian of its records, which were burned, with his dwelling, in April, 1800. After their destruction he prepared a copy of the Mecklenburg Declaration from memory for Gen. W. R. Davie,

---

\* Chapter XI., Vol. II., Martin's "History of North Carolina."

† Testimony of John McKnitt Alexander, p. 135, Gov. Graham's address.

‡ Proceedings of Congress, June and July, 1775.

known as the "Davie Copy." It is written in the past tense, instead of the present, contains mistakes in the text, and omits the sixth resolution. He added a certificate, however, dated September 3, 1800,\* saying "that the foregoing statement, though fundamentally correct, may not literally correspond with the original record of the transactions of said delegation," etc.

In 1819, two years after the death of Mr. Alexander, an account of the proceedings of this convention was published in the *Raleigh Register*, including a facsimile of the "Davie Copy," with this note appended:

The foregoing is a true copy of the papers on the above subject left in my hands by John McKnitt Alexander, deceased. J. MCKNITT.

This article was referred to Mr. Jefferson, and its appearance seems to have vexed him greatly; for, in a decidedly petulant letter,† he wrote ex-President Adams that he "deemed it a very unjustifiable quiz," pronounced the Mecklenburg Declaration "spurious," and criticised harshly the patriotism of the members of Congress from North Carolina in 1775-76, accusing Hooper of toryism and Hewes of "wavering" in the American cause, in all of which history has shown him to be in error.‡ Ever since the Mecklenburg Declaration was repudiated in this ill-humored letter of Mr. Jefferson, its authenticity has been a subject of controversy among historians. The opposition claiming that it was impossible for Mr. Alexander to reproduce the document from memory, and in his endeavor to do so he had confused it with the National Declaration and inserted several phrases peculiar to that paper. These writers have overlooked the fact that the Mecklenburg Declaration is not dependent upon the memory of John McKnitt Alexander for its safety; and had he passed away without writing the "Davie Copy," the Declaration would still have been preserved, and a long controversy as to its genuineness avoided; for Judge Martin, who began to prepare a history of North Carolina in the last century, informs us, on page 397, Vol. II., of his book, that he had procured copies of the proceedings of the committee from the "records, magazines, and gazettes" of that time. His history extends to August, 1776, and gives the Mecklenburg Declaration in full, together with the circumstances of its adoption. Martin's "History of North Caro-

---

\* See "Davie Copy" in archives of the university at Chapel Hill, N. C.

† "Jefferson's Works," Vol. IV., p. 314.

‡ Jones's "Defense of North Carolina," p. 314, and "North Carolina Colonial Records," Vol. X., p. 86.

lina" has been undervalued, however, as an authority in the discussion, because it did not appear until 1829, ten years after the beginning of the controversy. Impeachment on that ground is wrong, as the Preface states that it was prepared between 1791 and 1809, long before the authenticity of the Declaration was questioned, and taken to New Orleans in manuscript, where it remained *twenty years* awaiting publication. We propose to show that the author, Judge Martin, possessed a copy of the original records, had seen an account of the proceedings of the "general committee" in the *Cape Fear Mercury* of June, 1775, was associated with delegates and spectators to the convention of May 19-20, and wrote his "History of North Carolina" at a time when all the facts could be had. This is substantiated by his personal friend, the Rev. Francis L. Hawks, D.D., LL.D., whose eminent reputation as a divine is a sufficient guarantee of his loyalty to the truth. He tells us, in an address at Charlotte on May 20, 1857, that Judge Martin informed him, when both were residents of New Orleans, that the copy of the Mecklenburg Declaration contained in his history was procured "in the western part of the State prior to 1800," *while the original draft was in existence*. Whether it was a manuscript or newspaper copy is not stated, but probably the latter, as he says it was not obtained from Alexander. Judge Martin is further sustained by Maj. Alexander Garden, of Lee's Legion, author of "Anecdotes of the American Revolution," who, from a large acquaintance with Mecklenburg soldiers and others, had a thorough knowledge of the adoption of this Declaration. He is also corroborated by other evidence, which will be cited later on.

We will now consider the author of Martin's "History of North Carolina," and learn his facilities for collecting materials for a history. Judge Francois Xavier Martin, LL.D.,\* emigrated from France to North Carolina at the age of twenty in 1782, and settled in Newbern, where he taught school, conducted a newspaper, and afterwards practiced law. By a resolution of the Assembly he was employed in 1791-92 to compile and publish the "British Statutes," etc., of North Carolina. A second time he was engaged by the Legislature in 1794 to edit the private acts of the Assembly, and again in 1803. The character of the work and the collection of the material for a history required his presence at the State capital during this period, where he had access to the legislative documents and colonial records. There he met Robert Irwin and James

---

\**North Carolina University Magazine*, April, 1893, p. 203.

Harris, who signed the Declaration, and William Polk, Joseph Graham, and George Graham, witnesses to its adoption; and all members of the Assembly from Mecklenburg County between 1791 and 1803.\* In 1806-07 Judge Martin was a member of the Legislature from Newbern, and again associated with George Graham and Nathaniel Alexander, the Governor, a son-in-law of Thomas Polk, who read the Declaration from the courthouse steps at the time of its adoption, also a citizen of Mecklenburg County. In 1809 Mr. Martin was appointed a Federal judge by President Madison in Mississippi, and a year later transferred to Louisiana. The first and second volumes of history, published in 1829, were, we learn from the Preface, written between 1791 and 1809, before he left North Carolina, and taken to New Orleans in manuscript to await the completion of the third and fourth volumes, for which, he says in the Preface, he had "very ample notes and materials;" but, owing to a busy life and feeble health, they were never finished.

The Declaration is contained in the final chapter of Martin's "History of North Carolina," and for that reason some writers have claimed that it was added after the book was finished. If this were true, it would be a copy of the Davie paper, with which it does not agree, as no other was to be had after 1800, when the original was destroyed with Mr. Alexander's dwelling. Prof. Charles Phillips, in the *North Carolina University Magazine* for May, 1853, goes so far as to assert that "the Martin copy of the Declaration is evidently a polished edition of the Davie copy," and insinuates that the sixth resolution was added by the Judge. This statement indicates a very careless examination of the history by the professor, as we read in the Preface that the book was prepared during that period between 1791 and 1809, and page 397 of the second volume shows that the report of the Declaration was taken from the "records, magazines, and gazettes" of the last century. Thus the Martin resolutions antedate the discovery of the Davie paper by many years, and, as the Judge wrote before there was any controversy regarding the Declaration, he had no incentive to either polish or amend it. Besides, Judge Martin's reputation as an historian and jurist would have forbidden such trifling with history. The idea of the Mecklenburg Declaration being a supplement to Martin's "History" is also contradicted by the arrangement of the book, which is prepared in annals, each event recorded under the year in which it happened. Chapter X. of the second volume is filled with

---

\* Wheeler's "History," pp. 268, 269.

transactions of 1774-75, and Chapter XI. with those of 1775-76. The Mecklenburg Declaration is recorded under the year 1775, and followed by other incidents in their chronological order down to August, 1776, including the adoption of the National Declaration of Independence; and in the Preface Judge Martin says that he "had arranged all those (materials) that related to transactions anterior to the Declaration of Independence," when he was called to Mississippi in 1809, meaning, of course, the Philadelphia Declaration, as Martin's "History" never alludes to the "Mecklenburg resolves" as a delaration, but always as "Resolutions."\*

Further, Capt. Jack was living when Chapter XI. was written, but died in 1822,† seven years before it was printed. It reads: "James Jack, then of Charlotte, but *now* residing in the State of Georgia, was engaged to be the bearer of the resolutions to the President of Congress."‡ In addition to all this Judge Martin informs us in the Preface that he "put the work to press in the condition it was when he reached New Orleans," and "this prevented any use being made of Williamson's 'History of North Carolina,'" which was issued in 1812, thus indicating that his book was not added to after it left Newbern in 1809. Martin's "History" always mentions at the close of each chapter the materials from which its items were taken, and to the end of that containing the Mecklenburg Declaration we find "records, magazines, gazettes," showing that the author procured its contents from a printed copy of the proceedings of the convention of May 19-20, 1775. The gazette that contained the proceedings, and from which he evidently copied, was the *Cape Fear Mercury* of June, 1775, as that was the only paper that published the Mecklenburg Declaration before Martin's "History" was published. The account in "Anecdotes of the American Revolution" was no doubt condensed by Maj. Garden from the same paper; for the reader will find, upon comparing the two narratives, that the copies of the Declaration, many expressions, and frequently whole sentences of the text, are literally the same, proving them to be from a common origin. Garden could not have copied from Martin, as "Anecdotes of the American Revolution" appeared first, in 1828, while Martin's "History" was not published until 1829; and Dr. Hawks says, in the address before alluded to, that Judge Martin told him that

---

\*The Mecklenburg Declaration was always called "Resolutions" until the Davie Copy was published in the *Raleigh Register* of 1819.

† Hunter's "Sketches," p. 71.

‡ Martin, Vol. II., p. 375.



he did not give Garden a copy of the Declaration or know that he had one; and Martin could not have taken from Garden's book, for Martin's Preface tells us that his history was published "in the condition it was when it reached New Orleans" in 1809, nearly twenty years before Garden's work was known. It was impossible for Maj. Garden to have used Martin's "History of North Carolina" when preparing "Anecdotes of the American Revolution." We will now inquire who Maj. Garden was, and discover his opportunities for learning Mecklenburg history. A native of Charleston, S. C., an officer in Lee's famous legion, and as aid-de-camp to Gen. Greene, he fought with him in the Carolinas, and was constantly associated with Col. Thomas Polk,\* who was also a member of Gen. Greene's staff and the leading delegate to the Mecklenburg Convention. Maj. Garden collected the records of the meeting of May 19-20, 1775, without the knowledge or assistance of Judge Martin; yet his report is the same as that author's in the date of the meeting, language of the resolutions, and character of the proceedings. The first series of his "Anecdotes" was published in 1822, the second in 1828, and the whole reprinted in three volumes in 1865. The narrative of the proceedings of the Mecklenburg "Committee" is found on pages 7, 8, and 9 of the last volume.

After the close of the Revolutionary War Maj. Alexander Garden returned to his home in Charleston, where he doubtless met many of his Mecklenburg comrades in arms, as Charleston in those days was the market in which the farmers of that county disposed of their cotton and the Charlotte merchants purchased goods. Freight was transported entirely with wagons, which required the attendance of the owners in the city to superintend the delivery and shipping of their produce and merchandise. These visits afforded Maj. Garden an excellent opportunity for learning Mecklenburg history. Maj. Garden also thoroughly examined the newspapers of the period when collecting anecdotes of the Revolution, as is proven by the number of extracts from them in his book. This of course led to a search of the Charleston Library (established in 1747), of which he was a member,† where he no doubt discovered and read the *South Carolina Gazette and County Journal* of June 13, 1775, some resolves that purported to have been adopted at Charleston on May 31, 1775, as that paper was and still is in :

\* Draper's unpublished work on Mecklenburg Declaration, pp. 170, 172-174, in Thwaite Library at Madison, Wis.

† Letter of Librarian.

that institution; but his copy of the Mecklenburg Declaration had been received from too reliable a source to be discarded for them. Other avenues of information were also open to Maj. Garden. In the same command with him was his friend, Dr. William Read, Surgeon General of Gen. Greene's army, and also of Charleston, who had lived in the village of Charlotte in 1781, knew the history of the Mecklenburg Convention, and assisted\* Maj. Garden in the preparation of "Anecdotes of the American Revolution," and is mentioned more frequently, perhaps, than any other character in the book. After closing the account of the Declaration, Garden says: "Of the zeal of the inhabitants in the vicinity of Charlotte and Salisbury in favor of the cause of their country my friend, Dr. William Read, has recently given me striking proof." Dr. Read † was at one time during the Revolution a member of Gen. Washington's staff, and in 1781 appointed by Congress hospital physician for the department of the South, with headquarters at Charlotte, where he saw much of Dr. Brevard, the author of the Declaration, and John McKnitt Alexander, the Secretary of the convention that adopted it, as one was his patient for months in the home of the other. On page 181 of the Appendix to Lyman Draper's unpublished work on the Mecklenburg Declaration is this statement: "Dr. Brevard," who had been a prisoner at Charleston, "when at length set at liberty reached the home of his friend, John McKnitt Alexander, where he lingered several months, his disease baffling the best medical skill, Dr. William Read, Physician General of the Southern army visiting him from the hospital at Charlotte." No historians ever possessed greater opportunities for ascertaining the facts concerning Mecklenburg's proceedings of May, 1775, than Martin and Garden; and, although they investigated the subject through different channels, their reports are identical in date of the meeting, language, and number of resolutions. The first documentary reference to the Mecklenburg Declaration after its adoption of which we have any knowledge is found in "The Mecklenburg Censor," a poem written by Adam Brevard, a brother of the author of the Declaration, less than two years after the meeting of the "general committee" in Charlotte. The genuineness of this poem is vouched for by Hon. Lyman Draper on page 120 of his manuscript work upon the Mecklenburg Declaration, Wheeler's "History of

---

\* Preface to the "Anecdotes of the American Revolution."

† Dr. Toner's manuscript collection of biographical data regarding American physicians, deposited in the Library of Congress, at Washington, D. C.

North Carolina, Vol. II., page 239, and Hon. David L. Swain, in whose possession the poem was at the time of his death, in 1868. On March 18, 1858,\* Gov. Swain wrote Hon. George Bancroft, the historian: "The poem to which I refer above bears date March 18, 1777, extends through two hundred and sixty lines, and is of unquestionable authenticity. It opens as follows:

## THE MECKLENBURG CENSOR.

When Mecklenburg's fantastic rabble,  
Renowned for censure, scold, and gabble,  
In Charlotte met in giddy council,  
To lay the constitution's ground sill,  
By choosing men both learned and wise,  
Who clearly could, with half-shut eyes,  
See millstones through or spy a plot,  
Whether existed such or not;  
Who always could at noon define  
Whether the sun or moon did shine,  
And by philosophy tell whether  
It was dark or sunny weather;  
And sometimes, when their wits were nice,  
Could well distinguish men from mice.  
First to withdraw from British trust,  
In Congress they, the very first,  
Their independence did declare."

Thus the writer, after ridiculing the delegates to the convention, states positively that "they, *the very first*, their independence did declare," † thereby indicating that Mecklenburg "withdrew from British trust" before the Continental Congress at Philadelphia.

The next proof in chronological order of "our independence" being declared by Mecklenburg County is contained in numerous deeds on file in the courthouse at Charlotte that were deposited during and immediately after the Revolutionary War. After independence had been declared by the county of Mecklenburg, and subsequently by the Continental Congress, and long before freedom was established, there was great confusion among the people of that and the adjoining counties in the writing of deeds, as there was no universal standard of calculation, and as many as three kinds are found among the court records at Charlotte.

---

\*Swain's letter to Bancroft, p. 469, Draper's manuscript work on Mecklenburg Declaration.

† This language can in no way be made to refer to the 31st resolves, whose preamble states that they were only intended "to provide in some degree for the exigencies of this (Mecklenburg) county in the present alarming period."

Some of these deeds are dated "in the reign of King George III." Patriots with strong local pride calculated "our independence" from the Mecklenburg Declaration, and others reckoned "American independence" from July 4, 1777. Deeds of the first sort are not to be found of a later date than 1777, but "our independence" and "American independence" were both employed for computation until 1799, when, most of the "Revolutionary men of Mecklenburg" having passed away, the Philadelphia Declaration alone was used. Some of the deeds dating "Our Independence" from the Mecklenburg Declaration read as follows:

1. This indenture made this 13th day February, 1779, and in the fourth year of our independence. (Book 36, page 15. Robert Harris, Register.)
2. This indenture made this 28th day of January, in the fifth year of our independence and the year of our Lord Christ 1780. (Book 1, page 29. William Alexander, Register.)
3. This indenture made on the 19th day of May \* and in the year of our Lord 1783 and the eighth year of our independence. (Book 2, page 119. John McKnitt Alexander, Register.)
4. Peter Reap, forgetting that the Declaration was a county affair, dates the independence of the State from it. He says: This indenture, made the year of our Lord 1789 and on the 18th day of April, and being the fourteenth year of the independence of the State of North Carolina. (Book 11, page 95. John McKnitt Alexander, Register.)

Many of these deeds, like "The Mecklenburg Censor," were prepared more than forty years before there was any controversy regarding the Mecklenburg Declaration, and, therefore, their testimony is unimpeachable.†

The meeting in Charlotte on May 19-20, 1775, is next mentioned in the valedictory of a schoolboy, James Wallace, at the closing exercises of Sugar Creek Academy, near Charlotte, on June 1, 1809. It was published in the *Raleigh Minerva* of August 10, 1809, and copied in the *Catawba Journal* ‡ of July 11, 1826, which credits it to the *Minerva* of the above date. One paragraph of the valedictory runs as follows:

On the 19th of May, 1777, a day sacredly exulting to every Mecklenburg bosom, two delegates duly authorized from each militia company in their county met in Charlotte. After a cool and deliberate investigation of the causes and extent of our differences with Great Britain, and taking a review

\* The general committee met on the 19th of May, but the Declaration was not adopted until the morning of the 20th.

† These deeds cannot be supposed to calculate from the resolves of May 31, as those resolutions simply "suspend" the laws and constitution, and can never be considered a declaration of "our independence."

‡ This *Catawba Journal* is in possession of the writer.

of probable results, pledging their all in support of their rights and liberties, they solemnly entered into and published a full and determined *Declaration of Independence*, renouncing forever all allegiance, dependence, or connection with Great Britain—dissolved all judicial and military establishments emanating from the British crown, and established others on principles corresponding with their declaration, which went into immediate operation, all of which was transmitted to Congress by express, and probably expedited the general Declaration of Independence. May we ever act worthy of such predecessors!

This boy's teacher, Rev. Samuel C. Caldwell, was also pastor of Sugar Creek Presbyterian Church, then the oldest, largest, and most influential religious organization in Mecklenburg County, established in 1756.\* Abram Alexander, the President of the convention of May 19–20, 1775, was one of its elders at the time of the meeting of the delegates, and so remained until his death in 1786, and many of the Church members were present when the Declaration was adopted. Mr. Caldwell, who married a daughter of the Secretary of the convention in 1793, was pastor from 1792 to 1826,† and at the time of the boy's address had been in charge of the church nearly twenty years, and of course had long since learned the history of the Declaration from the old people of his congregation. And, had the speech contained any errors as to the date and character of the proceedings in Charlotte, he would have corrected them before it was delivered to the audience, as the boys were required to recite their "pieces" to the teacher before declaiming them in public. Again, the date of the Declaration is determined by the following circumstances: On May 20, 1787, the twelfth anniversary of its adoption, there was born to Maj. John Davidson, one of the signers, a son, Benjamin Wilson, who was called by his father "My independence boy," and known among his neighbors in after years as "Independence Ben," to distinguish his identity in a county abounding in "Davidsons." For this fact we are indebted to Mr. Robert F., aged seventy-five, and Dr. Joseph, aged sixty-eight, sons of Benjamin Wilson Davidson, who are now citizens of Charlotte and gentlemen of the highest integrity. The speaker has also seen Mr. Davidson's tombstone in Hopewell Cemetery, near Charlotte, with the date, May 20, 1787, upon it. It was not uncommon in Mecklenburg County at that time to call children for public events, and we find Col. Polk with a son named Thomas Independence, because born July 4, 1786.

Thus the evidence of the authenticity of the Mecklenburg Dec-

---

\* Presbyterian Cyclopaedia. † *Ibid.*

claration of Independence antedates the discovery of the Davie paper of 1819 and the controversy concerning it from ten to forty years, in the following order: 1. "The Mecklenburg Censor" of March 18, 1777. 2. Davidson's birthday, May 20, 1787. 3. The deeds of Mecklenburg and adjoining counties, made during and immediately after the Revolutionary War. 4. The account of the adoption of the Declaration in Martin's "History of North Carolina," which the author states was taken from the "records, magazines, and gazettes," and prepared between 1791 and 1809. 5. The valedictory of the schoolboy delivered on June 1, 1809.

Having learned that Martin's "History of North Carolina" does contain a genuine copy of the proceedings of the "general committee" on May 19-20, 1775, let us turn our attention to a set of resolves dated May 31, 1775, that appeared in the *South Carolina Gazette and County Journal* on June 13 of that year. In 1838 Col. Peter Force found parts of these resolutions in the *Massachusetts Spy* of July 12, and *New York Journal* of June 29, 1775, into which they were copied\* from the Charleston paper; and, as they purported to have been passed at Charlotte on May 31, 1775, the followers of Mr. Jefferson, who up to this discovery had denied any meeting at Charlotte, claimed that they were all that were adopted at that time. The controversy concerning the Mecklenburg Declaration has been in existence about three-quarters of a century; and, as yet, no witness has been produced that testified to a meeting of the "general committee" in Charlotte on the 31st of May, 1775. Neither Martin nor Garden mention any assembly of delegates on that day, and we have seen that they not only had excellent opportunities for ascertaining the truth regarding both the Declaration of the 20th and the resolves of the 31st, but made it their business as historians to learn the facts. The date of these resolves, May 31, seems to be an error, because from the statement of spectators and delegates to the convention and the account in Martin's "History of North Carolina," which we have seen is authentic, it appears that these resolves were prepared "sometime before" by a committee, of which Dr. Brevard was clerk, and presented to the convention on the 19th day of May, and, owing to the war tidings from Massachusetts, amended by the delegates into a declaration of independ-

---

\* Lyman Draper, p. 48. President Welling supposed that the resolves taken to Philadelphia by Capt. Jack were those published in the New York and Massachusetts papers, but all copies of the 31st resolves can be traced back to the Charleston paper, which does not vouch for their accuracy.

ence and laws for county government. The history of the meeting is this: In February, 1775, "both Houses of Parliament declared the American colonies to be in a state of actual rebellion,"\* and withdrew from them the "protection" of the British Crown.† In the following March and April, as soon as this intelligence reached America, the leading men of Mecklenburg held frequent meetings to discuss this action of Parliament and to persuade the people that it was important for them to adopt rules and regulations for the county until "protection" should be restored. At one of these meetings it was agreed to elect two delegates from each militia company in the county, with ample power to adopt such measures as to them should seem best for the colony. The delegates were to meet in general committee at Charlotte on the 19th of May, and Martin informs us that "the forms of their proceedings and the measures to be proposed had been previously agreed upon by the men at whose instance the committee were assembled,‡ and Dr. Brevard had drawn up the resolutions sometime before." They were not a declaration of independence, for the delegates had not been chosen with that idea; but stated in the preamble that they were only intended "to provide in some degree for the exigencies of this county in the present alarming period."§ The delegates met in Charlotte on the day appointed, and, Martin continues, were addressed by Dr. Brevard, Rev. H. J. Balch, and Mr. Kennon on the causes which had led to the existing contest with the mother country. At this stage of the proceedings the "general committee" was surprised by the news of the battle of Lexington, which had just arrived; and, to quote Martin, "the large concourse of people who had assembled to witness the proceedings of the committee all cried out: "Let us be independent! Let us declare our independence, and defend it with our lives and fortunes!" Immediately a special "committee was appointed to draw up resolutions." "This committee," says Martin, "was composed of the men who had planned the whole proceedings, and who had already prepared the resolutions which it was intended should be submitted to the general committee. Dr. Ephraim Brevard, who had drawn up the resolutions sometime before, now reported them with amendments. They were unanimously adopted and subscribed by the

---

\* Preamble of 31st resolves.

† Gen. Graham's testimony, p. 143, of Gov. Graham's address.

‡ Martin's "History," Vol. II., pp. 372, 373.

§ Preamble to 31st resolves.

delegates." Thus the news of the battle of Lexington caused the delegates to amend the resolutions, which, President Welling says, were "meant to be purely provisional, temporary, and contingent in their force and virtue,"\* into a declaration of independence and by-laws to regulate the conduct of the citizens of the county. This is shown to be true by a careful examination of Chapter XI., Vol. II., of Martin's "History," and a comparison of the resolutions of the 20th with the so-called resolves of the 31st. The preamble of the 31st informs us that the American colonies are declared to be in a state of actual rebellion "by both Houses of Parliament." When amended into Resolve 1, on the 20th, it reads: "Invasion of our rights as attempted by the Parliament of Great Britain." In Resolves 1, 2, and 3, of the 31st, "all commissions, laws, and the constitutions of each particular colony are wholly *suspended*." When amended they read: "We do hereby *dissolve* the political bonds which have connected us with the mother country," and "declare ourselves a free and independent people." Resolves 4 and 5 of the 31st provide for the election of officers "by the inhabitants of this county," and prescribe their powers, which "shall be exercised independent of the crown of Great Britain." When amended, the same duties were imposed upon the officers; and they, instead of being elected by the people, were transferred from the royal to the new government, and "entitled to exercise the same powers and authorities as heretofore."† The sudden change of fealty did not permit of their being chosen by ballot.‡ Martin says, "These resolutions were unanimously adopted and subscribed by the delegates;" and then, "The delegates, being empowered to adopt such measures as in their opinion would best promote the common cause, also established a variety of regulations for managing the concerns of the county; and courts of justice were held under the direction of the delegates." This embraces everything in the remainder of the 31st resolves, except Rule 18, which of course was amended after independence was agreed upon. Martin, still speaking of the same meeting, says: "The delegates appointed a committee of their body, who were called a 'Committee of Safety,' and they were empowered to examine all persons

---

\**North American Review*, April, 1874, p. 282.

† Resolve 5 of the Declaration.

‡ The same thing occurred when North Carolina seceded from the United States on May 21, 1861, and not even a magistrate was disturbed in the exercise of his duties.



brought before them charged with being inimical to the common cause," as is provided in Resolve 16 of the 31st. This shows that the delegates, after declaring independence, "added," as John McKnitt Alexander, the Secretary, says, "a number of by-laws to regulate their general conduct as citizens," and left nothing to be done on the 31st day of May.

Further, the resolves of the 20th and so-called 31st are shown to be transactions of the same session of the "general committee" by the testimony of the following witnesses, who were present at the meeting on May 19-20, 1775.\* For instance, John Simeson states "that the same committee" which made the Declaration of Independence also "appointed three men (Thomas Polk, Joseph Kennedy, and John Phifer) to secure all the military stores for the county's use." This is the very sum and substance of Resolve 20 of the 31st series. Gen. Joseph Graham says that one of the reasons offered for declaring independence was that "the king or ministry had by proclamation or some edict declared the colonies out of the protection of the British Crown." This is the sum and substance of the preamble of the 31st. John McKnitt Alexander, Secretary of the committee, writes: "From this delegation" that declared independence "originated the court of inquiry for this county," as is provided in Resolve 8 of the 31st. The Rev. Humphrey Hunter, also an eyewitness, testifies that, the Declaration of Independence "having been concurred in, by-laws and regulations for the government of a standing Committee of Public Safety were enacted and acknowledged, and the Declaration was read by Ephraim Brevard, and the resolves, by-laws, and regulations were read by John McKnitt Alexander." Here is positive testimony that two sets of resolutions were adopted and read at the same meeting, one by Dr. Brevard, "clerk of the committee" that prepared "the forms of their proceedings," † and the other by John McKnitt Alexander, Secretary of the convention. George Graham, William Hutchinson, Jonas Clark, and Robert Robinson, all present at the meeting, unite in certifying that at the time of the Mecklenburg Declaration "a 'Committee of Safety' for the county was elected, which was clothed with civil and military power." This coincides with the statement in Martin's "History," which says, after independence was declared: "The delegates appointed a 'Committee of Safety,' and they

---

\* See Appendix of Gov. Graham's "Centennial" address for testimony of all these witnesses.

† Martin's "History," Vol. II., p. 372.

were empowered to examine all persons charged with being inimical to the common cause." All of these witnesses, except Joseph Graham, testified before 1829, the year Martin's "History" appeared. Did their statements need to be verified, it is easily done by citing the proclamation of the royal executive of that period in regard to the "infamous publication" that he saw in the *Cape Fear Mercury* of June, 1775. He announced in his manifesto of August 8, 1775, that the proceedings of the general committee, as printed in that paper, not only declared "the entire dissolution of the laws, government, and constitution," but also "set up a system of rules, and regulations" for the people at the same meeting. Thus the chief magistrate of the province becomes the ninth witness to furnish proof of the resolves of May 20 and so-called 31 being parts of the same transaction. We will refer to this proclamation again.

Further proof of the so-called resolves of the 31st having been "drawn up sometime before" and presented to the "general committee" on the 19th day of May by Dr. Brevard is found in the fact that Resolves 8 and 9 of that series are laws for the guidance of "these eighteen select men thus convened," that being the exact number of delegates expected to be present on that day, two having been chosen from each of the nine military companies in the county. All witnesses who mention laws for the county in 1775 assert that they were enacted by the convention that adopted the Declaration of Independence on May 20. We are informed by Hon. F. B. McDowell, of this city, who has recently examined the *South Carolina Gazette and County Journal* of June 13, 1775, which first published the resolves of May 31, that, although a Tory paper, it "does not mention their source, comment upon their disloyalty, or refer to them in any way in its columns," indicating that the editor knew nothing of their origin, and was unwilling to vouch for their having been adopted on May 31, 1775, or in the form published.

The date of a newspaper article, unless corroborated by at least one witness, cannot be accepted as history. For instance, the *New York Herald* of May 17, 1865, contains the following dispatch, dated at Chester, S. C., May 12, 1865, at midnight: "To-day a detachment of Kilpatrick's calvary proceeded to Buncombe County, N. C., and arrested Gov. Vance at the home of his father-in-law." Whereas members of the Governor's family and his friends in Statesville, Iredell County, N. C., testify that he was arrested in that town "on his birthday, May 13, 1865, while at dinner with his wife and children."\*

---

\* Letter of Mr. Charles N. Vance, the Governor's eldest son.

Shall the future historian of North Carolina credit this unverified telegram in the *Herald*, or the family and friends of Gov. Vance, who saw the soldiers remove him from their midst? Fifteen witnesses, who were present at the sitting of the committee, and all who have testified in regard to the action of the delegates, assert that they adopted a declaration of independence, language that cannot be applied to the resolves of the 31st. Eight of that number, all who mention the date of the meeting, state that the committee was in session on May 20.\* Had there been any meeting at Charlotte on May 31, 1775, some of those fifteen delegates and spectators would have remembered and mentioned it. Several of these witnesses were separated by hundreds of miles when examined, and of course there could be no agreement among them as to the character of their testimony. The testimony of these witnesses is supported by Judge Martin, the first historian to describe the transactions of this assembly, who, we have seen, was associated with "signers" of the Mecklenburg Declaration, and procured his report of the proceedings of the convention from the "records, magazines, and gazettes" of the last century. These witnesses are also sustained by Maj. Alexander Garden, the second historian to investigate this matter, which he did without any assistance from Judge Martin. His work shows that he made a thorough search of the newspapers of the period when preparing "Anecdotes of the American Revolution," and we have seen that he also belonged to the Charleston Library, in which was a copy of the *South Carolina Gazette and County Journal* containing the 31st resolves at the time he wrote his book; yet he did not print them among the proceedings of Mecklenburg County in May, 1775. The inference is easy. The report he received stated that all was done at one sitting of the committee. It is not reasonable to suppose that Brevard, Polk, and the Alexanders would meet on the 31st day of May to "suspend" † laws whose "entire dissolution" ‡ had been accomplished by them on the 20th of the same month, especially when nothing had occurred in the meantime to change their feelings. Through what channel these resolves reached the *South Carolina Journal* is not known; but it is probable that some one in Char-

---

\*The committee met on May 19, 1775, and were in continuous session until 2 A.M. of the 20th, when the Declaration was adopted. John McKnitt Alexander, p. 135; Gov. Graham's address at Charlotte February 4, 1875.

† Preamble of 31st resolves, p. 108, Gov. Graham's address.

‡ Royal Governor's proclamation in "Colonial Records of North Carolina," Vol. X., pp. 144, 145.

lotte, when writing to Charleston on May 31st, 1775, inclosed a copy of the resolutions which had been submitted to the general committee *before* the delegates learned of the battle of Lexington, and, as they were without date, the printer inserted that of the letter which accompanied them.

On August 8, 1775, the royal Governor of North Carolina issued a proclamation reciting that "Whereas I have seen a most infamous publication in the *Cape Fear Mercury* importing to be resolves of a set of people styling themselves a Committee of the County of Mecklenburg, most traitorously declaring the entire dissolution of the laws, government, and constitution of this country and setting up a system of rule and regulation repugnant to the laws and subversive to his Majesty's government,\*" etc. The Governor evidently referred to the proceedings of the "committee" on May 19 and 20, as that is just the character of the transactions that Martin's "History" describes; for the delegates declared the "entire dissolution of the laws, government, and constitution of this country" when they adopted the second and third resolutions of the Declaration, which read, "Resolved, That we, the citizens of Mecklenburg County, do hereby dissolve the political bonds which have connected us to the mother country and absolve ourselves from all allegiance to the British Crown," etc. "Resolved, That we do hereby declare ourselves a free and independent people," etc.

And they "set up a system of rule and regulation repugnant to his Majesty's government," when, as Martin says, "they also established a variety of regulations for managing the concerns of the country," all on the same day. Some writers have claimed that this proclamation refers to the resolves of May 31. This is an error, as the colonial governor says that what he saw in the *Cape Fear Mercury* was the "resolves of a set of people styling themselves a Committee of the County of Mecklenburg declaring the entire dissolution of the laws, government, and constitution of this country and setting up a system of rule and regulation" instead. It is true the resolves of the 31st do "set up a system of rule and regulation," but do not "declare entire dissolution of the laws, government, and constitution." † On the other hand they profess to take the place

---

\* Royal Governor's proclamation in "Colonial Records of North Carolina, Vol. X., pp. 144, 145.

† The resolves of May 31, so far from contemplating anything like a formal or definite separation from Great Britain, distinctly avows that they are meant to be purely provisional, temporary, and contingent in their force and virtue. (Rev. James C. Welling, D.D., in *North American Review*, April, 1874.)

of laws which "we conceive\*" to have been "suspended †" by the British authorities in consequence of the rebellion of the American colonies, and announce in their Preamble and Regulation XVIII. that they are to be in force only during "the present alarming period" or "until Great Britain resign its unjust and arbitrary pretensions with respect to America." Those in the *Cape Fear Mercury* declare "entire dissolution," says the Governor, without any proviso for returning to the mother country; and, as the proclamation states, were adopted by a "set of people styling themselves a Committee of the County of Mecklenburg," that being the name applied to the assembled delegates by Martin and Garden, the first historians to write of this meeting. Both say that the order was "to elect two delegates from each company to meet in general committee at Charlotte on the 19th day of May."

‡ On June 30, 1775, the royal Governor of North Carolina transmitted the *Cape Fear Mercury* containing the Mecklenburg proceedings to Earl Dartmouth, and wrote him saying, "A copy of these resolves, I am informed, was sent off by express to the Congress at Philadelphia as soon as they were passed by the committee;" which information he obtained from Resolve VI. of the Mecklenburg Declaration that he saw in this paper. It reads, "Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be transmitted by express to the President of the Continental Congress assembled in Philadelphia," etc. This copy of the *Cape Fear Mercury* was deposited in the British State Paper Office, where it remained until 1837, and historians failed to find it for the following reason: In March of that year Rev. Francis L. Hawks, D.D., LL.D., printed a criticism of "Tucker's Life of Jefferson" in the *New York Review*, and announced that the Mecklenburg Declaration was first published in the *Cape Fear Mercury* of June, 1775, and also charged Mr. Jefferson with having plagiarized several of its well-known phrases when he drew the document of July 4, 1776. This greatly incensed the friends of that statesman, and soon after the *Cape Fear Mercury* was loaned to Hon. Andrew Stevenson, a follower of Mr. Jefferson, and "it was never returned," says Lyman Draper. § Mr. Stevenson|| was a contemporary of Thomas Jefferson, and no doubt his friend, as he was born in 1784, a citizen of Virginia, belonged to the same political party and was a prominent member of the Legislature and Congress during the last twenty years of the ex-President's life,

---

\* Preamble of 31st resolves. † *Ibid.* ‡ Wheeler, 257.

§ Draper, page 54. ||Appleton's "Cyclopedia of American Biography."

and Minister to England from 1836 to 1841. For what purpose he borrowed the *Cape Fear Mercury* we are not informed, as he never published its contents or told any one he had seen the paper. This is very remarkable, as historians made diligent search for the *Cape Fear Mercury*, Jared Sparks visiting London for this purpose in 1840-41, where he no doubt met Mr. Stevenson, who was still minister to the Court of St. James. After the discovery of the resolves of May 31 by Peter Force, in 1838, the discussion of the Mecklenburg Declaration was revived in the press of the country and continued for some years by citizens of Virginia and others; but nowhere can we find that Mr. Stevenson ever participated in the debate, although he had obtained information from the *Cape Fear Mercury* that would completely settle the dispute as to plagiarism on the part of his friend, Mr. Jefferson.\* He became rector of the University of Virginia in 1841, and died near there in 1857, but never broke his silence on this subject. In Hon. Lyman Draper's unpublished work on the Mecklenburg Declaration in the Thwaite Library at Madison, Wis., is this statement on page 54: "A note in pencil contained this memorandum, 'taken out by Mr. Turner for Mr. Stevenson August 15, 1837.' It was evidently never returned. The person referred to, for whose use it had been taken, was Andrew Stevenson of Virginia, then minister to the Court of St. James. Upon Col. Wheeler's return to this country he applied to Hon. J. W. Stevenson, of Kentucky, son of the deceased Minister to England, concerning the missing copy of the *Cape Fear Mercury*; and the answer was that, though the missing copy could not be found, dispatches and other memorandum among the deceased minister's papers indicated that the copy had once been in his possession."

A copy of the *South Carolina Gazette and County Journal* containing the resolves of May 31, 1775, was also in this same State paper office at the time the *Cape Fear Mercury* was loaned to Mr. Stevenson, where it remained undisturbed until 1847, when it was discovered by Mr. Baneroft, the historian.

In conclusion we have learned:

1. That the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence does not rely upon the memory of John McKnitt Alexander for its preser-

---

\* Richard Henry Lee, and not Mr. Jefferson, is responsible for the introduction of all of the phrases into the National Declaration that are common to it and the Mecklenburg document, except one: "Our lives, fortunes, and sacred honor." See proceedings of Continental Congress on July 2, 1776.

vation, as the copy published in Martin's "History of North Carolina" was taken from the records, magazines, and gazettes of the last century.

2. That the evidence of this declaration antedates the publication of the "Davie Copy" from ten to more than forty years, and consists of the *Mecklenburg Censor*, March 18, 1777, the revolutionary deeds, the birth of Benjamin Wilson Davidson, May 20, 1787, Martin's "History" prepared during the period between 1791 and 1809, and the valedictory of the schoolboy delivered June 1, 1809.

3. That there is no evidence of a meeting of the general committee at Charlotte on May 31, 1775, except an unverified publication in a Charleston newspaper; on the contrary there is abundance of testimony to show that a declaration of independence and by-laws were adopted on May 20, and this left nothing to be done on the last day of that month.

4. That the *Cape Fear Mercury* which contained the proceedings of the Mecklenburg convention when last heard of was in the possession of a friend of Mr. Jefferson, who did not divulge its contents, although he lived twenty years after finding the paper.

5. That the Scotch-Irish of Mecklenburg will not abandon their faith in the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence of May 20, 1775, until the advocates of the so-called resolves of the 31st prove that the preface to Martin's "History" is untrue; the *Mecklenburg Censor* a myth; the birth of Benjamin Wilson Davidson an error; the deeds, forgeries, and the valedictory of the schoolboy fiction.

6. That in order to have confidence established in a meeting of the General Committee at Charlotte on May 31, 1775, they must produce at least one witness who corroborates the date of the resolves in the *South Carolina Gazette*, and not ask people to believe blindly in the figures of a newspaper when all existing testimony is adverse.

THE BATTLE OF KING'S MOUNTAIN: THE MEN WHO  
FOUGHT IT, AND ITS BEARING UPON THE SUC-  
CESS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

---

BY J. H. BRYSON, D.D., HUNTSVILLE, ALA.

---

THE period of the American Revolution of 1776, and the profound principles involved in that prolonged and fierce struggle, are becoming more and more a matter of careful and critical study.

It was the birth throes of a new and wonderful government, built up through the confederation of a series of sovereign States. It was a new theory of government, and the world looks with amazement upon the splendid achievements of the first century of its history. It is accepted universally as the model government for securing and perpetuating the principles of civil and religious liberty.

The series of centennials through which our country has passed in the last few years may have served in some measure to awaken a deeper interest in American history. But there are other and more potent causes which are stimulating this increased critical investigation of all the events which made up that prolonged and severe struggle known as the American Revolution, and which had its glorious triumph in the setting up of the Republic of the United States.

The question is being continually asked, and pressed with much critical inquiry: "Where did this people discover these profound principles of well-regulated liberty, and how did they mold them into such a magnificent government?" It has been a constant wonder how the people of this country—scattered over such a wide extent of territory, stretching from New Hampshire to Georgia, and settled in thirteen different colonies—could become united in such a single purpose as the Revolution avowed, and stand by each other with such determined resolution until that purpose was accomplished.

This mystery—which historians refer to, but do not solve—is rapidly finding its solution through the productions of the Scotch-Irish Society of America. The historic papers of this society are bringing to light the fact that there was a strong body of Scotch-Irish people in all the colonies, and that in some of the central and







Southern colonies this element of population predominated; and, still further, that they were the most thoroughly organized religious body in the colonies, and the most numerous. Those historic papers also set forth the fact that this people met annually in a general synod or council, by delegation from all the colonies, for forty or fifty years before the beginning of the American Revolution, and when the issue came they unitedly espoused the cause of American freedom, thereby becoming a most powerful factor in giving unity of purpose to the whole people in their great struggle for freedom and independence.

This people urged upon the colonies the importance and necessity of united organization, and it was their influence principally which secured the calling of the Continental Congress to meet in Philadelphia on September 5, 1774. Mr. Bancroft states distinctly that the "Sons of Liberty," a strong organization in New York City, called by the Royalist the "Presbyterian Junta," took the lead in securing this important result, and it is known that these staunch friends of freedom, with their allies in the other colonies, were generally men of Scotch-Irish blood.\*

Others did much to help forward this unification; but this powerful and compact organization of the Scotch-Irish people, embracing the whole country, was an object lesson which demonstrated the advantages of united action on the part of all the colonies.

Careful investigation has brought out the fact that this Scotch-Irish people were the very embodiment of a determined purpose to resist all acts of British oppression and maintain their rights at every cost. To this purpose they adhered resolutely until the great battle of American freedom was won.

The historic writers of the present day are pressing their investigations in every direction to find new light upon the great American Revolution and the principles involved in that prolonged heroic struggle. These labors in many ways are being richly rewarded. To this noble work the Scotch-Irish Society of America is making valuable contributions. Touching this period of American history there is perhaps no event which carried with it such far-reaching consequences as

#### THE BATTLE OF KING'S MOUNTAIN,

fought on the 7th of October, 1780. This was preëminently a Scotch-Irishman's battle, as the entire American force were of this people, or had this blood in their veins. The victory at the time

---

\* Bancroft's "History" (last edition), Vol. IV., p. 9.

was regarded as a brilliant one, but its bearing upon the final result was not then realized. As seen in the light of later investigations, it is now regarded as one of the most important events of the American Revolution, foreshadowing the final surrender at Yorktown, which took place about a year later.

As already intimated, the movement which brought on this battle was not ordered by any authority, military or civil. It was the voluntary suggestion of the brave and fearless Scotch-Irishmen who lived in the valleys of the Watauga and the Holston, beyond the Alleghanies. Many of these people were the first to take their stand on the banks of the Alamance, near Hillsboro, N. C., with their rifles in their hands, and demand of the Governor that the terrible outrages-perpetrated upon them by the public officials cease, and that their wrongs should be properly righted.

The Governor came with an armed force to suppress them, and as the lines drew near together they sent their honored pastor, Rev. Dr. David Caldwell, to the Governor to plead that he would redress their grievances, but the interview was to no purpose. Their earnest appeal for relief was met with a volley of shot and shell, and for two hours the battle raged fiercely, and these brave men only retired when their ammunition was exhausted. They left nine of their comrades dead on the field, and the Governor's troop had twenty-seven killed and a large number wounded.

This battle of the Alamance on the 16th day of May, 1771, was the first bloodletting of the American Revolution. It was a fair warning to the government that their acts of oppression would meet with resistance even to the death.

These were the people who followed James Robertson across the mountains and made the beautiful valley of the Watauga their future home, where the severities of British oppression could not reach them.

Simultaneous with this stream of emigration from North Carolina to the rich valleys west of the Alleghanies there was a large flow of settlers from the Valley of Virginia, locating in the attractive valleys of the Holston. The Watauga settlement grew rapidly, and, having purchased their lands from the Indians, they organized a government of their own for their own protection, being, as they supposed, beyond the colonial limits of North Carolina. These hardy mountaineers in their new homes were happy and prosperous. The only disturbing element was the Indian, and against his stealthy approach they had to be on the constant watch. These

were the people who were being trained for the battle of King's Mountain at a later day.

On the 19th day of April, 1775, the people of Lexington and Concord, near Boston, were fired upon by the British soldiers, and they were forced to take up the conflict which was begun a few years before on the banks of the Alamance. The crisis had now come, and the issue of the American Revolution could be stayed no longer. The whole country shook with commotion and girded itself for battle.

The Scotch-Irish of the Valley of Virginia sent forward their splendid contribution of Capt. Morgan and his hundred riflemen.

In a few days the Scotch-Irish of Mecklenburg, N. C., met at Charlotte, and boldly proclaimed their independence of the British crown, and sent a copy of the declaration by special messenger to each of their delegates in the Continental Congress in Philadelphia, urging them to press like action upon the Congress.

These determined and resolute men were at a later day to join their friends from over the mountain and sweep down like an avalanche upon the British forces at King's Mountain.

In a little while Washington and his patriot army were in the field, animated by a spirit of determined resistance to the oppressive measures of the British Crown.

All compromises were swept away like chaff before the whirlwind. The 4th of July, 1776, quickly followed with the immortal Declaration of Independence, announcing to the world that the American people intended to be free and independent and establish a government of their own, and to this end they pledged their lives, fortunes, and sacred honor.

For the earlier part of the war the Northern colonies of New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania bore the brunt of the conflict, but after nearly four years fighting the British were still confined to the limits of New York City.

In 1779-80 the Southern colonies became the scene of the conflict, and the most cruel and revolting measures were adopted to stamp out the uprising of the people. Savannah, Augusta, and Charleston fell in rapid succession, and the British forces established a strong line in the upper part of South Carolina, well supported by fortified positions at Camden, Ninety-six, and Augusta. Gen. Gates was sent southward to arrest the progress of the invading force. McDowell, Williams, and Clark, daring Whig leaders, each at head of a small force, were doing all in their power to beat

back the plundering expeditions of the English army. Col. Ferguson, one of the ablest of the British officers, with a well-appointed command, was sent to the Broad River country in Upper South Carolina and to Western North Carolina, charged to overrun the country and crush out all efforts at resistance. This beautiful region, extending northward to the head waters of the Catawba and the Yadkin and on to the Virginia line, was settled up almost exclusively by the Scotch-Irish, and it was much easier to issue an order for their subjection than to carry it out, as the experiment proved.

Col. McDowell, whose home was on the head waters of the Catawba, dispatched a messenger to his Scotch-Irish brethren west of the Alleghanies, in the valleys of the Watauga and the Holston, asking a strong body of riflemen to come to their help. In a little while Col. Shelby and Maj. Robertson joined Col. McDowell at his camp on Broad River, near the Cherokee Ford, with a splendid body of two hundred mounted riflemen. A number of the enemy's outposts were soon captured or broken up, and Col. Ferguson was forced to call for strong reënforcements. Trusty scouts reported this force coming to Ferguson's aid encamped at Musgrove's Mill, fifty miles away, coming leisurely up from the fortified post of Ninety-six. Shelby, Clark, and Williams determined to make a forced march that night, and attack the encampment at daylight the next morning. Just as the sun arose they came in sight of the encampment, and, quickly disposing their respective commands in favorable position, they sent forward Capt. Inman, one of the most skillful officers, to bring on the engagement. After a fierce conflict of near an hour the entire British force was routed, with sixty-three killed, ninety wounded, and seventy captured. The enemy's loss was very heavy in officers, who were picked off by the deadly riflemen. Just as they were gathering up the fruits of their victory a dispatch came from Col. McDowell, urging a hasty retreat toward the mountains, as Gen. Gates had been defeated at Camden with the loss of almost his entire army, and the enemy would rapidly idly advance into North Carolina.

Cols. Shelby, Williams, and Clark quickly gathered up their prisoners, and retreated rapidly to the head waters of the Catawba, in North Carolina, where they were joined by Col. McDowell, whom they had left at Cherokee Ford, on Broad River, when they started to surprise the force at Musgrove's Mill. The loss of Capt. Inman, one of their ablest officers, was deeply regretted by the entire command. He fell pierced by seven balls while hotly pursuing the en-

emy. His grave could be seen a few years ago near a large Spanish oak, where he fell. His precious life was one of the costly sacrifices which this Scotch-Irish people made teaching the British forces the significant fact that they might overrun the country, but they could not conquer it.

In the defeat and capture of a large part of Gates's army at Camden Lord Cornwallis was greatly elated, and announced his purpose to march through North Carolina into Virginia. To carry out this plan of invasion Col. Ferguson was strongly reënforced, and instructed to lay waste the whole country in the western parts of South Carolina and North Carolina, which was settled up almost entirely by Scotch-Irish people; and when this work of devastation was accomplished he was to join the main army at Salisbury for the advance into Virginia.

This was the darkest hour of the American Revolution. Gloom and despondency spread over the whole country. How or in what way relief was to come, no one could foresee. The resources of the people seemed to be exhausted. But however great the darkness might be, Cornwallis had yet to learn that his boasted victories were not complete. He little dreamed of the thunderbolt that would soon scatter his well-laid plans to the winds.

Col. Ferguson, in carrying out his orders to lay waste the whole of that beautiful country in Western North Carolina, made his headquarters at Gilbert Town, a small village on the head waters of the Catawba. Thinking his infamous work about accomplished, he paroled Samuel Phillips, a Whig prisoner, and sent him across the mountains to Col. Shelby, on the Holston, with the threatening message "that if they did not desist from their opposition to the British arms, he would march his army across the mountains, hang their leaders, and lay their country waste with fire and sword." This boastful threat produced a very different effect from what Col. Ferguson anticipated. He greatly mistook the temper and character of the people to whom he sent this message. It thoroughly aroused this Scotch-Irish people, who had settled up these rich valleys west of the Alleghanies. In less than fifteen days three regiments of near a thousand mounted riflemen, under the command of Cols. Shelby, Sevier, and Campbell, were assembled at Sycamore Shoals, on the Watauga, on the 25th of September. Then occurred a strange scene. Every one was eager to be led against the enemy. Part of the military force must remain to guard the settlements against the Indians; and, that there might be no cause of complaint,

a draft was resorted to, so as to decide *who should be required to stay at home*. They were a body of strong, stalwart men, clad in their buckskin hunting shirts and armed with their long Deckerd rifles. Every heart was animated by a single and determined purpose to advance boldly upon Ferguson's army and destroy it, or perish in the attempt.

Early in the morning of the 26th they all came together, every man with horse and rifle, ready for the daring expedition. Rev. Dr. Doak, the pioneer Presbyterian minister of the Watauga settlement, came into their midst, and, with uncovered heads, leaning upon their rifles, they listened reverently while in earnest tones he invoked the divine blessing upon their mission, praying the Lord God of their fathers, the God of battles, that he would give them the victory. He then addressed them a few words befitting the occasion, which made the blood leap in their veins, closing with the thrilling utterance: "Go forth, my brave men; and may the sword of the Lord and of Gideon go with you!" These sturdy Scotch-Irish Presbyterians made the mountains and valleys ring with their patriotic shouts, "The sword of the Lord and our Gideons!" and, mounting their horses, they started across the mountains to find Ferguson and bring him to battle.

Here on the banks of the Watauga is a scene worthy the genius of any artist. In the background the rugged mountains, in the foreground the beautiful Watauga, and on its banks this corps of fearless riflemen receiving their orders to march. What a magnificent subject for a great historic painting! It is the early dawn of a new era in the protracted struggle of the American Revolution.

As these bold, patriotic riflemen begin their forced march through the wild, rugged mountains the last fierce conflict for American freedom has begun. Never for a moment had these fearless, iron-willed Scotch-Irish Presbyterians supposed that they had been trained by the providence of God, through their very hardships, to arrest this tide of adversity, which was fast sweeping away all hope of American freedom. They had heard the cry of distress from their brethren across the mountains, and, grasping their trusty rifles, they hastened to their relief. Their coming was like a sudden sunrise at midnight. The clouds of gloom were rifted. Their friends were wild with joy, while fear and alarm took hold of the enemy at the approach of these bold, dauntless mountain men with their deadly rifles.

After five days' marching through the rugged defiles of the



mountains they reached their place of rendezvous at "Quaker Meadows," the charming home of the McDowells, on the head waters of the Catawba. Here they were joined by Col. Cleveland and Maj. Winston with their respective forces from the counties of Wilkes and Surrey, of Western North Carolina, while Williams, Hill, and Lacy were only a short distance east of them, at Flint Hill. With the junction of these several commands all felt confident that their expedition would be successful.

A day's march southward brought them to the vicinity of Gilbert Town, the supposed headquarters of the enemy. Here they rested for a day to obtain definite information from their scouts as to the strength and position of the British forces. By common consent Col. William Campbell, whose regiment was from the head waters of the Holston, in the borders of Virginia, was placed in command of the entire force. Everything was now ready for the clash of arms. The Whig chiefs and their men were anxious to meet the foe, confident of their ability with their unerring rifles to overthrow Ferguson and his Loyalist followers, even were their numbers far greater than they were represented. But to test the firmness and spirit of the men the officers commanded them to form in a close circular line, when they were addressed by Cols. Cleveland, McDowell, and Shelby in stirring words as to their duty and the importance of securing the victory.

As the enthusiasm ran high, each officer, at the head of his command, announced that every soldier who wished to back out would step three paces to the rear. Not a man accepted the unpatriotic privilege.

A murmur of applause swept along the lines, as all saw and recognized the determined spirit which animated the corps.

Each soldier felt that he could rely upon his fellows to stand by him to the last.

The command was now moved forward toward Gilbert Town, but intelligence came that Col. Ferguson, hearing of the rapid approach of the mountain or Backwater Men as he called them, had retreated southward toward Fort Ninety-six, hoping thereby to throw his pursuers off his track, while he would turn eastward to the main army at Charlotte. He sent dispatches to Lord Cornwallis to forward him reinforcements without delay, and that his encampment would be at or near King's Mountain.

Col. Campbell, finding that his game was gone, pushed on in pursuit, determined to bring the enemy to bay as soon as possible.

On the following night of Thursday, the 5th of October, he encamped on the south bank of Green River, where Ferguson had camped only two nights before.

Many of the horses were now broken down, and a number of the men on foot were weary and footsore. At a conference of the officers it was agreed that they should select their best horses, men, and rifles and with their chosen corps pursue Ferguson unremittingly and overtake him, if possible, before he could reach any military post or receive any reinforcements. There was much uncertainty as to the direction the enemy had taken. It was a critical moment. A mistake would be fatal to the expedition. Just before daylight Col. Lacy came into camp, having ridden all night, bringing the definite information that Col. Ferguson was then encamped near King's Mountain, and that he expected there to await reinforcements from Cornwallis at Charlotte.

This timely information was most fortunate, and seemed an answer to the earnest prayer of Rev. Dr. Doak, "that Divine Providence would guide them in their expedition." Col. Lacy was directed to return immediately and bring the entire force encamped at Flint Hill to the Cowpens, where they would be joined by the entire command.

On the next evening, Friday, the 6th of October, Col. Campbell, with Shelby and Sevier, were joined at the Cowpens about sunset by Cols. Hill, Lacy, Williams, and Graham.

For a few hours there was a stirring bivouac at the Cowpens.

A wealthy English Tory resided there who pastured large numbers of cattle, having many pens in which to herd his stock, hence the derivation of the name "Cowpens." Quite a number of the old Tory's fat cattle were soon slaughtered to supply the hungry soldiers, and fifty acres of fine corn were harvested in about ten minutes. The weary men and horses were soon refreshed with their substantial repast.

From the forces which had united with the main army at the Cowpens that evening there were chosen two hundred and ten of the best men and horses, making, with Col. Campbell's command, a select corps of nine hundred and ten mounted riflemen ready for a march, and an attack upon the enemy at the morning light. Getting definite information that Ferguson was that night encamped at King's Mountain, about forty miles away, they started at nine o'clock on their forward march, determined to attack his position at an early hour the next morning. But heavy rains all night long,

with the great darkness, hindered very much their rapid advance. Early in the morning, however, they learned from trusty scouts that the enemy had not moved his encampment. About noon the clouds broke away and the sun shone out, warming up their chilled bodies, which were thoroughly drenched by the cold, pelting rains of the night and morning. Horses and men were breaking down from sheer exhaustion, but no halt could be allowed, for they were close upon the enemy.

Gilmer, the famous scout, now came to the head of the column with definite information as to Ferguson's position: that he was encamped upon a short, rugged ridge on King's Mountain with a spring near its base at the north end, a usual camping ground for hunters. Maj. Chronicle and Capt. Mattox now stated that they had camped there the previous fall, and knew the position perfectly. With this accurate knowledge of Ferguson's position the commanding officers determined at once upon their plan of battle: that they would surround the mountain and charge the enemy simultaneously on every side. In a little while the encampment of the enemy could be discerned through the bushes. The different officers now brought their respective commands into position, directing them to tie their horses securely and fresh prime their rifles. Each officer explained to his men the plan of battle, and encouraged them with burning words to fight with determined spirit until the victory was secured.

Campbell, Sevier, McDowell, and Winston passed to the right, inclosing the east side of the mountain. Shelby, Williams, Lacy, Cleveland, and Hambright moved to the left, inclosing the west side of the mountain. As each command reached its position the attack was begun. Soon the whole mountain was in a blaze of fire. The terrific yell of the daring mountaineers as they rushed forward in the charge filled the Tories and Loyalists with fear and dread, for the hour of retribution had come. Ferguson saw at a glance his critical condition, and recognized the fact that it would be a fight to the death.

Again and again the regulars, his best troops, made bayonet charges down the sides of the mountain, driving back the attacking force; but the gain was only momentary, while the loss was great. From point to point, where the contest raged fiercest, Ferguson rode with intrepid daring, cheering his men by his presence. The mounted riflemen under Shelby, Sevier, and Campbell were now reaching the southern crest of the ridge, shouting and yelling as

they advanced, while the deadly aim of their rifles told with terrific effect.

The Tory officers, in their terror, seeing their men rapidly falling around them, raised the white flag for surrender; but quickly Ferguson in his fury cut it down. From every side the British forces were being driven back upon themselves. Seeing the crest of the ridge at every point now in possession of the American forces, De Peyster, who was next to Ferguson in command, urged him to surrender and not further sacrifice the lives of his men; but he scorned these rough mountain men, and swore he never would "surrender to any such damnable command."

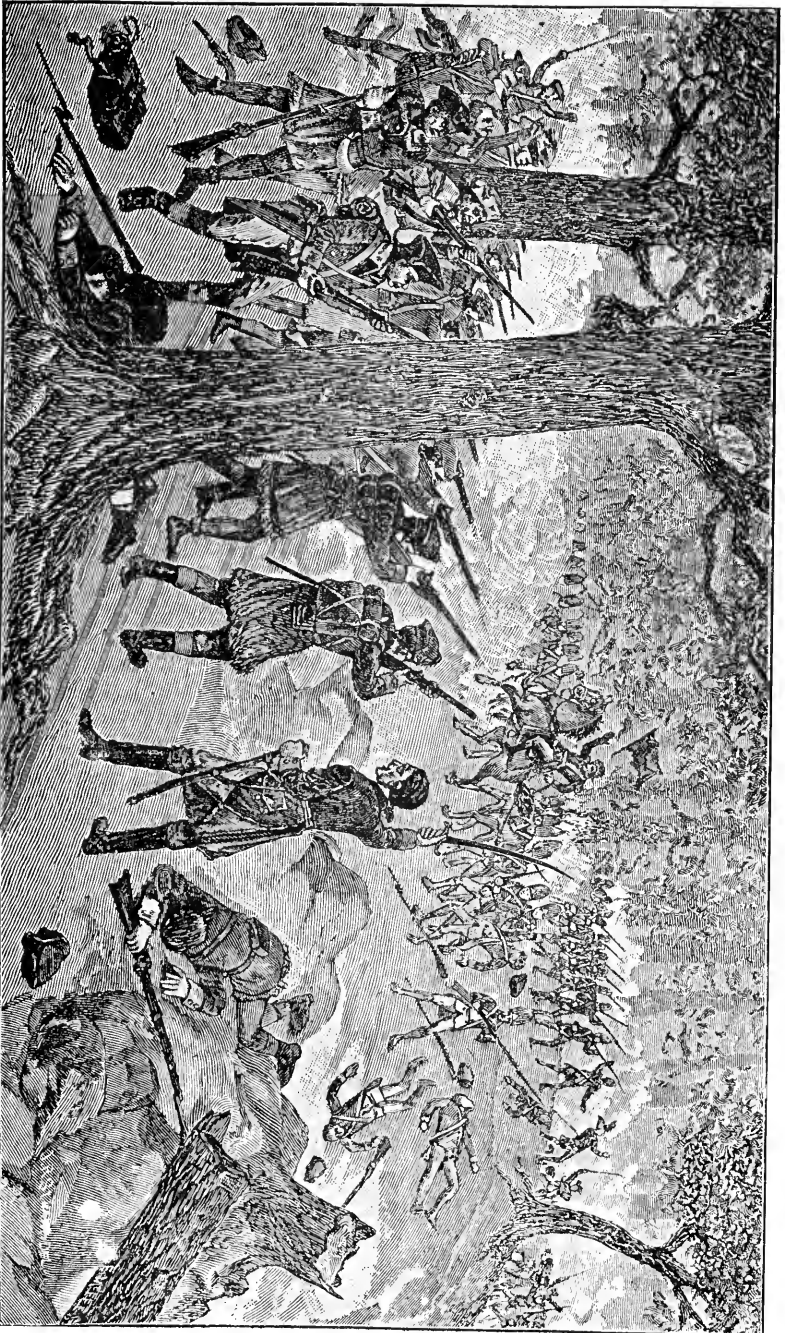
At length, satisfied that all was lost, and firmly resolved not to fall in to the hands of the despised backwater men, he called to his side a few of the British officers who were still mounted, and determined to make a desperate attempt to break through the Whig lines on the southeast side of the mountain and escape. This intrepid leader and his friends made a bold dash for life and freedom.

But just as Ferguson spurred his horse forward in his reckless attempt half a dozen rifles covered him, and at their fire he fell, pierced by as many bullets. With the fall of the chief commander De Peyster, the second in command, seeing the folly of prolonging the contest, surrendered. The whole mountain rang with the shouts of the victors, for their victory was complete.

These bold, courageous Scotch-Irishmen had now accomplished the purpose they deliberately formed on the banks of the Watauga and the Holston some twenty days previous. Ferguson was killed and his entire command captured. The battle lasted but little more than an hour, but it was fiercely fought from beginning to end.

What a scene did King's Mountain present as the sun went down on that bloody field! Two hundred and twenty-five British soldiers lay dead upon the sides and crest of the mountain, and there were many more wounded.

Of the Americans only twenty-eight were killed, and some sixty were wounded. A terrible night followed that terrible day of battle. The cold was intense and a strong wind swept across the mountain. All night long the officers and men labored to get their wounded in condition to be borne away the next morning. Much uneasiness was felt lest Tarleton's coming might snatch away the fruits of their victory. But the dismal night wore away at last, and the welcome sun rose upon the battlefield of King's Mountain that had



BATTLE OF KING'S MOUNTAIN—FERGUSON'S DEATH CHARGE.



received its terrible baptism of blood. In a few hours the heroes of this great victory were on their way back to the mountains, whence they came.

In twenty-four hours Cornwallis, at Charlotte, heard the startling news that the left wing of his army of invasion was swept away, and he hastily retreated to his line of fortified posts in South Carolina.

The news of the glorious victory spread rapidly over the land, giving joy and gladness to a sorely distressed people. Despondent hearts took fresh hope again. The country was now all alive to taking advantage of the brilliant success which had been achieved.

Gen. Green and Gen. Daniel Morgan, the Scotch-Irish hero of Saratoga, were sent south to break the invasion of the British forces. Cornwallis, having obtained strong reinforcements, was still determined to carry out his former plans of advancing into North Carolina and Virginia. He was much annoyed that Gen. Morgan with his light troop should be constantly capturing his outposts. Tarleton, his favorite cavalry officer, was given a strong command and ordered to push Morgan to the utmost. Morgan was aware of his approach, and carefully retired before him until he reached the Cowpens, where he skillfully formed his line of battle and awaited the issue. In a few hours the British forces came rapidly up and at once advanced to the attack. In an hour this splendid corps was utterly routed, and Tarleton went flying from the field; while more than half of his command were either killed, wounded, or captured.

This famous battle of the Cowpens on the 17th of January, 1781, came three months after the splendid victory of King's Mountain. Guilford C. H. and the surrender at Yorktown followed a few months later, when the struggle for our freedom and independence was won.

The critical student of American history never ceases to look with wonder and surprise at the battle of King's Mountain. It came like a thunderbolt from the skies, warning the British Crown that subjugation of the colonies was an impossibility.

There is no event in the entire history of the American Revolution where the providence of God is so manifest. How strange that this Scotch-Irish people, of such iron will and determined character, should have been gathered and secreted in the rich valleys beyond the mountains, to be there trained by the hardships of Indian warfare, and held in reserve for the most critical moment in the American Revolution, when, at their own suggestion, they

should come forth from their mountain fastnesses and strike a blow in favor of American freedom, which would make the ultimate and final success of this struggle inevitable.

The Providence that favors the right moved upon the hearts of this people; they felt that the hour for them to do their part had come; they went forth to battle, and the God of battles gave them the victory.

There can be no question but that the battle of King's Mountain was the turning point of the American Revolution, and these Scotch-Irish heroes, leaping like stalwart giants from their mountain home, did the wonderful work, and did it effectively. They little reckoned on the far-reaching consequence of what they had done.

The people of this land will perhaps never fully realize the debt of gratitude they owe these fearless Scotch-Irishmen, who, in the hour of their country's despair, rose in their might like a whirlwind of fire and swept to destruction the bright hopes of subjection which animated the British Crown.

---

*References:* Ramsey's "Annals of Tennessee," Wheeler's "History of North Carolina," Foot's "Notes on North Carolina," Draper's "Heroes of King's Mountain," Kirk's "Rear Guard of the Revolution." These several histories refer to a large number of authorities, which need not be mentioned here.



## GEN. DANIEL MORGAN.\*

BY ARMISTEAD C. GORDON, STAUNTON, VA.

WITHIN the lines that mark the intrenchments of Burgoyne at Saratoga, upon a commanding eminence three hundred and fifty feet above the Hudson River, towers in air a lofty and imposing monument. It commemorates the surrender of a disciplined army of English regulars, under a distinguished general, to an inexperienced and ill-equipped array of American citizen soldiery, made invincible by superb and dauntless leadership, and by an overwhelming love of liberty. A staircase of bronze leads from the base of the monument to its top, a distance of one hundred and fifty-five feet, whence for many miles is visible the perennially charming panorama which lies between Lake George, the Green Mountains, and the Catskills. Yet the emotions aroused by the lovely landscape which greets the eyes of the beholder from the summit of that monument must needs be of a less inspiring nature than those which stir within him, if an American, at the sight which meets his view at its base. For there, let into its four sides, are niches that are four chapters in our revolutionary history. One of them tells of the incompetence and folly of the Continental Congress in its methods of managing the American troops; for it contains the statue of Gen. Horatio Gates, who sat in his tent at Saratoga while the battle was being won. Another records, in the figure of Gen. Philip John Schuyler, the unfortunate chapter of Ticonderoga. The third contains the bronze form and features of a peerless colonel of the Virginia line, whose incomparable corps of Scotch-Irish riflemen from the Shenandoah Valley, leading always the vanguard of glory, gave to the American cause the pivotal victory of Saratoga in the North, and the more brilliant and scarcely less decisive one of the Cowpens in the South.

There was yet another than Daniel Morgan, whose name is indissolubly linked with that great surrender, and whose statue should have

---

\*The facts stated in this sketch are taken from Graham's "Life of Morgan," Fiske's "American Revolution," Howe's "Historical Collections," Frost's "History of America," Foote's "Sketches of Virginia," Waddell's "Annals of Augusta County," and articles in Appleton's "Cyclopædia of American Biography."

adorned the structure which commemorates it, had his integrity been commensurate with his courage; but his fall was as that of Lucifer, star of the morning, and the niche in the column beneath which is written the name of Benedict Arnold is vacant.

There are those who claim for Morgan that he was born in Ballinascree, Ireland; but there can be little doubt, on the authority of his own statement, that, wherever his birthplace may have been, his parentage was Welsh. His descendants concur in assigning to New Jersey the honor of his nativity, and, it is believed, correctly so.

Whether born, however, in Ireland or Pennsylvania or Jersey, or descended from what race, he was of the fiber and the faith of his Scotch-Irish riflemen; and if not Scotch-Irishman by birth and lineage, he was such by adoption, association, and integrity of character.

For some mysterious reason, known only to himself, it was his custom to avoid all reference to his earlier history, and to parry every question which sought to ascertain it. Early in 1754, at the age of seventeen, he arrived in Virginia, having locked and left behind him the life of which we know nothing. When he first stepped upon the scene he brought with him little outward indication of those unique and characteristic qualities which were subsequently to place him among the most conspicuous and shining figures that adorn American history, giving him a fame which should grow, like that of the young Marcellus, with the years. He was then uncouth in manners, and hulking in carriage—defects that were accentuated by his tremendous size and strength. At this time his knowledge of the most elementary rudiments of education was scanty. He could read but little, and his writing was almost illegible. His hands were hard and calloused with manual labor, and his conversation lacked the polish of the schools. But his heart was full of freedom, and the blood in his veins was warm with courage, and his eyes were lit with the fires of genius; for fate had foreordained him to be an actor in great events.

As a day laborer, clearing ground and removing stumps by the acre, as a superintendent of a sawmill, as a hired teamster, and subsequently as the owner of his own team, in the sweat of his brow he ate his daily bread; and courage and fortitude and patience and persistence breathed into his eager soul the tameless spirit that never yet has failed to conquer in the struggle of life.

His first appearance in history was in the expedition made by Braddock against Fort Duquesne, at one time the county seat of the far-extending county of Augusta, Va., out of which States have been given to the Union. Morgan was a wagoner, engaged in transporting the

baggage of the Virginia troops. The captain of one of the Virginia companies had a difficulty with a powerful fellow in the army, noted for his strength and skill and readiness as a fighter. A fight was agreed upon between them. When the captain stepped out to meet his adversary, Morgan protested, saying that if the bully should beat their captain it would disgrace his company. He insisted on taking the captain's place, and administered a sound and sufficient threshing to his adversary, "an episode which," says his biographer, "gave Morgan high consideration among his associates."

The issue of the ill-fated expedition is written in history. The gallant but unfortunate Braddock died on the retreat. His body was buried in the middle of the road, and the returning army marched over it to prevent its discovery and desecration by the Indians.

It was in this adventure that Morgan gained his first experience of the methods of Indian warfare, a species of fighting in which he subsequently became so greatly skilled. The history of his career during the years succeeding Braddock's defeat is shadowy and uncertain; but enough is known of it to assure us of his participation in many of the most stirring events of the war, and of his performance of frequent deeds of daring.

In 1756 he was sent with a wagonload of supplies to Fort Chiswell, at the head of the New River. Here he encountered an occurrence of a most terrible nature, the final result of which shows beyond words his generous and magnanimous disposition. A British officer, taking offense at something that he had said or done, struck him with his sword. Morgan promptly retaliated with a blow which knocked the officer senseless. A drumhead court-martial sentenced the offending wagoner to five hundred lashes on his bare back. He received them with indomitable fortitude and endurance. The raw flesh hung in strips from his body when the castigation was over; but no sound of complaint escaped his lips, and he bore the scars of his maltreatment to his dying day. The British officer subsequently made a public apology to his victim, who promptly accepted it, and forgave the author of his torture and humiliation.

The next year Morgan was a member of the garrison at Edward's Fort when it was attacked by the French and Indians. In four minutes he killed four of the attacking Indians with his own hand; and shouting in his resonant voice, which was always audible above the tumult of battle, "Let us follow the red devils!" he led the garrison in a desperate sally. The French and Indians fled with great loss, and the report of Morgan's courage and daring on this occasion won

for him the acquaintance and approval of George Washington. He was made an ensign a few months later, and was stationed at various posts on the frontier of Virginia. While engaged in this border warfare his career came very near a disastrous and fatal termination. When carrying dispatches with two others he fell into an ambuscade of French and Indians. His companions were instantly killed by the first fire from the place of ambush; and Morgan was struck with a bullet in the back of the neck, which, passing through his mouth, came out from his left cheek, knocking out all the teeth in that jaw. The blood streamed from his wound, and his strength left him. Falling forward on his horse's neck, which he clasped with both arms, he spurred the swift animal back toward the fort from which he had come. In later years he was wont to tell in vivid and graphic style of the horrid expression on the face of the Indian who ran by his horse's side with uplifted tomahawk and open mouth, waiting to see him fall. But the horse was fleet and faithful, and his speed excelled that of the savage, who, finding further pursuit useless, with a yell of rage flung his hatchet at his intended victim, and gave up the chase.

When he recovered from his wound, Morgan returned to his home in Frederick. With his exuberant spirits, great strength, and high courage, a life of inactivity was insupportable to him; and this period of his career is marred with the record of many local brawls and battles. These difficulties, however, were less due to a quarrelsome purpose or a hot and intolerant temper than to a streak in his disposition of the lusty old barbaric nature, which lingers and lives, even in these *fin de siècle* days of a consummate civilization, in the veins of those who are sturdy and strong, and wear the warm heart of youth. Morgan was never an oppressor. Often with the *gaudium certaminis* kindling in his bosom, he fought for the pure love of fighting; but no less often he was the champion of the downtrodden and the oppressed. The present town of Berryville, in Clarke County, Va., was the scene of some of his fiercest conflicts with a set of rowdies led by four redoubtable brothers named Davis. For many years after, it was known, for this reason, as Battletown, a village Ilium, around which for months had resounded the "fluctuant roar" of rural fisticuffs. Morgan was finally the victor in these struggles, defeating Bill Davis, the champion of the gang. In his last sickness, his friend, Dr. Hill, who was nursing him, had occasion, in moving the covering of his bed, to see his right foot; and observing that one of the toes lay on the top of the foot, in a peculiar position, he inquired of him the cause. With a grim smile the old hero answered: "I broke that toe kicking Bill

Davis when I was a youth at Battletown, and I could never get it to stay in its right place afterwards."

As he grew older, with cooler blood came a larger discretion and a more deliberate judgment; and he ceased his neighborhood warfare. When he was twenty-seven years old he married Abigail Bailey, a daughter of a Frederick County farmer, a woman of great personal loveliness and sweetness of temper, and of a high order of intellect, though, like himself, without the advantages of an early education. Her influence upon his career was very great; and perhaps the most beautiful feature of Morgan's life, from the date of his marriage, was his devotion to his charming wife and his unfaltering confidence in her judgment. In spite of his superabundant and extravagant vitality, that had hitherto exhibited itself at times in the commission of deeds which were often not entirely commendable to the regard of the strictly orthodox, he had always been of a thrifty turn; and having accumulated some property, he purchased a home near Berryville, which he called "Soldiers' Rest." Here he took his young and lovely wife, and here the close of the French War found him, shortly afterwards, leading a life of tranquil peace and domestic happiness in the cultivation of his farm.

The end of the conflict between France and England was followed almost immediately by Pontiac's War, inaugurated by the circulation among the Indian tribes of the Mississippi Valley of a blood-stained tomahawk and a wampum war belt; and although finally ending disastrously for the Indians, resulting ere its close in the destruction of eight out of the twelve fortified posts attacked by Pontiac, and "carrying terror and desolation into some of the most fertile valleys on the frontiers of civilization." Conspicuous among the outrages committed by the savages in this dramatic and sanguinary struggle were the massacres at Muddy Creek and Big Levels, and a thousand Virginia militiamen were consequently called into service to aid the regulars on the frontier. Among these were many from the northwestern counties of the colony, who were organized into a regiment under Col. Stevens; and in one of the companies of this command Morgan held the post of lieutenant. The war ended with "the treaty of the German Flats," and Morgan returned to his home, taking up again the routine of a country life, which he lived for the following nine years. His military land grants for services, and his thrift and skill as a farmer had at the end of that time rendered him more than independent, and he became a man of substance and importance in his community. With his progress in material affairs he had improved both mentally and mor-

ally under the influence of a resolute determination to acquire for himself that education and enlightenment which had been denied him in his boyhood. These years of peace were full of affection and domestic happiness, and were crowned with the acquisition of knowledge and the advancement of his station in society.

In 1771 he was commissioned by acting Gov. Nelson captain of the Frederick County militia; and in the series of Indian fights known to history as Lord Dunmore's War he once more took the field with a company of Indian fighters, and rendered valuable service in the battles of that campaign—a campaign which possesses a romantic interest in its association with the name of the Indian chieftain, Logan, and his famous speech, “a model of savage eloquence.”

In the meantime the clouds which presaged the breaking of a mightier battle storm than had ever yet threatened the American colonists were gathering on the horizon of events. Returning from his last Indian campaign with his comrades, ere he reached home he learned of the closing of the port of Boston by act of the Parliament, and of the assembling at Philadelphia of our American Congress to consider means of resisting British aggression. Stirred by that love of country which was always one of his most conspicuous qualities, he actively aided in forming the victorious army, of which he was a member, into a society pledged to assist their Boston brethren in the event of active hostilities. It was an unwritten declaration of independence, made by the heroic Scotch-Irish militiamen of the Lower Valley many months before the hand of Jefferson had penned that immortal paper which is the chart of human freedom for the coming centuries, and even earlier than when the Scotch-Irish Grahams and Alexanders and Wilsons and Pattons and McClures and Morrisons had signed that scarcely less noted paper of the Mecklenburg Declaration.

In June of the following year the battle of Bunker Hill was fought. The spirit of American freedom stirred in the womb of events. The Continental Congress again assembled and provided for the raising and equipment of twenty thousand soldiers, with George Washington as their commander in chief. Among these twenty thousand men were mustered into service ten companies of riflemen from the colonies of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia. Two of these were furnished by the last-named colony, and Morgan was chosen as the captain of one by the unanimous vote of the committee of Frederick County. These riflemen were the first companies ordered to be raised by Congress; they were the first continental troops to respond to the summons “in defense of American liberty;” and Daniel Morgan's Scotch-Irish

company was the first of the rifle companies to reach the seat of war at Boston. This record Morgan and his men maintained unbroken through the Revolution. The post of danger was always assigned to the riflemen, whether on the march or in the battle; and they never failed to make it the post of honor.

In the history of the war for American independence no soldiers displayed more skill, more courage, more power of endurance, or more patriotic loyalty to the American cause than did the Rifle Rangers of the Virginia Valley under Morgan. They were in the main the young yeomanry of the counties of Frederick, Clarke, Rockbridge, and Augusta; men of bone and sinew, with hands and faces bronzed and hardened by exposure to the weather, and with muscles and wills alike developed by a rugged and laborious life. They were expert marksmen, who from that period of boyhood when they could carry a rifle had been accustomed to make the wild turkey's head the mark for their bullets; and so steady was their aim and so sure their sight that a conservative historian of our own day speaks of them as "a sturdy band of sharpshooters, each man of whom, it was said, while marching at double-quick, could cleave with his rifle ball a squirrel at a distance of three hundred yards."\* So swift and certain was "the winged death" which flew on their leaden missiles that in every battle in which they were engaged an unusual number of the British slain were found to have been shot in the head. They took off their enemy with such exactness that it was no uncommon thing to find the dead "red-coat" with a bullet in his brain, and with one eye shut and the other open, slain as he was taking sight at the rifleman who shot him.

"In the art of warfare," says Fiske in his "American Revolution," "there was one lesson which Europe now learned from America. In woodland fights with the Indians it had been found desirable to act in loose columns, which could easily separate to fall behind trees and reunite at brief notice; and in this way there had been developed a kind of light infantry peculiar to America, and especially adapted for skirmishing. It was light infantry of this sort that in the hands of Arnold and Morgan had twice won the day in the Saratoga campaign. Reduced to scientific shape by Steuben, and absorbed with all the other military knowledge of the age by Napoleon, these light infantry tactics have come to play a great part in the European battlefields of the nineteenth century." †

Each one of Morgan's men, in addition to the rifle which he carried, was armed with a tomahawk and a long knife. He rammed his rifle

---

\* Fiske's "American Revolution," Vol. I., p. 147. † *Ibid.*, Vol. II., pp. 55, 56.

ball, molded with his own hands and wrapped in its buckskin jacket, home to its powder with a long ramrod of native wood; and his flints were found among the hills and valleys of Virginia. The rifleman's clothing consisted of a flannel shirt, buckskin breeches, buckskin leggings and moccasins; over these clothes he wore a long hunting shirt of brown linen, fastened at the waist with a leather belt, from which hung his knife, his tomahawk, and his bullet pouch. From his shoulder was suspended his powderhorn; and his hunter's cap bore the legend in which Patrick Henry had epitomized the Revolution: "Liberty or death." Morgan himself, while colonel of the rifle corps, wore a like costume, or varied it with the blanket, cloth, and leggings of the Indian.

The rifle rangers were always ready for the march or for the fray. Their leader possessed the qualities of secrecy and swiftness of execution in all his military movements, and his men followed him with enthusiastic and unquestioning courage wherever he led. Lafayette was with them in one of the skirmishes near Philadelphia. "I never saw," said he, "men so merry, so spirited, and so desirous to go on to the enemy, whatever force they might have."

The successful accomplishment, with Morgan and his men as the vanguard and pioneers, of Arnold's march through the Maine wilderness to Quebec—a march over a theretofore untraversed region, regarded as impossible, which has been excelled for its dangers and difficulties perhaps only by the retreat of the Ten Thousand, gave to the rifle leader and his band a most extended fame among the French and Indians. Arnold's conduct of the expedition was crowned with such success as to cause an impartial historian to say of it that "if a kind fate could then and there have cut the thread of his life, he would have left behind him a sweet and shining memory."\*

Morgan's method of communicating with his men in action or on the march was as unique and characteristic as were their costumes, their skill as marksmen, and their peculiar methods of fighting. He needed no bugler, with that most soul-stirring of all military musical instruments, to cheer or direct his buckskin riflemen; but he carried in his pocket a little "turkey call" or "yelper," made from a bone for the purpose of decoying the wild turkey, and familiar to each rifleman from the period of boyhood when he first learned to measure a charge of powder and to ram the bullet home. To the shrill and penetrating cry of this little instrument they never failed to rally, because they knew that it was blown with the breath of the leader in whom they believed and trusted after God.

---

\* Fiske's "American Revolution," Vol. I., p. 168.



To have descended from the men of that high mettle should be a prouder record with the Scotch-Irishmen of the Valley of Virginia than that possessed by the belted knights of Britain, with a lineage from the loins of those whose names are written on the roll of Battle Abbey. In the veins of many in this presence runs the red blood of Morgan's riflemen; and the McCorkles and Glasgows and Andersons and McLaughlins and Prestons and Leyburns, and a hundred other names of Rockridge, and the Wilsons and Tates and Bells and Moffetts, and many more of Augusta, may justly cherish as one of their proudest heritages the service of their s̄rbears in the ranks of Morgan's light infantry.

The terror and fear inspired by Morgan's name among the Canadians and Indians caused many desertions of these branches from the British forces early in the campaign into Canada, and served to that extent to weaken the British strength. After a march of tremendous difficulties and great hardships, covering a distance of six hundred miles, through a wilderness which "presented nature in her roughest and most forbidding aspect," the American army under Arnold, with Morgan leading the way, in November, 1775, reached Quebec, and effected a junction with the army of Gen. Montgomery in Canada. On the last day of the year, at two o'clock in the morning, in the midst of a terrific and blinding snowstorm, and after a delay that had been as galling to the eager and impetuous nature of Morgan as it was contrary to his sounder judgment, Montgomery and Arnold assembled their army on those historic plains where Wolfe had met with an immortal death. Leading their respective forces through the thick-falling snow, they assaulted the city from opposite directions. Montgomery fell after a desperate attack on his side, which came near proving effectual; and his dead body was borne from the field on the shoulders of Aaron Burr. Arnold was wounded in a dashing and splendid charge in the early stages of his attack; but Morgan and his riflemen stormed the battery opposed to them, and penetrated to the center of the town. If the attack on the other side had been maintained with the same spirit, skill, and vigor, Quebec would have yielded to the American arms. But Montgomery's soldiers, downcast and broken by his death, retreated from the field; and the concentrated strength of the British garrison was directed against Morgan and his riflemen. Surrounded by overwhelming odds, he determined to cut his way out; but perceiving at length that this course could only result in the wanton destruction of life, with tears in his eyes, he surrendered.

For many months he and his soldiers were kept prisoners of war at

Quebec. During his imprisonment he was frequently visited by a British officer, who appeared from his uniform to be a naval personage of distinction. Morgan never learned his name. He sought to make the impression upon the American's mind that the hope of independence for the colonies was futile and visionary; and expressing his ardent admiration of Morgan's genius, courage, and enterprise, stated that he was authorized, if he would withdraw from the American and enlist under the British standard, to offer him the rank and commission of a colonel in the English army.

"Sir," said the leader of the riflemen, with a tameless spirit and invincible integrity, "I scorn your proposition, and I trust that you will never again insult me in my present distressed and unfortunate condition by making me offers which plainly imply that you consider me a scoundrel."

After many months of weary waiting, fifty-one commissioned officers and three hundred and seventy-five noncommissioned officers and privates, in prison at Quebec, were discharged on parole. In September, 1776, they landed from the transports which had conveyed them from the North, near New York City. The landing was at night, in the light of a brilliant moon. Morgan stood at the bow of the boat, awaiting in eager expectancy the moment when it should land. Oblivious of all else than that he was again about to step upon American soil, as the boat touched the shore he sprang from its bow, and throwing himself upon the ground, as if to embrace it, exclaimed: "My country!"

Hastening to the continental headquarters, he at once made known his wish to again draw his sword for America as soon as his liberation from parole should permit.

So great was the fame which Morgan had won by his splendid exhibition of courage, resource, and fortitude, in the Quebec expedition—a march "to be remembered while martial courage and endurance are honored among men"—and in the assault upon the city itself, that Gen. Washington, in communication to Congress, after his parole, said of him: "His conduct as an officer on the expedition with Gen. Arnold last fall, his intrepid behavior in the assault on Quebec when the brave Montgomery fell, the inflexible attachment he professed to our cause during his imprisonment, and which he perseveres in, . . . entitle him to the favor of Congress."

Accordingly in November, 1776, he was commissioned by Congress "colonel of the Eleventh Regiment of Virginia, in the army of the United States, raised for the defense of American liberty, and for re-

elling every hostile invasion thereof;" and a short time afterwards was exchanged and released from his parole. In March, 1777, Patrick Henry, then Governor of the Commonwealth, from the capitol at Williamsburg addressed him a communication directing him to join Gen. Washington with his regiment, and characteristically exhorting him to "surmount every obstacle, and lose not a moment, lest America receive a wound that may prove mortal."

With a force of one hundred and eight soldiers Morgan set out from the Valley for the seat of war in the vicinity of Philadelphia, and early in April reached Washington's camp at Morristown, where a body of picked soldiers from the army, divided into eight companies, was formed into a light infantry regiment and put under his command. He possessed an intuitive faculty, like that of the great French emperor, for gauging the military capacity of men; and he personally selected the eight captains of his rifle regiment. Amid all the difficult and often terrible tests and trials to which they were afterwards subjected, no one of them ever failed to measure up to the standard of their leader's estimation, or to distinguish himself whenever the occasion offered.

These companies were composed of Pennsylvanians, Marylanders, and Virginians—men born to a rugged outdoor life, accustomed to exertion and fatigue, and expert in the use of the rifle—as had been that famous soldiery which had won for themselves and their leader the immortal honor and renown of Quebec.

Burgoyne's Indian allies had spread terror and desolation in their path. Even Gen. Gates's army, as he himself wrote to Washington, had been panic-stricken by the ferocity and cruelty of the Indians, and their Tory and Canadian "associate assassins." For the purpose of resisting and defeating the savages, Washington, soon after Morgan's arrival at Morristown, sent him with his ranger regiment to join Gates's army, then confronting Burgoyne's near Saratoga. Gates met him with an enthusiastic welcome; and by a special order his regiment was designated as the advance of the American army, and its commander directed to receive orders only from the general in chief. They were worthy of the honor and the welcome; for, like "the iron line, that at Breitenfeld broke the long repute of years, and swept Pappenheim from the hillside like chaff before the storm," this superb and picked array of yeoman soldiery, under an intrepid leader whom they loved and trusted, had come to check the steady and victorious advance of Burgoyne's splendid army, and to herald the later glory of Yorktown with the scarcely less resplendent fame of Saratoga.

The reputation of Morgan as an Indian fighter had preceded him, and had so inspired the savages with terror and dismay that within a very short time after his arrival at Gates's headquarters with his rifle rangers a general desertion of Burgoyne's army, both by the Indians and Canadians, took place. They slunk away in mortal dread of the man whom they superstitiously believed to bear a charmed life, whose very voice was awful, and the rifles of whose soldiers were more terrible than the lightnings of the Great Spirit.

For many years after the Revolution the children of the Canadian trappers and fishermen were compelled into obedience by the threat of invoking Morgan; as here in this Valley, and in the latter half of this century, beyond the stretch of years and the waste of waters, the name of Claverhouse has hushed the crying of the Scotch-Irish child.

In the September following Morgan's arrival was fought the bloody battle of Freeman's Farm, in which the attempt of Burgoyne to drive the American army from its advantageous position on Bemus Heights was defeated through the efforts of Morgan and his men. The contest lasted five hours, and was fought with a fierceness and obstinacy theretofore unknown in the history of America. The ranger regiment, with Morgan at its head, was the first on the field of battle and the last to leave it. Its loss in the struggle is said to have been greater than that of all other American regiments in proportion to its numbers; while Gen. Burgoyne himself stated that nearly one-half of the British soldiers who were killed in the battle fell by the bullets of the riflemen.

Gates and Arnold reaped the contemporary glory of the achievement of Freeman's Farm—one of whom was never on the field of battle, and the other only arrived at the eleventh hour, to lead a brilliant and final charge. But the historian of larger impartiality and greater justice will not fail to accord its honor to the Virginian whose statue stands on the monument overlooking the famous spot.

Morgan got no credit in Gates's report of the battle. Arnold and Gates engaged in a bitter and prolonged altercation over the control of Morgan's regiment, which finally resulted in Arnold's resignation from his command in the army, and his return to Philadelphia.

A few days after Freeman's Farm, Washington wrote to Gates to send Morgan's command back to the scene of operations in New Jersey. On October 5 Gates replied, detailing the condition of affairs as they existed about him, and said: "In this situation, your Excellency would not wish me to part with the corps the army of Gen. Burgoyne is most afraid of." It was a forced and unwilling compliment to Morgan, that was only paralleled in its sincerity and distinction by the

statement made by Burgoyne to Morgan, when introduced to him after the surrender at Saratoga. "Sir," said he, "you command the finest regiment in the world."

A few days after the battle of Freeman's Farm—the battle of the Colonels, as it should be known in history, because until Arnold's arrival, at the close of the contest, there had been no commissioned officer on the field of a higher rank than that held by Morgan—another brilliant engagement in the same vicinity was won by the Americans, which was the immediate prelude to Burgoyne's surrender. In this battle, too, Morgan and his men had been conspicuously in the forefront; and when it was ended he was embraced by Gates, and informed that "You have done wonders this day. You have immortalized yourself and honored your country."

"General," replied the bluff and honest rifle leader, "I am hungry and tired; I would prefer something to eat and drink."

It is said that, beyond the words of command given by him to his men in this battle, Morgan made but a single remark during its progress. He had observed repeatedly, in the thickest of the conflict, a British officer on a large black horse, riding up and down the line, and by his advice and noble bearing restoring confidence wherever the ranks seemed to waver. Morgan recalled the fact that he had seen this officer engaged in a like duty during the battle of Freeman's Farm. Intent on winning the fight, and of removing whatever stood in the way of that stern purpose, Morgan selected twelve of his most skillful riflemen, and, leading them to a spot from which they could get a good view of the gallant British officer, ordered them to kill him.

"He is a brave man," the riflemen heard their leader say, "but he must die."

The twelve rifles cracked as one; and Gen. Frazer, in command of the British troops in the engagement, fell dead on the battlefield.

His biographer says that the British officers had good reason to know Morgan; for he frequently told his "boys," as he called them, to shoot at the men with the epaulets rather than at the poor fellows who fought for sixpence a day; and the sequel of each engagement always proved that he was obeyed to the letter.

Burgoyne's surrender followed on the 17th of October, and the backbone of the British invasion from the North was broken. Gates's failure to mention Morgan's name in the official report of the surrender was attributed by the latter, in a statement made years after, to the superior officer's resentment at his subordinate's steadfast refusal to become a party to the efforts of the "Conway cabal" to remove

George Washington from the command of the continental forces. From the date of the battle of Saratoga until 1781 Morgan and Gates parted company.

After the capitulation Gates gave a dinner to a large number of British and American officers, to which Morgan was not invited. Having occasion to call on his commander on a matter of official duty, he was ushered into the room where the party sat at dinner. He was introduced to no one, and in a dignified manner withdrew as soon as his business was transacted. Struck with his superb figure and conspicuous military bearing, the British officers present inquired who he was. When informed that the soldier was Col. Morgan, with one accord and to a man they arose and followed him out of doors to introduce themselves to him, and to express their admiration of his military genius and prowess.

The largest meed of praise is due to Morgan for the overthrow of Burgoyne. History has credited Benedict Arnold with the chief glory of that great event; but the testimony of those who were present and saw the fight at Freeman's Farm from start to finish, while detracting nothing from Arnold's gallantry after he appeared, is conclusive that the victory was practically won before Arnold arrived on the field. To Morgan first, and then to the other colonels who led the American forces, are due the true honor and the true glory of that momentous day.

Washington, after the surrender at Saratoga, ordered Morgan back to the army near Philadelphia; but Gates with persistent obstinacy continued to prevent his going until the general in chief was finally compelled to send Col. Hamilton with a special message, to which Gates was forced to yield obedience.

In November, 1777, Morgan and his rifle corps joined Washington at Whitemarsh, near Philadelphia, in time to take part in the battle of Chestnut Hill and in many of the lesser skirmishes and conflicts of the Monmouth campaign.

In June, 1779, the severe exposures and hardships which he had encountered began to tell upon his health; and in spite of his brilliant services, Congress still withheld from him the promotion which he had so justly earned; adding insult to injury by elevating above him officers who were his inferiors in capacity, courage, and experience. He therefore sent in his resignation and retired to his farm near Winchester, Va.\*

When Gates, the favorite of Congress, was appointed to the com-

---

\* Fiske's "American Revolution," Vol. II., p. 248.

mand of the army in the South in June, 1780, Morgan was once more in demand. For awhile he steadily refused to condone the indifferent and ungrateful action of Congress toward him; but his patriotism was greater than his pride, and after the disaster of Camden he went South and joined Gates at Hillsboro, N. C. In the meantime the personal estrangement which had existed since Saratoga between Morgan and his old commander had been healed. Gates had made the first overtures for a reconciliation, and Morgan with unflinching generosity accepted them.

In October, 1780, Congress made a tardy recognition of his great services to the American cause by appointing him a brigadier general. It was not long before the wisdom of this appointment was vindicated, for within a little more than three months after his commission was made out he had won "an astonishing battle," "in point of tactics the most brilliant of the war for independence."\*

This event, communicated by him to Gen. Greene in a letter characterized by native modesty, in which he attributed his success to the troops which he had "the honor to command," was the famous battle of the Cowpens, in South Carolina, won by Morgan's skillful and extraordinary management and by the heroism of the American soldiers. In this battle the Scotch-Irish companies of Rockbridge and Augusta Counties—the former under the command of Capt. James Gilmore, Lieut. John Caruthers, and Ensign John McCorkle, on the left flank; and the latter led by Capts. Tate and Buchanan on the right flank of Morgan's first line—bore the brunt of the fight. The British loss in the conflict was 230 killed and wounded, 600 prisoners, 2 fieldpieces, and 1,000 stands of arms. The American loss was 12 killed and 61 wounded.†

Col. Bannastre Tarleton, the dashing and brilliant young English cavalryman who commanded the British in the fight, narrowly escaped

---

\* Fiske's "American Revolution," Vol. II., p. 255.

† Lieut. John McCorkle, the great-grandfather of W. A. McCorkle, the present Governor of West Virginia, and of T. E. McCorkle, Esq., of Rockbridge County, Va., and an ancestor of William A. Glasgow, Esq., of the same county, and of other prominent Scotch-Irish citizens of the Valley of Virginia, was wounded at the Cowpens and died of exposure. In Capt. Gilmore's Rockbridge company was Robert McNutt, McCorkle's brother-in-law, who was killed in the battle; and William Anderson, his cousin, who was an ancestor of Hon. William A. Anderson, of Lexington, Va., was a youth in the same company. The grandfather of Judge William McLaughlin, Rector of Washington and Lee University, was also a participant in the battle.

with his life, having received a severe wound in a hand to hand conflict with Col. William Washington, the leader of Morgan's cavalry.

Mrs. Ashe, of North Carolina, heard Tarleton say when, having entered Halifax, he strutted and plumed himself among the colonial dames of Carolina: "I should like to see this famous Col. Washington, of whom you all speak so highly."

Mrs. Ashe replied: "You should have looked behind you, Col. Tarleton, at the battle of the Cowpens."

"Madam," retorted Tarleton, "I hear that he is an ignorant boor, who cannot write his name."

She pointed to Tarleton's wounded hand, and said: "At least, Col. Tarleton, he knows how to make his mark."

The battle of the Cowpens, which was followed by a retreat of Morgan's command that was no less masterly and strategical than the battle, was a terrific blow to Cornwallis, depriving him, as it did, of one-third of his force. Morgan's successful retreat, in which he carried off the *spolia opima* of the Cowpens, consisted of a series of tactical maneuvers which eventually culminated in the battle of Guilford, and Cornwallis's consequent retreat into Virginia. Congress voted Morgan and Washington each a gold medal for their services at the Cowpens, and they were the subjects of congratulation from the most distinguished men of the American cause.

But before the Carolina campaign was ended Morgan had become so crippled with rheumatism that he was obliged to give up his command and return home in February, 1781. The following summer he commanded the troops which suppressed Claypole's Tory insurrection on Lost River, in Hampshire County,\* and later he commanded the light infantry and cavalry under Lafayette in Eastern Virginia. In August his malady returned, and he went home again, to reappear no more on the revolutionary scene of action, which he had done so much to dignify and to adorn.

For thirteen years following he led a domestic life on his estate, whither his fame attracted many illustrious guests. In 1795, with the rank of major general, he suppressed the Whisky Insurrection in Western Pennsylvania, and in the ensuing year he was elected to Congress as a Federalist, but failed to serve out his term on account of ill health. From that time to his death, on the 6th of July, 1802, he seldom left his fireside. He was buried in the Presbyterian cemetery at Winchester, his body being escorted to the grave by seven of the historic rifle company that he had led to Boston in 1775.

---

\* Waddell's "Annals of Augusta County," p. 181.

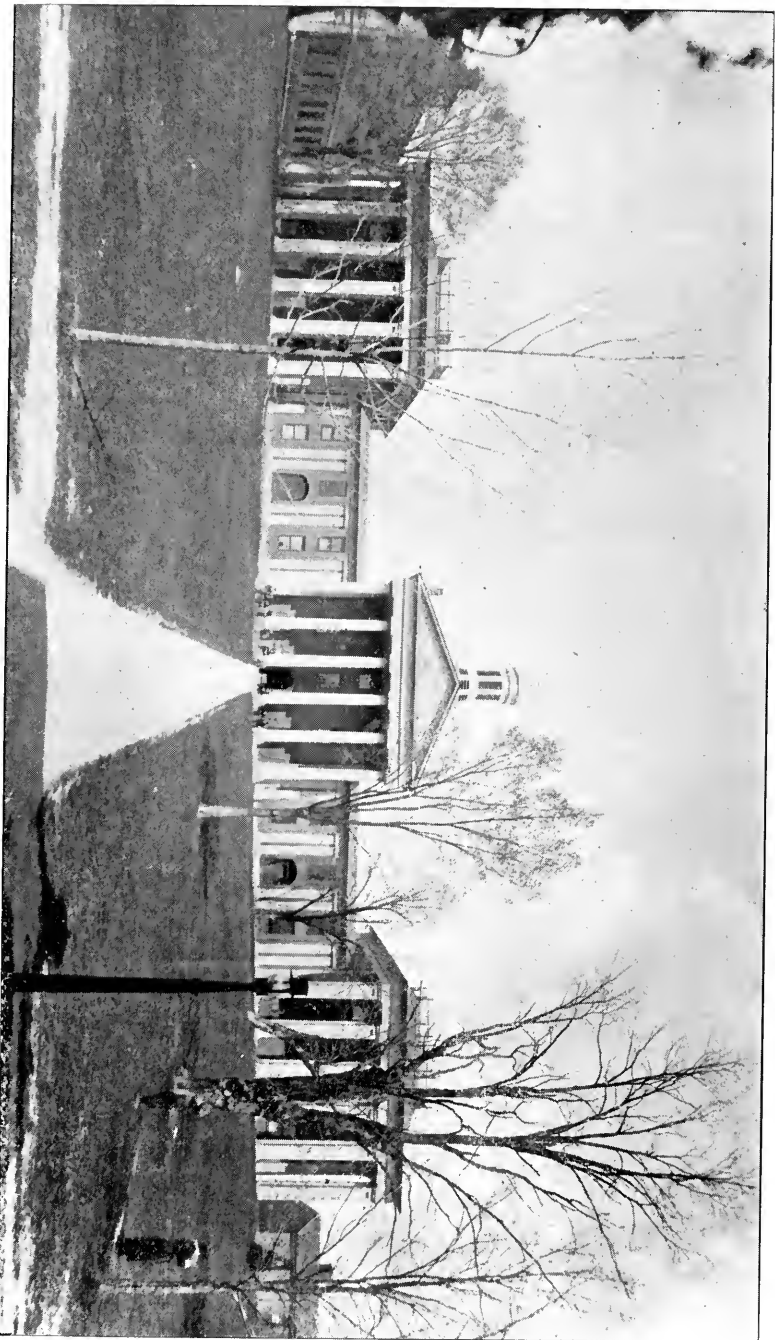


As the Federal Congress of his own day, the historian of later years has done but scant and tardy justice to the patriotism and worth of Morgan. His was the most picturesque figure of that *Sturm und Drang* period, not only in the outward show of unusual physical strength and stature, and strange costume, but in those conspicuous qualities of mind and temper which illustrate the soldier of genius. In the secrecy and celerity of his military methods, and in the unerring faculty of anticipating the action of the enemy, he resembled perhaps more nearly than any American soldier that other Scotch-Irish Virginian of a later generation, who "dipped his conquering banner in the tide of many sanguinary battles," and whose mortal ashes rest in the peace of a reunited country, beneath memorial bronze, within the precincts of this Scotch-Irish town; and, though in early life rash and indiscreet in the possession of exuberant youth and vigor, imbued like Jackson, too, with a profoundly reverent and religious sense, that looked for victory only to the intervention of the Lord of hosts, the God of battles. In his maturer years he entered into a consistent and lasting communion with the Presbyterian Church. To an intimate friend he once said of his accustomed prayer before battle: "If I ever prayed in earnest, it was upon the occasions when I was committing myself into the hands of the Almighty, and imploring his protection." This quality of his nature, however, though one of its strongest, was its least obtrusive. To the outward view of his men he was always the joyous-tempered, gay-hearted comrade, abounding in quip and joke and jest, and overflowing with high spirits; but beneath the bubbling surface ran the deep current of an abiding and fervent faith.

On the evening before the battle of the Cowpens he went among the volunteer militia, helped them fix their weapons, encouraged them with buoyant conversation, joked them about their sweethearts, and told them how the old wagoner would crack his whip over Ban Tarleton in the morning. Inspired with the contagion of his enthusiasm, his soldiers slept on their arms in simple trust and confidence; while Morgan, with sleepless eyes and anxious heart, on bended knees prayed to God for victory through the darkness of the Southern night.

He was a man of majestic stature and great strength, and, in later years, of graceful and dignified bearing; while in beauty of feature and winsomeness of expression—"the reflection of a gentle and unselfish nature"—he was unexcelled by any man of his time. His manners were quiet and refined, and his temper jovial and sweet, though quick and fierce when aroused by any act of injustice. He was generous to a fault, enthusiastic, chivalrous, magnanimous, and

merciful; "clear and strong in intelligence, and faithful in every fiber," says the historian of him; but above all things he was an American patriot, who refuted in his life the lie that "patriotism is another name for scoundrelism," and who loved his country and her liberties with a devotion that injustice could not diminish and that danger could not daunt. The heart beneath the buckskin shirt beat with the pulses of that passion which has been through all the ages, is now, and ever shall be till the world end, the purest and most ennobling of all human emotions—the passion that has been eloquently said to be "called of many names out of many lands; the passion that consecrated the pass at Thermopylæ, ages ago, with the blood of three hundred unknown but unforgotten men; that held the bridge with Horatius and saved the Eternal City; that wrested the charter of human rights from sceptered power at Runnymede; that broke a way for Switzerland's freedom by taking into one dauntless breast the sheaf of Austrian spears; that hurled the British tea into Boston harbor; that crimsoned the snows at Valley Forge, and piled the trenches rampart high with dead at Yorktown; that carried an immortal line of gray up the wild heights of Gettysburg, and held with heroic devotion the crest of that flaming hill; that wakened on the flagship 'Trenton,' at Samoa, the strains of the 'Star-spangled Banner,' as the boys in the rigging of the 'Vandalia' swept through the thunder of the tempest to glory for evermore; the passion that has endured the flames of countless sacrificial fagots and the darkness of countless dungeons, and faced through countless years privation and poverty and despair and death that liberty might live."



NEWCOMB HALL WASHINGTON AND LEE UNIVERSITY.



## HIGHER EDUCATION.

BY PROF. G. MACLOSKIE, LL.D., D.SC., OF PRINCETON COLLEGE.

A VISITOR to the Old Dominion may be surprised to learn that there are people of Scotch-Irish extraction in Virginia. The Scotch-Irish did not enter this State by the front door; all the tide-water country and the regular entrance were reserved for Englishmen. Another cause of surprise is that there are educational institutions here. The English were satisfied with teaching in their homes, which, like homespun clothing, did not give promise of much improvement. Gov. William Berkeley expressed the general sentiment when he prayed that there might be neither schools nor printing presses, as these inventions would teach men to aspire after liberty and make them troublesome.

It was down the Shenandoah Valley that the Scotch-Irish forced an entrance, as a buffer-race between the English on the east and the red Indians and Frenchmen on the west. In such a situation they were exposed to attrition, and could be saved from extermination only on condition of themselves vanquishing their competitors. At one time even the British Governor seems to have traitorously hounded on the Indians for the destruction of the Scotch-Irish, and when Andrew Lewis with his men from West Virginia, after defeating his Indian assailants at Point Pleasant, found Gov. Dunmore hobnobbing with the red men of Chillicothe, he knew well that the Governor was a traitor.

At a later date, during the struggle for independence, George Rogers Clark led the Scotch-Irish (not all Virginians) on a raid which saved the United States from having its western limits on the Alleghanies and prepared the way for the ultimate accession of the not inconsiderable part extending westward to the Mississippi, to the Pacific, and at last to Alaska.

The first college was not for white people, but was that at Henricus for the red men; and at length the establishment of a white man's college came as the achievement not of Englishmen, but of a Scot, the Rev. James Blair. This divine, though belonging to the Church established by law, retained something of his Scotch independence; so that when the Governor of Virginia insulted a clergyman, Blair carried his complaint to the king, William of Orange, in

England, and obtained redress; and at the same time, notwithstanding the opposition of the chief minister, Blair secured from the king a charter for William and Mary College at Williamsburg and his own appointment as its first President. The other friends of education in the dominion were chiefly the Scotch-Irish clergy, many of them early graduates of Princeton College, who succeeded in establishing Sydney-Hampden, and also Washington College, or, as it was previously termed, Liberty Hall. In this they were well assisted by the great Virginian, who cannot be monopolized by this State, nor by the American Union, but is now recognized as the instrument of indirectly securing the liberties of Canada and of Great Britain, and is honored by all free nations as the great champion of liberty. The property that was donated to Washington by the Virginia Legislature he refused to accept for himself, and asked leave to grant for the advancement of education, and finally bequeathed it to Liberty Hall, which became appropriately known as Washington Academy (now Washington and Lee University). The following letter expresses his interest in the advancement of higher learning. [See facsimile on opposite page.—Ed.]

The people of America have done much to promote education, and have secured well-equipped common schools and widely dispersed colleges. The general education and intelligence of the people are due to the common schools and also to our newspapers, and ultimately to our free institutions, which compel us all to study great questions in order to enable us to vote. The very difficulty of the greatest experiment at self-government which the world has ever made compels all of us to be studying all our lifetime.

A good feature of our education is the large number of nonprofessionals who avail themselves of the advantages of a college training. A man may indeed be well educated, though he has never attended college. Some men of business, by native shrewdness and close observation, become excellent scholars in the essentials of scholarship; but the advantage of college is that it supplies a short cut to learning, giving it more directly and easily and cheaply and to a larger number of persons than can be otherwise effected. Now in European universities few men are found except those who aspire to one of the learned professions, as medicine, law, or divinity, or political life. My friend, Prof. William Ramsey, of Aberdeen, informs me that not only are there few laity at the British universities, but that the quota is diminishing. In America, on the contrary, many of our business men and an ever increasing proportion

12  
Mount Vernon 17 June 1798.

Gentlemen;

Unaccountable as it may seem, it is nevertheless true, that the Address with which you were pleased to honor me, dated the 12<sup>th</sup> of April, never came to my hands until the 12<sup>th</sup> Inst.

To promote literature in this rising Empire, and to encourage the Arts, have ever been amongst the warmest wishes of my heart. - and if the donation which the generosity of the Legislature of the Commonwealth of Virginia has enabled me to bestow on Liberty Hall - now by your politeness called, Washington Academy, is likely to prove a means to accomplish these ends, it will contribute to the gratification of my desires. -

Sentiments like those which have flowed from your Pen, excite my gratitude, whilst I offer my best wishes for the prosperity of the Academy, & for the honor & happiness of those under whose auspices it is conducted.

G. Washington

Trustees of Washington Acad.

are college *alumni*, greatly to their improvement in mind and enjoyment of life; and our women aspire after higher education, which is one of the causes wherefore American women are specially attractive and are able to take care of themselves without the system of continual surveillance that is indispensable in Europe.

The spread of education requires as its supplement improvement in quality, so that the educators may be kept right. As the world now moves *specialists* are necessary, or most of our labor shall be wasted. In mediæval times professionals had to study only the *trivium* (grammar, logic, rhetoric), branches, which, as then handled, were of use rather for expression than for thinking; and for the common people education was not required. Even nobles did not learn to write or read. But now our methods as well as the matter of our studies are changing. The student of Latin or Greek is not satisfied to trace the footsteps of predecessors; he must strike out new routes of research, and a higher *trivium* reigns, including literature, philosophy, and political science, with sociology, teaching both expression and systems of orderly thinking. These constitute the essentials of distinctively literary or academic education. It is vital to the well-being of our country that our representative men shall make the best use of these branches of education, and that specialists shall be encouraged to discuss and to decide the great problems which await solution. Our American system is exposed to peril because of our freedom to proclaim nonsense or good sense, as we prefer. Public sentiment can be purchased or biased by prejudices. In recent elections it was not easy to be for free trade in Pennsylvania or for protection in New York. The late Prof. Alexander Johnston, of Princeton, a free trader, occupied the chair for a meeting at which Prof. Thompson, the representative of protection from the University of Pennsylvania, tried to prove to the Princeton students that they should all be protectionists. After the meeting Prof. Johnston informed me that the two Scotch-Irish professors, the protectionist and the free trader, were so closely agreed on the fundamentals that they could have settled the whole controversy between themselves. But this would have spoiled the political campaign. There are ahead of us other great problems, involving national morality and the right kind of currency and international policy. On the sound solution of these questions depend the prosperity and the influence of our nation. Hence every patriot is challenged to secure a full and fair discussion of these issues by the ablest specialists which we can possibly



find. Thus will elections become not occasions of overreaching and fooling each other, but a system of training schools in the lofty principles of morality and true patriotism. The prominent position in public life given to American clergymen renders it especially important that they shall have the broadest and highest education, so as to save them from abusing their great influence through misunderstandings. Not merely do public men require the education that imparts force of expression, but they ought to learn to think aright, so as to be leaders in soundness of judgment, in national morality, and in true patriotism. We claim that the Scotch-Irish race has been distinguished by such qualities; but we must be careful not to rest on the past, but to take heed as to how we shall meet the future.

In the Middle Ages there had grown up another side of education, the *quadrivium*, which embraced geometry, astronomy, arithmetic, and music, forming the scientific part; and these, along with the *trivium*, were known as the seven "Liberal Arts." The modern development of science has produced a new *quadrivium* of dominating importance, including such branches as chemistry, physics (with electricity and astronomy), geology, and biology (with physiology). This side of research demands recognition by right of the intrinsic power of science, and does not seek to exist by mere sufferance. Men may be well educated in literature and philosophy, and yet only half educated or uneducated in science, and thus liable to terrible mistakes because they are color-blind as to the half of human knowledge. Some of our greatest orators and most popular writers are simpletons as to scientific methods and arguments.

The advantages already accruing from scientific research completely justify its paramount claims. Human life has been extended by at least ten years in civilized countries. Surgical operations are no longer painful, thanks to anæsthetics; and are rarely dangerous, thanks to antiseptic methods. We are protected against infectious diseases; new remedies are invented by chemists, or old remedies are improved; and blundering systems, at one time popular, are discarded. Thus the population of progressive countries is rapidly increasing; and at the same time, as Prof. Thurston, of Cornell, has shown, the means of satisfying the wants of the ever increasing population are themselves increasing at an ever advancing rate. Furthermore, our comforts are being increased by improved methods of illumination, of locomotion, and of information. It may be said without exaggeration that any one out of several

modern scientific discoveries is sufficient to recompense society for all the expenditure which has in all past times been incurred in scientific research. Hence the call upon us to benefit our race by promoting and extending the methods of investigation.

In this line our Scotch-Irish institutions have not kept abreast of the age, and the time has come when they ought to bestir themselves. Their backwardness is, we think, due in part to the fact that scientific investigation is costly. People do not require expensive laboratory equipments of men or apparatus in order to study languages, or even most branches of philosophy. But you can make little headway in science without much trouble and much expense, and our wealthy men of the Scotch-Irish race have not yet learned to be generous toward education. Their fathers showed their patriotism by fighting the Indians and the French, and by afterwards supporting Washington in his struggle for liberty. The wealthy sons can no longer show their patriotism in that line, but they can aid young men of bright parts to do what will equally help in developing knowledge and blessing the race, and they can help to equip our colleges for higher education.

Another formidable difficulty has arisen from the circumstance that our Scotch-Irish people are generally religious, and that there has been a misunderstanding and conflict between some of the friends of science and some friends of religion. This is not the proper place for discussing such questions, but we may say in a word that on one side there has been unjust criticism and on the other side there has been unnecessary fear. It is unjust to lay all the blame on clergymen for opposing scientific innovations. Clergymen must bear their share of blame, but only in common with physicians, lawyers, and other professional men; and most of the blame belongs to professors in colleges, who are frequently intolerant of advances in knowledge, and by their frantic opposition give the cue to others who are unable to decide the questions for themselves. Being myself rather noncommittal, I have been grieved to observe the bad spirit of some who made science a ground of attack upon the Bible, and the equally mistaken attitude of others who fancied that they were aiding religion by repressing scientific research or speculation. And I have admired men like Asa Gray and Dr. McCosh, who may be considered as having saved our American Christian public from indorsing antiquated views of science and from opposing scientific progress. I am glad that Dr. McCosh, who at one time was severely criticised because of his friendly attitude

toward science, lived to see the Church that he loved no longer enthralled by superannuated systems and methods.

Many of our scientific men, and especially many of our American representatives of science, are devout Christians; but some are of a different spirit, and their skepticism has tinged their writings about religion, often so as to draw forth the suspicion and hostility of the people upon whose assistance science must rely. We cannot entirely suppress writers of that kind, but we need not fear them if we send Christian men to be investigators and to meet them in their own way. I have abundant instances at hand to show that divines or lawyers are not able to meet skepticism in scientific discussion, unless in the rare cases in which the divine or lawyer is himself a scientific specialist.

On the whole, these misunderstandings on both sides are clearing away, so that our Christian leaders are becoming no longer afraid of scientific discussions, and our scientific investigators are learning that there are truths not reached by the crucible or microscope. The posthumous work, "Thoughts on Religion," left as notes by the late John George Ramanes, is a fine illustration of the trend of the discussion. Twenty years ago, as he states, he thought that Darwinism was destined to kill Christianity; and he, the friend of Lyell, Darwin, Tyndall, Huxley, Spencer, and himself for some years the editor of the great scientific journal, *Nature*, fancied that he would live to see its funeral. But a change gradually came over him. He came to see that for *morality* and for manifesting *purpose* in a higher sense there was as strong evidence as for anything in science; and he came to believe in God and in his Redeemer without finding it necessary to discard his scientific opinions. He informs us, moreover, that by his observation none of the renowned men of his acquaintance have found peace or happiness at heart unless where they have come to trust in divine mercy.

#### CHURCH CERTIFICATES.

We append copies made *verbatim et literatim* of the old documents, which bear witness of the Church standing of the ancestors of the Rev. Augustus Houston Hamilton, for thirty years past the pastor of Mount Carmel Church, in Lexington Presbytery. He is a grandson of the "boy John" named in two of the letters.

The first letter is signed in the name of the "Seceding Society" of Armagh, Ireland, by two elders. Dr. Hall states that in the town land in which his mother was brought up people of this name

(Sleeth) are still numerous. The "Seceding Society" still exists as the Second Presbyterian Church of Armagh.

The second letter is probably from a church in the Cumberland Valley in Pennsylvania. Its pastor, Rev. John Culbertson, V.D.M. (*Verbi Dei Minister*), bears the same name which a generation later belonged to an elder of Silver Spring Presbyterian Church, in that valley.

The third letter is from West Pennsboro, near Newville, in the Cumberland Valley. Thence the Hamilton family removed to the church of Falling Springs, in Rockbridge County, Va., where most of the members died out, and at the breaking up of the old homestead the Rev. A. H. Hamilton inherited this memorial of the piety of his great-grandmother. The reader will note the diversity of spelling of names, and even in one case of an English word (Society) in the same letter. In those times people did not regard a particular style of orthography as constituting part of the family dignity. He will also observe the cautious phraseology of the first letter, which is transferred to the others, "free of any publick scandle known by us."

## 1.

These are to certify that the bearer hereof Agnas McNeight hath been a member of this Society of Armagh above seven years. During all which time she behaved hir selfe very soberly and free of any publick scandle known by us and is free to joyne in any Christian Societie wherever God in his providence may order hir Lot—as witness our hand this 2d Day of June 1772.

DAVID SLEETH } Elders.  
SAMUEL PORTER }

## 2.

These Testify that ye Bearers hereof Agnes McKnaught alias Hamilton with three Daughters Katharine, Agnes & Martha Hamilton are free of public scandal, known to us—have been admitted to ye Communion Table—And may be received into Christian Society, continuing to behave ymselves suitably, as certified by—

JNO CULBERTSON V.D.M.

N. B. Yr are also two Boys  
Ebenezer & Jno  
April 11, 1778

## 3.

WEST PENSBORROW TOWNSHIP

April ye 10th 1780

That ye Bearer hereof Agnes McKnaught alias Hamilton with her three Daughters Katharine, Agnes & Martha Hamilton are free of any Publick scandel known to us and have been admitted to ye Communion-Table & may be admitted to any Christian Society or Congregation where Providence may order their Lot for anything known to us is certified by

MATW LIND V.D.M.

N. B. There are also two boys  
Ebenezer & John but have not  
been admitted to full communion.

## DR. EPHRAIM McDOWELL.

BY HERVEY M'DOWELL, M.D., CYNTHIANA, KY.

DR. EPHRAIM McDOWELL was born November 11, 1771, in Augusta County (now Rockbridge), Va., near Timber Ridge Church. His great-grandfather, for whom he was named, descended from a Scottish Covenanter who served under MacCallum More. He emigrated to the North of Ireland during the protectorate of Cromwell. Here the first Ephraim was born, in 1674. He was in the siege of Londonderry and afterwards in the battle of the Boyne on May 9, 1729. When past middle life, with his four grown children (John, James, Mary, and Margaret), he left Ireland for America on the ship "George and Anne." In company with him were the Campbells, McElroys, Irvines, Mitchells, and the Clintons of New York. He settled and remained in Pennsylvania until 1737, when he left that State intending to move down to Beverly Manor, in Virginia, where his relative, John Lewis, lived. While on the road he met Ben Burden, then the most enterprising and energetic man in all the frontier country, "whose bond was worth more than ready money." Burden was agent for Lord Fairfax. He camped all night with the McDowells; and found that John, the eldest son of Ephraim, was a man of intelligence, a practical surveyor and owned a compass. Now Burden had received a large grant south of Beverly Manor from Gov. Gooch on condition that he would settle a hundred families on it in a given time. He made liberal offers to Ephraim, his sons, and sons-in-law, Greenlee and Mitchell. The next day, going to John Lewis's, they drew up their contracts. Thus Ephraim, John, and James McDowell became the first settlers and thereby pioneers of Rockbridge County. They extensively advertised the country, both in Pennsylvania and in Ireland, among people of their own blood and religion—Scotch-Irish and Presbyterian. Those who came in response to the summons were the Alexanders, Prestons, Pattons, McCues, McClungs, McPheeters, Houstons, Lyles, Moffats, Irvines, Campbells, McCampbells, and others whose names stand forth in the annals of the Valley of Virginia. The country was settled so rapidly that Burden's part of the contract with Gov. Gooch was carried out before the period had elapsed in which the settlement was required to be made.

The Indians soon becoming very troublesome, the settlers peti-

tioned Gov. Gooch to commission John McDowell, who seemed to be the leading man in the settlement, captain, to protect the frontier. While out in this service he and eight of his men were killed on Christmas Day, 1742, at the forks of James River, where the town of Glasgow now stands. He left three children, Samuel, James, and Sarah, who became the wife of Col. George Moffat. James was the grandfather of Gov. McDowell, of Virginia.

Samuel was born before his father left Pennsylvania. He was brought to Virginia when a child, and received a good education from Robert Alexander, Principal of Augusta Academy. Being brought up on the frontier, he was thrown upon his own resources when quite young, and became a man of great self-reliance and decision of character. He served as a soldier in Lewis's company at Braddock's defeat in 1774, commanded a company at Point Pleasant, was a member of the House of Burgesses from 1773 to 1776, and was a Trustee of Augusta Academy and also of Washington College until 1784. When Rockbridge was cut off from Augusta and formed into a new county he was made colonel. He commanded the Rockbridge regiment at Guilford C. H., and served as colonel during the Revolution. Together with John Floyd, in 1783 he opened the first court in Kentucky, which was then a county of Virginia. He was Chairman of all the conventions seeking the admittance of Kentucky into the Union as a State, nine in number, and also of the first Constitutional Convention when it became a State. He married Mary McClung. Twelve children were born to them, eight sons and four daughters. Four of the sons were in the Revolution. John, the eldest, was a lieutenant in the Continental Army, served five years and was wounded at the battle of Brandywine. He was a member of the order of the Cincinnati. James, the second son, was ensign and was the first surveyor of Rockbridge County. He was in the Indian wars from 1784 until Wayne's campaign, and held the rank of major in the war of 1812. William, the third son, and Samuel, the fourth son of Samuel McDowell, were both soldiers in the Revolution. Joseph, the fifth son, was in the Indian wars, and was an aid to Gen. Shelby in the war of 1812. The sixth son was Dr. Ephraim McDowell, of Danville. The other children were Caleb W. and Andrew R. and Sarah, who married Judge Caleb Wallace; Magdalen, who married Andrew Reid, the first Clerk of Rockbridge County; Martha married Gen. Abram Buford, of the Revolutionary War; and Mary married Alex. Keith Marshall, a brother of the Chief Justice.

Dr. Ephraim McDowell, of Danville, was the sixth son and ninth child of Samuel McDowell and his wife, Mary McClung. He spent his early years in Virginia until 1784, when his father crossed the mountains, passed through the wilderness, and came to Danville, in Kentucky, to live. He attended school for some time in Danville, then attended a classical school kept by Messrs. Worley and James at Georgetown, and afterwards at Bardstown. He began his medical education in the office of Dr. Alexander Humphreys, of Staunton, Va., an accomplished scholar and physician. After having studied with Dr. Humphreys for two years, through the influence of the Doctor, himself a graduate of the University of Edinburgh, McDowell went to Edinburgh, at that time the most celebrated school of medicine in the world, having for its professors such men as Cullen and Black, the two great luminaries whose fame drew students from all parts of the civilized world. While in Edinburgh, in 1793 and 1794, he was the private student of John Bell, one of the most accomplished anatomists and teachers of his day, and said to be the most eloquent man in the medical profession in Europe. It was a well-known fact that the young Kentuckian was greatly impressed by the lectures of this surgeon, who was a dashing operator as well as an eloquent teacher. It is thought that the teaching of this great man had much to do with moulding McDowell's character and preparing him for the great and original operation he afterwards did.

When he returned to America with the prestige of foreign study he soon gained the confidence of the public and rapidly rose to distinction as a successful practitioner. As he particularly distinguished himself as a surgeon and as an expert operator patients came to him from nearly all sections of the South to be treated.

In the year 1809 he performed the first actual case of ovariectomy of which there is any authentic account. This was done upon Mrs Crawford, of Green County, Ky., who survived the operation thirty-two years and died at the age of seventy-nine. To Ephraim McDowell, and to him alone, is due the credit of having devised and first successfully executed this operation. In the words of Dr. Samuel Gross: "All honor, then, we say to the man who thus paved the way to a new path of humanity, since so nobly trodden by his successors! All honor to the man who had the courage and skill to do that which no man had ever dared to do before! All honor, too, to the heroic woman who, with death literally staring her in the face, was the first to submit calmly and resignedly to

what certainly was at that time a surgical experiment!" Up to this time no one had been so bold as to invade the sacred cavity of the abdomen; and when McDowell's operation was reported he was severely arraigned, both in America and Europe, being looked upon as a crack-brained provincial. Dr. James Johnson, the editor of the *London Medico-Chirurgical Review*, a journal extensively read in this country, was especially severe in his criticism, hooting at the idea of a backwoods doctor attempting what the most learned men in the profession dared not undertake. After reviewing five cases reported by McDowell in 1829 he asked "pardon of God and of Dr. Ephraim McDowell, of Danville," for his uncharitableness.

Like all great discoveries, ovariectomy was slow in being accepted by the profession. For twenty-five years it was practiced by but few surgeons. On this continent the first to follow McDowell was Nathan Smith, of New Haven, in 1821; then Alban G. Smith, a partner of McDowell's, in 1823; and later Dr. David L. Rogers, of New York in 1829—all of their cases terminating favorably. McDowell operated thirteen times, having four deaths; and failed once on account of extensive adhesions of the tumor. The fact that he had no precepts except his own experience to guide him is eminently creditable to his judgment and skill. For a third of a century the percentage of mortality remained about the same in the operations made by his followers, both at home and abroad, as it has been in his own.

The first in Great Britain to do the operation of ovariectomy was Mr. John Lizers, of Edinburgh, in 1825. He was led to operate by finding an abstract of McDowell's cases which he had sent to his old preceptor, John Bell, who was traveling at that time on the Continent and died not long afterwards in Rome. Mr. Lizers found this abstract among Bell's papers, which he (Lizers) had published in the *Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal* in 1824. This report called the attention of the medical world to this subject. Few surgeons were found bold enough to operate, and not much was done in this line of surgery until 1842, when Dr. Charles Clay, of Manchester, England, gave ovariectomy a new impulse. He was followed by other surgeons on the Continent, and in America by the brothers Atlee, of Pennsylvania. To these gentlemen is due the merit of reviving the operation and placing it upon a firm basis as one of the established procedures of surgery.

Since the days of Clay and the Atlees, in the hands of Keith, Spencer Wells, and Lawson Tait, not to mention other famous sur-



geons, the brilliant success which has attended ovariectomy has led to an extension of abdominal surgery, and has emboldened operators to invade other regions of the body which, until recently, were regarded as too vital to be the subjects of surgical interference.

McDowell was not only the originator of ovariectomy, but repeatedly performed many of the great operations in surgery. The subject of one of these was James K. Polk, afterwards President of the United States, then but a weak, emaciated boy of fourteen years of age, worn out by disease, without any promise of future distinction.

Dr. Alban G. Smith, who knew McDowell well, having at one time been his partner, says of him as an operator that he was the best operator he ever saw, in all cases where he had a rule to guide him—no slight praise from a man who was an expert operator himself. Dr. Gross says: "McDowell was not only a good operator, but he possessed all the higher attributes which make up the character of a great surgeon, intense conscientiousness and a scrupulous regard for the welfare of his patients. He never operated merely for the sake of operating. He had always an eye to consequences. He considered the profession of medicine as a high and holy office, and physicians as ministering angels, whose duty it is to relieve human suffering and to glorify God." He had a warm heart, in full sympathy with the world around him. He had little confidence in drugs, and constantly cautioned his students against the too free use of them, saying that they were more of a curse than a blessing. He considered surgery the most certain branch of the healing art, and spared no means to extend his knowledge of it. He was an excellent anatomist, and it is said that he never performed any operation without first carefully reviewing the anatomy of the parts involved. To the poor sick he was particularly kind. He was a devoted husband and a tender and loving father, amiable in temper, genial in disposition, and possessed a fund of humor. He was an honest and public-spirited citizen. In all the relations of life he was a worthy model.

He was six feet tall, with a florid complexion and black eyes, had a commanding presence and possessed great muscular power. As an illustration of his physical strength, as well as his relish for fun, an anecdote is told of an experience of his while in Edinburgh. A celebrated Irish foot racer arrived, making his boast that he could outrun, outhop, and outjump any man in the city, and chal-

lenged the entire medical class. McDowell was chosen as their champion, the distance sixty yards and the stake ten guineas. In this he allowed himself to be purposely beaten. A second race for a hundred guineas at an increased distance came off, in which the Irish competitor was badly beaten by the young Virginian, much to his chagrin and to the delight of the students.

McDowell was liberal in his charities and generous in his dealings with his patients. In 1828 he united with the Episcopal Church, of which he remained a consistent member to the end of his life. A vein of piety ran through his whole life. As a proof he always performed his great operations on the Sabbath, that, as he affirmed, he might have the prayers of the Church with him. He was especially interested in the Episcopal Church of Danville. As evidence of the interest he felt in it he gave to it the lot upon which the church now stands. Of Centre College he was one of the founders and original Trustees. Late in life he devoted his time to reading and meditation. His favorite medical authors were Sydenham and Cullen, and his favorites in literature were Scott and Burns.

At the age of thirty-one he married Sarah Shelby, the eldest daughter and child of Isaac Shelby, the first Governor of Kentucky and one of the heroes of King's Mountain. They had two sons and four daughters. Only one of the sons (Wallace) married. He died in Missouri. His wife, who was a Miss Hall, of Shelby County, Ky., is still living in Missouri. Their daughter Florence married her cousin, the late Maj. Thomas H. Shelby. She lives in Lexington, Ky., and has a large and interesting family. Wallace McDowell has other daughters who are married and live in Missouri, as do his two sons.

Susan, the eldest child of Dr. Ephraim McDowell, married Maj. David C. Irvine, of Madison County, Ky., where her descendants now live.

Mary, the second daughter, married Maj. George Young, of Shelby County, Ky.

Another daughter, Adaline, married Judge Deaderick, Chief Justice of Tennessee, and had six sons in the Confederate army.

The youngest daughter, Kate, married Maj. Anderson, of Boyle County, Ky.; and died recently in Missouri, where her children live. Her son Ephraim was the Historian of the First Missouri Brigade, C. S. A.

Ephraim McDowell died June 20, 1830, at the age of fifty-nine.

In the park at Danville, which is named in his honor, the Medical Society of Kentucky erected a monmuent to his memory, which was unveiled in May, 1879, and dedicated in a magnificent memorial address by the great surgeon, Dr. Samuel D. Gross, the man who established beyond a doubt the fact that Dr. McDowell originated and performed the first operation of ovariotomy.

Such, people of Rockbridge, was Ephraim McDowell, born in your county, kind-hearted, benevolent, just, a good citizen, an original thinker, bold, fearless, but judicious, and, above all, a Christian man.

Besides McDowell, the old Timber Ridge congregation has produced many other original thinkers. It was the birthplace of Cyrus McCormick, the inventor; of Gen. Sam Houston, the "Washington of Texas;" of Archibald Alexander, the first theologian of Princeton, and other illustrious names. Verily Burden's Grant has been the nursery of forceful men who have gone forth to build up the West and Southwest. Kentucky continues to draw from this source. Of the living I shall only remind you that from the Timber Ridge congregation comes her junior Senator, Judge William Lindsay, the jurist and orator, who by his manly course has reflected honor on the place of his nativity as well as his adopted State. But, giving honor to all these great names, it is only simple justice and truth to say that no greater light was ever kindled within these historic borders than that which has blessed and brightened humanity in the life and work of the subject of this brief sketch.

His work as an originator and a skillful operator has found fitting chroniclers in the learned Samuel Gross and the accomplished Dr. John Jackson, of Danville, Ky., and in scores of eloquent tributes from the profession throughout the land who delight to honor his memory. Details and reminiscences of his modest and kindly social and family life have been gathered and published by affectionate hands, to keep his virtues in remembrance among the widespread clan who bear his name.

I have only spoken of him to you as one of the race whose descendants are assembled here to-day—as a representative of the Scotch-Irish in the medical profession. I have given you Ephraim McDowell, the Scotch-Irish American surgeon.

REV. JOHN S. MACINTOSH, D.D.

---

One of the most interesting and valuable addresses delivered at Lexington was, "A Night in One of the Old Log Colleges," by Dr. John S. MacIntosh, but unfortunately it must be omitted for the lack of the manuscript. Dr. MacIntosh spoke extemporaneously, but the stenographer, supposing that he had his address in written form, thought it unnecessary to make a shorthand report of it. When the mistake was discovered the Doctor was so pressed with other duties that he did not have sufficient time to supply the omission, and the Publication Committee is compelled to make this regrettable announcement. The duties which so absorb his time are incident to the recent change which he has made from Philadelphia to Chicago. He is now filling the chair of Homiletics and Church Polity in McCormick Theological Seminary, as will be seen from the following extract from the *Chicago Interior*:

"The regrettable illness of Dr. Herrick Johnson has rendered it necessary to secure the services of another preceptor for his classes during his absence. The choice has fallen on a man of great ability, worth, and distinction. Dr. John S. MacIntosh has had an honored career in the Christian ministry.

"He is a native of Philadelphia, where his early education was obtained. Failing health occasioned his removal to Europe. After a season of extensive travel he resumed his studies.

"His theological course was taken in the Free Church College, Edinburgh. Among his instructors were such noted men as Drs. McCosh, Cunningham, Goold, Candlish, and others.

"Young MacIntosh took postgraduate terms at Erlangen and Berlin under several of the men whose names are distinguished among the Christian scholars of the century.

"Having completed his scholastic training, Mr. MacIntosh was about to return to his native land when he was unexpectedly called to the pastorate of one of the largest Scotch-Irish congregations in Ulster. Thence he was called to Belfast to be colleague and successor of Dr. Cooke.

"In 1880 Dr. MacIntosh received a call from the Second Presby.

terian Church of Philadelphia, which he accepted. Here he continued to labor with zeal, efficiency, and success till last year.

“Dr. MacIntosh has from the first taken an active and leading part in the work of the Church, and has been prominent in various public educational and philanthropic movements. He has lived a busy life, yet all the while has been a diligent student.

“He has made numerous contributions to religious and philosophic literature, keeping in touch with the scientific and literary culture of the time.”

## GEORGE ROGERS CLARK.

BY MR. HELM BRUCE, LOUISVILLE, KY.

IN the same month in which were heard the opening guns of the Revolution at Lexington, Mass., a young Virginian, who was to play a most important part in securing the results of that great struggle, who was to be the founder of one of the first two States to be created by the coming republic and of the city which was to be its metropolis, mounted his horse in Albermarle County one morning in April, 1775, and, bidding adieu to a home upon which rested the shadows of Monticello, started for the West; for that land which is washed on the north by the silver stream of the Ohio, *La Belle Riviere*, and on the west by the rapid current of the "Father of Waters;" for that land which to-day we proudly call Kentucky.

Think not of it then as now, with its waving fields of corn and hemp, with its railroads and its steamboats, with its beautiful homes and busy commercial houses, with its courts and its churches; and, more than all, with its men and its women. Far different was it in that day.

Let me briefly sketch the conditions then existing. At the time the settlement of Kentucky by the whites began it was not, nor had it been for many years, the home of any Indian tribe. Immediately on the south, in what is now Tennessee, were the Cherokees, the Chickasaws, and the Catawbas; while on the north, on the other side of the Ohio River, along the shores of the Miami and the Wabash, were the wigwams of the Delawares, the Wyandots, and the Shawnees, among the fiercest of the North American Indians. Kentucky, thus centrally located between these various tribes, was the habitation of none, while the abundance of game with which it was infested made it the hunting ground of all. Within the deep shades of its vast forests the hunting parties of all nations met, and often in deadly combat. Thus it became known to them as a "dark and bloody ground."\*

Only four years before the time of which I speak—in 1771—that peerless woodsman and greatest of all pioneers, Daniel Boone, after a sojourn of about two years in the wilderness, had returned

---

\* Smith, p. 10.

to the old settlements with his wondrous story of the El Dorado beyond the mountains. Straggling hunters had passed through it, but none had settled there. For three years subsequent to Boone's return there was but little immigration. In the spring of 1774 it began, only to be checked and turned back by the messengers from Dunmore, Colonial Governor of Virginia, warning the settlers of a great invasion about to take place. The warning was timely and true; the Indians came in great numbers. They were met, however, at the mouth of the Kanawha River, Point Pleasant, by Gen. Andrew Lewis with eleven hundred men, where the greatest Indian battle ever waged on Kentucky soil was fought. The savages were driven back across the Ohio, and immediately afterwards Gov. Dunmore made a treaty of peace with them at the old Indian town of Chillicothe. These events, first the victory and then the treaty, produced a feeling of confidence among those who had the Western fever, and there followed a tide of immigration; so that, while Kentucky was practically deserted in the beginning of 1775, yet by June it is estimated that there were three hundred men in and about the three settlements which had been established respectively at Boonesboro, at Harrodsburg, and at St. Asaph's, or, as the last place was better known, at Logan's Fort.\* But what were three hundred men in that vast country between the Big Sandy and the Mississippi? To-day such a number gathered together would make but a crossroads village, scarcely known out of sight of its houses. Think of them divided between three places, and these the only settlements of that boundless wilderness. Moreover, there was not a woman in the land. It was not until several months later than the time of which I speak, not till September, 1775, that the first of that race of women who have made a proud State prouder took up her habitation on Kentucky soil.

Such were the conditions when one day in May, 1775, the people of Harrodsburg were surprised and delighted to find a stranger at the door. Six feet four inches in height, broad in due proportion, well-formed, symmetrical and graceful, just two years beyond his majority, with the glow of health and youth upon his cheek, there was something in his step, something in the poise of his head, the glance of his eye, the tone of his voice, something in the man's whole bearing which told that leadership was his birthright. And so it was. This was the young man who about six weeks before had left his home in Albemarle County, Va., soon to become the

---

\* Butler, p. 30.

savior and protector of the country beyond the mountains. It was George Rogers Clark.\*

He spent the summer and fall in Kentucky studying the situation. Judge Richard Henderson and his associates, from North Carolina, had formed a gigantic land and improvement company, called the Transylvania Company, which, at the price of \$50,000, had purchased from the Cherokee Indians, at the Watauga treaty on the Holston River in March, 1775, a vast tract of land embracing about two-thirds of Kentucky, being practically all that portion lying west and south of the Kentucky River. This great company endeavored to form practically an independent State or government, with courts and a legislature. It fixed the price of lands, and sold great quantities of it. It was under its employment that Daniel Boone cut the famous "Wilderness Road" through the trackless forest from Cumberland Gap, at the southeast corner of the State, as it now is, to the settlements on the Kentucky River. The conduct of the company, however, in retaining the right to one-half the minerals in all lands sold, and in reserving an annual quitrent of half a cent an acre, and especially in raising the price of lands still unsold, produced great dissatisfaction among the settlers and suspicions as to the future. All these things Clark observed and pondered over during the summer and fall of 1775, knowing, as he did, as to the titles to the lands purchased from the Cherokees, that they were within the very lands purchased from the Iroquois by the English at the treaty of Fort Stanwix in 1768, and attaching, therefore, but little value to the Cherokee title held by the Transylvania Company. He knew also that Virginia claimed the whole tract as part of Fincastle County. But there was doubt and dispute as to whether it was part of Virginia, or North Carolina, or of the Colony of Transylvania.†

Sometime in the latter part of 1775 he returned to Virginia, but early in 1776 he came back to Kentucky. He clearly saw that what was needed was organization; that the people should feel with certainty that they were citizens of some State, owing obedience to it, entitled to a voice in it, and receiving protection from it, instead of feeling that they were the irresponsible denizens of No Man's Land. Accordingly, soon after his return to Kentucky in the spring of 1776, he urged and secured the call of a convention, which met at Harrodsburg on June 6, 1776, for the purpose of ap-

---

\* Butler, p. 35, etc.; Albach, p. 241; Smith, p. 65.

† Butler, pp. 30 and 37; Albach, p. 228, etc.; Smith, p. 44, etc.



pealing, not to Richard Henderson or his Transylvania Company, or North Carolina, but to Virginia. Clark's own idea seems to have been to select and send envoys to treat with Virginia and ask the admittance of Kentucky as one of her counties; and, if they should be rejected by Virginia, then to establish a government of their own, and use their lands to obtain money and immigration. He was late, however, in arriving at the convention, and when he got there he found that he and one Gabriel Jones had been elected members of the Virginia Assembly. They doubtless knew that their election as such members would not be recognized as valid by that body; but they determined to go to Williamsburg, the seat of government in Virginia, and see what they could accomplish. They carried with them a petition signed by James Harrod and eighty-seven others, addressed and styled as follows:

TO THE HONORABLE THE CONVENTION OF VIRGINIA.

The petition of the inhabitants and some of the intended settlers of that part of North America now denominated Transylvania humbly sheweth:

The petition set forth that they had been allured by the specious representations of those claiming to be proprietors of the land, who were now charging exorbitant prices therefor, and that the petitioners had come to doubt the validity of their title. "And," said they, "as we are anxious to concur in every respect with our brethren of the United Colonies for our just rights and privileges, as far as our infant settlement and remote situation will admit of, we humbly expect and implore to be taken under the protection of the honorable convention of the Colony of Virginia, of which we cannot help thinking ourselves still a part."

Armed with this petition, Clark and Jones started—not by rail, not by river, not by stagecoach, not on horseback, but on foot—to tramp six hundred miles through the wilderness in a wet season, in mud and mire, across rivers, over mountains, with danger at every footstep, a possible foe behind every tree, to Williamsburg, Va.

At last they reached their destination, only to find that the Assembly to which they were carrying their petition had adjourned. What was left for them to do? Were they not delegates to that Assembly, and bearing their petition to it? Yes. Had it not adjourned and rendered impossible the accomplishment of the precise purpose of their mission? Yes. Was not this a sufficient excuse for failure? Yes. Was it not a sufficient excuse for returning either to Kentucky or to the old homes from which they had migrated? Yes. And Jones did return to his old home on the Hol-

ston. But George Rogers Clark was not a man to whom an excuse, no matter how plausible, no matter how true, was ever sufficient. He was a man with a purpose. Within his soul was that iron will which in stern tones ever cried: "It shall be done; it may not be this way, it may not be that way, but in some way or other it shall be done." It was true that he had come a delegate to the Assembly bearing a petition to the Assembly; and the Assembly was no more for the present; but away yonder in the wilds of that land beyond the mountains were brave men, few in numbers it is true, but heroes every one of them, who had trusted their hopes to him and were watching and waiting, not to hear a good excuse for failure, but to receive news that protection for life and home had been granted by the Old Dominion. When he found that the Assembly had adjourned he went straight to Gov. Henry, then lying sick at his home in Hanover County; to him he told the heroic story of those men in the West, surrounded on every side by savage foes, oppressed by an avaricious land company, knocking at the doors of old Virginia for recognition and admission. No one familiar with the heart and mind of him who started the ball of the Revolution rolling could doubt how he would receive such a tale.

The Assembly, as we have seen, had adjourned; but Gov. Henry gave him a letter to the Executive Council. Before that body Clark appeared. He found them well disposed toward the frontiersmen, full of sympathy, but fearful of exceeding their legal powers, fearful of doing something which, as the lawyers would express it, and probably did then express it, was *ultra vires*. For it was not then certain that the country in question was part of Virginia. It is true that she claimed it; but the claim was disputed, and there had been no express legislative recognition of it even by the Virginia Assembly. What Clark wanted mainly was powder, five hundred pounds of it; but if they should give it, and afterwards it should be determined that those to whom they furnished it were not citizens of Virginia, nor entitled to her assistance, what warrant would they find for their action? Therefore, with expressions of deepest sympathy, the Council declined to give the powder to the Kentuckians, but offered to lend it to them on Clark's personal security. He argued with them that this was neither politic nor just; that he who had already endured so much to come to Virginia on behalf of his countrymen, and who still had before him the difficult and perilous task of returning to Kentucky with the powder, if he should receive it, should not be asked to assume the additional

burden of personal responsibility for it. And furthermore he urged that, as they claimed the land, it was their best policy to show their faith by their works, and assume the protection of the people, as their citizens beyond doubt or question. The Council, however, could not see its way clear to do otherwise, and accordingly they offered him an order for the powder he wanted, but on the conditions mentioned. Clark took the matter under consideration; the moment was a grave one for this young envoy or delegate, either you choose to call him; only twenty-three years of age, feeling that the hopes of the frontiersmen were centered upon him, and dealing with these statesmen at the head of Virginia's affairs. But such times obliterate all distinctions of age, and make men of boys. Clark's resolution was quickly formed, and he proceeded to act upon it. Their order for powder he returned to the Council in a letter in which he boldly rejected a conditional offer of a loan; said to them that a country and a people not worth defending were not worth claiming; that if Virginia would not open the door and extend the arm of protection, his people would find some one that would. This position put the affair in a new light; the resolution of the Council was reconsidered, and on August 23, 1776, they gave him an order on the commander at Pittsburg for five hundred pounds of powder "to be delivered to Mr. George Rogers Clark, or his order, for the use of the inhabitants of *Kentucki*."

Thus Clark secured the powder so sorely needed; but this would afford only temporary relief; his heart was fixed upon securing some kind of government for Kentucky. The Assembly was to meet again in the fall. When it convened Clark and Jones (the latter having returned from the Holston) were there with their petition; and so were Richard Henderson and his associates of the Transylvania Company, the latter disputing the right of Virginia to interfere. Henderson was of mature years, a lawyer of eminent ability, having occupied a seat on the Supreme Bench of North Carolina (though a native of Hanover County, Va.), and was a man of great finesse and sagacity. But he met more than his match in the young Virginian, who was soon to become, in the words of John Randolph, "the Hannibal of the West." The fight before the Assembly was long and bitter, for great interests were at stake; but the will and the mind of Clark conquered, and on December 7, 1776, the county of Kentucky, embracing the territory now embraced within that State, was by the Assembly carved out of Fincastle County, and was thus created and recognized as a

constituent part of Virginia, with the right of course to have a regular county government and to send representatives to the General Assembly. Thus was laid the corner stone of the coming State, and George Rogers Clark was the man who laid it.

After the accomplishment of their purpose before the Assembly Clark and Jones went to Pittsburg to get the powder, which they expected to transport down the Ohio in a flatboat. How simple and peaceful is a journey to-day down the placid stream of that beautiful river with its cultivated farms and peaceful hills on either side! But far different was it then. Dangerous as was the road through the wilderness, the journey down the Ohio was considered more so, because more exposed. Clark and Jones at Pittsburg heard rumors of hostile Indians, but there was no time to spare, and embarking with seven boatmen they started down the river. That they made safely this perilous trip, with their precious burden, is little short of miraculous; but they did, and the powder was brought safely to Harrodsburg. Jones, however, sad to relate, lost his life, being killed by the Indians, after leaving the river at what is now Maysville, and before reaching his final destination.

They arrived probably in the latter part of January, 1777. This was to be a year of suffering and deadly peril for the little band of Kentuckians. Indian incursions were frequent and bloody. For many the dangers were too great, and they returned to the old settlements. By the close of the year it is said there were but one hundred and two fighting men in Kentucky. But there were men there, and women there who, like old John Knox, "never feared the face of man." These held steadfastly to their purposes; and amid all the horrors of the time they erected and maintained a court of justice, and sent John Todd and Richard Calloway to represent them in the Virginia Assembly. Clark was the master spirit of the day, and he was studying and deeply pondering upon the situation. He believed that the British Government was, so to speak, at the bottom of these dreadful Indian raids; that the savages were armed at the British forts in the Northwest territory, or, as it was then called, the country of the Illinois, and incited to attack the Americans in Kentucky and all along the western settlements of the colonies. He believed that the most effectual and permanent way to relieve against these dreadful raids was to invade the Northwest country, if possible take and hold possession of these forts, and thus cut what he believed to be the root of this evil. And one thing which encouraged him in his belief of possible

success was that he knew that these settlements or forts in the Illinois, such as St. Vincents, now Vincennes, on the Wabash near the present dividing line between Illinois and Indiana, and Kaskaskia and Cahokia, near the Mississippi River, had been established and settled in the preceding century by the French under La Salle; that the main body of the whites still living there were French by birth or lineage, that they still spoke French; that the adjacent Indians had been allies of the French in the war between England and France; and although by the treaty of Paris in 1763, which terminated that war, this country had been ceded to Great Britain, Clark knew the human heart well enough to know that its affections can neither be assigned nor negotiated; and he felt therefore that there could be no great love or deep-seated loyalty on the part of these people toward their ancient enemies, though present masters.

Accordingly in the summer of 1777 Clark sent Ben Linn and Samuel Moore to spy out and report to him the conditions existing in the Illinois. Their report was what he expected, with this addition: They told him that the English had used every possible means of misrepresentation with the old French settlers to prejudice them against the Virginians, telling them that they were as savage in their nature, and more barbarous and cruel than the Indians themselves. Thus while they may have been deceived into fear of the Virginians, they had no love for the British, and many of them had decided leanings toward the American cause.

Armed with this information, Clark determined to go again to the Virginia capital, lay his plans before her magistrates, and ask for the authority and the men with which to invade, conquer, and, as he believed he could, take and hold possession of the territory between the Ohio and the lakes. On the 1st of October, 1777, he started. Fortunately, while on the road, Burgoyne with his thirty-five hundred British regulars had been forced to surrender to the Americans at Saratoga, so that when Clark reached Williamsburg on the 5th of November, the hopes of the patriots in Virginia were high, their spirits jubilant, and their aspirations great. He rested awhile, studying the situation. On the 10th of December he went to that kindred spirit with his own, Patrick Henry, still Governor of Virginia, and to him unfolded his plans. The matter was one which could not be given the publicity of laying it before the Assembly. Secrecy was essential to success. The Governor, however, took into consultation three men, whose lives and deeds shine forth re-

splendent in that crown of glory which Virginia shall ever wear. They were George Wythe, George Mason, and Thomas Jefferson. The plan of the young soldier for striking this blow at British power in the West startled these elder statesmen by the boldness and brilliancy of its conception. They suggested doubts and difficulties. But his heart was in it, he had thought it all over, he had studied it all out; and with all the ardor of his soul and power of his mind he beat down every obstacle they raised, and met, if he did not entirely silence, every doubt. The result was, they determined to let him try. An act in very general terms, but sufficient to confer upon the Governor the authority to direct this expedition, was passed through the Assembly without that body understanding its real meaning or purpose; and on January 2, 1778, Clark was given two letters of instruction signed by Gov. Henry: one public, authorizing him to raise seven companies to go to Kentucky, subject to his orders, and serve three months from their arrival; and the other secret, directing him to raise seven companies of fifty men each, and with this force to attack the British force at "Kaskasky." From the latter I quote the following extract, as worthy of the great man who signed it, and as showing the legal and political character of that force which wrested a vast domain from British power, and secured it to the American people. I quote as follows:

It is earnestly desired that you show humanity to such British subjects and other persons as fall into your hands. If the white inhabitants at that post and neighborhood will give undoubted evidence of their attachment to this State (for it is certain they live within its limits) by taking the test prescribed by law, and by every other way and means in their power, let them be treated as fellow-citizens and their persons and property duly secured. Assistance and protection against all enemies whatever shall be afforded them, and the Commonwealth of Virginia is pledged to accomplish it. But if these people will not accede to these reasonable demands, they must feel the miseries of war, under the direction of that humanity that has hitherto distinguished Americans, and which it is expected you will ever consider as the rule of your conduct, and from which you are in no instance to depart.

The corps you are to command are to receive the pay and allowance of militia, and to act under the laws and regulations of this State, now in force, as militia. The inhabitants at this post will be informed by you that in case they accede to the offers of becoming citizens of this Commonwealth a proper garrison will be maintained among them, and every attention bestowed to render their commerce beneficial, the fairest prospects being opened to the dominions of both France and Spain.\*

---

\*Albach, p. 264.

From this I want you to note that the men who went with Clark on this expedition were not wandering soldiers of fortune, but were Virginia militia, armed and paid by that Commonwealth, and acting under her laws and under a commission from her Governor.

It was understood, though not required, that the force, if possible, was to be raised west of the mountains, as there was need for all the soldiers east of the Blue Ridge to defend that section against the British. No little difficulty was experienced in raising men. It was generally understood, of course, from the public letter of instruction carried by Clark, that he was raising men for the protection of the settlements in Kentucky; and it was said by many that it was folly to weaken the old settlements, threatened as they were by the British on the one side and the Indians on the other, to protect the handful of people in Kentucky. He succeeded, however, in raising three companies, as he says, in West Augusta,\* and with about one hundred and fifty men, besides some emigrant families which accompanied him, he started down the Ohio for the Falls on the 12th of May, 1778. Here he arrived May 27, and stopped on a small island in the middle of the rapids, afterwards known as "Corn Island," which then stood nearly opposite what is now Eighth street in the city of Louisville, but has long since been entirely washed away. There was then no settlement at the Falls. On this island he erected a block house to secure his possessions. Here he drilled his men for nearly a month, having been reënforced by a company under Capt. Bowman. And here, for the first time, he told his men their real destination, on the day before their intended departure. A few deserted at this intelligence, but the great majority entered with eagerness and joy into his plans. It was necessary to leave a few to protect the establishment at the Falls. Those who were to go upon the expedition were chosen; and all was made ready for the start. He divided his men into four companies, under Capt. Joseph Bowman, John Montgomery, William Harrod, and Leonard Helm; and on the 24th of June, 1778, this little band of one hundred and thirty-five men dropped down over the falls of the Ohio, during a total eclipse of the sun, and started on that expedition of which Bancroft, the greatest of American historians, speaks as follows:

---

While the absolute monarch of the Spanish dominions and his minister

\* Clark, p. 25.

thought to exclude the republic from the valley of the Mississippi, a new power emerged from its forests to bring their puny policy to naught. An enterprise is now to be recorded which, for the valor of the actors, their fidelity to one another, the seeming feebleness of their means, and the great results of their hardihood, remains forever memorable in the history of the world.\*

When we look at that expedition from this distant standpoint, its conception seems almost that of a madman. One hundred and thirty-five men starting into an unknown and hostile country, with the determination to strike a blow for home and liberty by wresting from the enemy a territory imperial in extent, filled with savage foes and protected by British forts! The only explanation to be found is in the character of the men and their leader. Jason at the head of the Argonauts, braving the dragon in search of the golden fleece; Leonidas with his three hundred Spartans, standing in the pass of Thermopylæ between Greece and the hosts of Xerxes, led not a more heroic band of men than that George Rogers Clark marched into the Illinois. Bancroft truly says of them: "The men were freeholders, each of whom had self-respect, and confidence in every one of his companions." The very nature of the enterprise they had undertaken shows what manner of men they were. And at their head marched a leader cast in heroic mold, sustained by a dauntless spirit, working out a fixed resolve, only twenty-five years of age, and familiar with no words save those which are written in the lexicon of youth.

They dropped down the river to the mouth of the Tennessee, about fifty miles above the mouth of the Ohio, where they disembarked, and started in a northwesterly direction across the lower end of the present State of Illinois, to the old town of Kaskaskia, which, as heretofore explained, had been settled by the French nearly a hundred years before, and was now a place of about two hundred and fifty houses. It was situated on the Kaskaskia River, near where it empties into the Mississippi, about sixty miles below the city of St. Louis, and about one hundred miles by land from where Clark and his men disembarked.

Fortune favored Clark on his journey in throwing valuable information in his way. As he was passing down the river he received a letter from Col. John Campbell, of Fort Pitt, telling him of the alliance between France and America, news of which he subsequently made the most in dealing with the French settlers.

---

\* 10 Bancroft, p. 193.



Shortly after he landed they stopped a boat load of hunters, just eight days out from Kaskaskia. From these most important information was gained as to the condition of affairs at Kaskaskia; and one of them, John Saunders, offered to guide the party to that place, an offer which was gladly accepted. All went well for a while, until Saunders seemed to get lost. This excited great suspicion among Clark's backwoodsmen. They could not understand how a man could get lost in a country with which he claimed to be familiar. Time was precious—for their only chance of success was to reach Kaskaskia before news of their approach should be received—and, moreover, Clark greatly feared being surprised by some roving band of Indians. So he sternly informed Saunders that unless he found the road, and found it quickly, he would be shot. After an hour or two he joyfully exclaimed, "I know that point of timber!" and pointed out the way to Kaskaskia.

On the 4th of July, a propitious day in American history, the expedition reached a point within a few miles of the town, and lay until dark. Clark determined to make use of the terrible dread with which the English had taught the French to regard the Americans. His plan was to produce a panic, and then capture the town without bloodshed. He divided his army into two divisions. These were ordered to enter the town from opposite extremes, yelling like demons in the night, and to force men who could speak French to go ahead of them through the streets, warning the people to take to their houses, and stay there, as every man who should appear would be shot down. In a moment men, women, and children were screaming: "*Les long Couteaux! les long Couteaux!*" (the Long Knives! the Long Knives). Completely panic-stricken, the town was captured without a drop of blood being shed.

The commandant, M. Rocheblave, a Frenchman, but acting under a British commission, was surprised in his chamber and taken captive. Few public papers were found. It is said that Madame Rocheblave, the wife of the Governor, concealed others in her trunk, and when some one started to search it she demanded, in the name of what was due to womanhood, that the privacy of that trunk should be respected. And it was.\*

During the whole night Clark's men patrolled the streets, whooping and yelling like savages, while in all the houses was the silence of death. By morning the people were completely terrified. Soon

---

\* Butler, p. 53.

a Catholic priest, M. Gibault (the people were practically all Catholics), came to ask humbly that the people might have the privilege of assembling in the church to bid each other farewell before they should be separated. Clark told him he had nothing against his church; that this was a matter Americans left to every man to settle with his God. Soon afterwards a deputation of citizens waited on Clark, and while admitting that theirs was the fate of war, and that they must lose their property, they humbly begged that they be not separated from their wives and children. Clark, perceiving the pitch of terrible expectation to which they were wrought, saw that his time had come for producing a revulsion of feeling in them. He told the deputation that they were utterly mistaken in the character of Americans; that they had been grossly deceived; that his countrymen disdained to make war on helpless innocence; that it was to protect their own wives and children from Indian butchery, and not the despicable hope of plunder, which had induced this invasion; that the King of France had formed an alliance with America, but the citizens of Kaskaskia were at liberty to take sides with whom they chose, and could now go to exercise their choice. It is said that the wild joy of the excitable French people at this sudden and unexpected revelation, this transition from the prospect of death and separation, to that of life and freedom, produced a scene simply indescribable; and which must be left to the imagination. The conquest was complete, and all acknowledged Clark as commandant of the country. Rocheblave, the captured commander, was sent under military escort to Virginia.

As soon as matters were settled in Kaskaskia, Clark sent Capt. Bowman up the river about fifty miles to capture Cahokia, another French town just four or five miles below St. Louis. Several of the citizens of Kaskaskia volunteered to go along, saying they could induce their friends at Cahokia to acknowledge allegiance to America, as they had done; and so they did. Thus both Kaskaskia and Cahokia, thanks to Clark's rapidity, secrecy, and sagacity, were taken without the shedding of blood.

The next point to be considered was St. Vincent's, or Vincennes, which Clark describes as about the size of Williamsburg, Va.,\* and the Governor of which a short time before had gone up to Detroit. Again the new French citizens offered their aid in inducing those of Vincennes to adopt the cause of America. The Catholic priest,

---

\* Clark, p. 35.

M. Gibault, offered to go with them. Clark says he "gave me to understand that, although he had nothing to do with temporal business, he would give such hints in the spiritual way that would be very conducive to the business."

This offer, also, was of course accepted, and was attended with as much success as at Cahokia. Clark then put Capt. Helm in charge at Vincennes, Capt. Bowman in charge at Cahokia, and he himself took up headquarters at Kaskaskia. With the true genius of conquest he immediately began to organize the country under a civil government. At his suggestion the Virginia Assembly, in October, 1778, created the county of Illinois, embracing all that territory "on the western side of the Ohio." Clark did not desire to be burdened with civil duties; and John Todd, great-uncle of the lady whom Mr. Lincoln afterwards married, was made the first civil commandant of the new county. All civil officers, "to which the inhabitants have been accustomed, necessary to the preservation of peace and the administration of justice," said the act creating the county, were to be elected by the people. The military officers were appointed by the Governor of Virginia, or his appointees.\*

Having organized the civil government, Clark turned his attention to the surrounding Indians, and was wonderfully successful, with the assistance of the French, in securing their friendship. The author of the "Annals of the West," a valuable book published in 1850, and purporting to give an account of the "principal events which have occurred in the Western States and Territories," says of Clark that "no commander ever subjugated so many warlike tribes, in so short a time, and at so little expense of life." †

Thus far all had gone well, but a day to try men's souls was coming. Clark had given Capt. Helm, at Vincennes, the high-sounding title of "General Agent for Indian Affairs, in the Department of the Wabash," but had given him no garrison to support him, because he did not have it to give. Accordingly, in December, 1778, Col. Henry Hamilton, the British Lieutenant Governor of Detroit, marched down on Vincennes with a large mixed force of English, French, and Indians, and captured the town. In connection with this capture it is related that when Hamilton and his force came within hailing distance Capt. Helm cried out in stern tones: "Halt!" Hamilton stopped, but demanded surrender. The captain responded: "No man shall enter here till I know the terms." Hamilton answered: "You shall have the honors of war." Whereupon

---

\*Albach, p. 274. †*Ibid.*, p. 276.

the backwoods captain marched out with his entire command, consisting of *one private*.\* Such were the men that marched with Clark. This was in December. On the 29th of January, 1779, Clark heard of the capture and condition of Vincennes through Col. Vigo, a Spanish merchant, of St. Louis, who had lately been in Vincennes. Through him he learned also of Gov. Hamilton's designs for the coming spring. He learned that just at this time a large number of Hamilton's regular troops were out on marauding expeditions with the Indians; but that he was projecting an Indian campaign for the spring which would surpass anything of the kind yet attempted. His purpose was to confederate both the Northern and Southern Indians, those of the Illinois as well as the Cherokees and Chickasaws as far south as Georgia, and, at the head of this great combination of Indians, to devastate the whole Western country with all the horrors of barbarous warfare scarcely equaled since the days when the great Hun rode over the Roman Empire, calling himself the "Scourge of God," and boasting that the grass would never grow again where the steed of Attila had trodden. He had orders from the commander in chief, in Canada, to penetrate up the Ohio to Fort Pitt, sweeping Kentucky on his way, and taking a light cannon with him; and he had no doubt of overwhelming all West Augusta, meaning the country west of the Blue Ridge.†

It may be a mere coincidence, but it is a fact, that just before the formation of this savage plan of Hamilton's the British Commissioners, in endeavoring to force a conclusion of the War of the Revolution, had issued a manifesto, in the fall of 1778, in which they had said: "This policy, as well as benevolence of Great Britain, have thus far checked the extremes of war, where they tended to distress the people, still considered as our fellow-subjects, and to desolate a country shortly to become a source of mutual advantage; but when that country professes the unnatural design, not only of estranging herself from us, but of mortgaging herself to our enemies, the whole contest is changed; and the question is how far Great Britain may, by every means in her power, destroy or render useless a connection contrived for her ruin, and for the aggrandizement of France. Under such circumstances the laws of self-preservation must direct the conduct of Great Britain; and if the British colonies are to become an accession to France, will direct her to render that accession of as little avail to her as possible."‡ It

---

\*Albach, p. 271. †Butler, p. 80. ‡Pitkin, p. 58.

would seem that the plans of Hamilton were for the execution of this threat.

Clark heard of these plans through Col. Vigo, and heard further that the first object of attack would be Kaskaskia, where Clark was located. Speaking afterwards, in a letter to George Mason, of Virginia, of his condition at this time he says: "At this moment I would have bound myself seven years a slave to have had five hundred troops."\* He quickly comprehended the whole situation. As he tersely expressed it, in speaking of Hamilton: "I knew that if I did not take him, he would take me." He knew that Hamilton, just at this time, was weak and off his guard, never dreaming that any man would attempt to pass through the flooded Wabash country with an army at this season of the year (February). But little did he know his foe. Clark immediately called a council of his little *coterie* of officers. He laid before them the situation, and explained his hopes and his plans of a midwinter attack upon Vincennes, which was about two hundred and forty miles distant, † according to the road they had to travel, the intervening country being to a great extent covered with water from the overflows of the Wabash and its tributaries. There was no division, no doubting Thomas, in that council. Every man said, "Go;" and they went.

A small galley was fitted up, carrying two four-pounders and four swivels, commanded by Capt. Rogers, with fifty-six men, and started off to go around by way of the Mississippi and the Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash, thence up the Wabash to Vincennes, which is situated on its east bank. This galley, however, did not reach Vincennes till after its capture.

With the rest of his men and some French volunteers, his whole force numbering one hundred and seventy, Clark started off to march for Vincennes as rapidly and secretly as possible. The weather, fortunately, during most of the time was not severe; but it was the wet season; the Wabash and its tributaries were out of their banks; the lowlands of Illinois were flooded; at one place Clark says it was five miles from shore to shore, where two rivers had overflowed and combined their waters; the water being generally "three feet deep, never under two, and frequently over four." Across the channels of the rivers they were carried in large canoes, which they made as needed; but through the great flooded lowlands this dauntless band of men marched in water up to their

---

\* Clark, p. 63. † *Ibid.*, p. 65.

waists, often up to their necks, sleeping at night in the mud, without even tents to protect them from the never-ceasing rain. To add to their sufferings, toward the close of the journey the weather grew cold, the water froze, and their provisions gave out; the last three or four days being through ice and water, without a mouthful to eat. And yet, incredible as it seems, these backwoodsmen of Kentucky and Virginia with superhuman efforts struggled on; and in the end captured the town of Vincennes, though protected by a British fort, which was manned by British soldiers and captured by a British officer.

I know of no more graphic picture of this wonderful march and capture than is given in the journal kept by Bowman, one of Clark's captains, and I shall let it speak for itself.\* Beginning with February 5, 1779, the day they left Kaskaskia, he says:

5th. About three o'clock we crossed the Kaskaskia with our baggage, and marched about a league from town. Fair and drizzly weather. Began our march early. Made a good march for about nine hours, the road very bad, with mud and water. Pitched our camp in a square, baggage in the middle; every company to guard their own squares.

8th. Marched early through the waters, which we now began to meet in those large and level plains, where, from the flatness of the country, it rests a considerable time before it drains off. Notwithstanding which, our men were in great spirits, though much fatigued.

9th. Made another day's march. Fair the part of the day.

10th. Crossed the river of the Petit Fork upon trees that were felled for that purpose, the water being so high there was no fording it; still raining, and no tents; encamped near the river. Stormy weather.

11th. Crossed the Saline River, Nothing extraordinary this day.

12th. Marched across Cot plains; saw and killed numbers of buffaloes. The road very bad from the immense quantity of rain that had fallen. The men much fatigued. Encamped on the edge of the woods. This plain, or meadow, being fifteen or more miles across, it was late in the night before the baggage and troops got together. Now twenty-one miles from St. Vincent's.

13th. Arrived early at the two Wabashes. Although a league asunder, they now made but one. We set to making a canoe.

14th. Finished the canoe, and put her in the river about four o'clock in the afternoon.

15th. Ferried across the two Wabashes, it being then five miles in water to the opposite hills, where we encamped. Still raining. Orders not to fire any guns for the future but in case of necessity.

16th. Marched all day through rain and water; crossed Fox River. Our provisions began to be short.

17th. Marched early; crossed several runs, very deep. Sent Mr. Ken-

---

\* Clark, p. 98.

nedy, our commissary, with three men, to cross the river Embarrass, if possible, and proceed to a plantation opposite Port St. Vincents, in order to steal boats or canoes to ferry us across the Wabash. About an hour by sun we got near the river Embarrass. Found the country all overflowed with water. We strove to find the Wabash. Traveled till eight o'clock in mud and water, but could find no place to encamp on. Still kept marching on; but after some time Mr. Kennedy and his party returned. Found it impossible to cross Embarrass River. We found the water falling from a small spot of ground; stayed there the remainder of the night. Drizzly and dark weather.

18th. At break of day heard Gov. Hamilton's morning gun. Set off and marched down the river. Saw some fine land; and about two o'clock came to the bank of the Wabash. Made rafts for four men to cross, and go up to town and steal boats; but they spent day and night in the water to no purpose, for there was not one foot of dry land to be found.

19th. Capt. McCarty's company set to making a canoe; and at three o'clock the four men returned, after spending the night on some old logs in the water. The canoe finished, Capt McCarty, with three of his men, embarked in the canoe, and made the third attempt to steal boats; but he soon returned, having discovered four large fires about a league distant from our camp, which seemed to him to be fires of whites and Indians. Immediately Col. Clark sent two men in the canoe down to meet the *bateau*, with orders to come on, day and night; that being our last hope, and we starving. Many of the men much cast down, particularly the volunteers. No provisions of any sort now two days. Hard fortune!

20th. Camp very quiet, but hungry; some almost in despair; many of the Creole volunteers talking of returning. Fell to making more canoes, when, about twelve o'clock, our sentry on the river brought to a boat with five Frenchmen from the post, who told us we were not as yet discovered, that the inhabitants were well disposed toward us, etc.; Capt. Willing's brother, who was taken in the fort, had made his escape to us; and that one Masonville, with a party of Indians, was then seven days in pursuit of him; with much news—more news to our favor—such as repairs done to the fort, the strength, etc. They informed us of two canoes they had seen adrift some distance above us. Ordered that Capt. Worthington, with a party, go in search of them. Returned late, with one only. One of our men killed a deer, which was brought into the camp; very acceptable.

21st. At break of day began to ferry our men over in our two canoes to a small hill, called the Momib, or Bubbriss. Capt. Williams, with two men, went to look for a passage, and was discovered by two men in a canoe, but could not fetch them to. The whole army being over, he thought to get to town that night, so plunged into the water, sometimes to the neck, for more than one league, when we stopped on the next hill of the same name, there being no dry land on any side for many leagues. Our pilots say we cannot get along; that it is impossible. The whole army being over, we encamped. Rain all this day; no provisions.

22d. Col. Clark encourages his men, which gave them great spirits. Marched on in the waters. Those that were weak and famished from so

much fatigue went in the canoes. We came one league farther, to some sugar camps, where we stayed all night. Heard evening and morning guns from the fort. No provisions yet. Lord help us!

23d. Set off to cross the plain called Horseshoe Plain, about four miles long, all covered with water, breast high. Here we expected some of our brave men must certainly perish, having froze in the night, and so long fasting. Having no other resource but wading this plain, or rather lake, of waters, we plunged into it with courage, Col. Clark being first, taking care to have the boats try to take those that were weak and numbed with the cold into them. Never were men so animated with the thought of avenging the wrongs done to their back settlements as this small army was. About one o'clock we came in sight of the town.

Bowman then proceeds in detail to give an account of the capture of the town, including the correspondence between Clark and Hamilton; but time and space forbid that all this should be given in full. When Clark approached the town he sent ahead a letter to the people warning all the friends of liberty to stay within their houses, and advising the friends of the King to seek shelter in the fort with the "hair-buyer general," thus alluding to Hamilton's barbarous offer to pay the Indians for scalps, encouraging them in their devilish atrocities. The Virginians reached and took possession of the town and began their attack on the fort about 8 o'clock on the evening of the 23d of February. "The cannon," says Bowman, "played smartly. Not one of our men wounded. Men in the fort badly wounded. Fine sport for the sons of liberty." At daylight the men in the fort began to use their small arms. At nine o'clock in the morning Clark sent a flag of truce to Hamilton, bearing a letter beginning in the following bold terms.

*Sir:* In order to save yourself from the impending storm that now threatens you, I order you to immediately surrender yourself, with all your garrison, stores, etc., etc. For, if I am obliged to storm, you may depend on such treatment as is justly due to a murderer.

Hamilton proudly rejected this offer and the fighting was resumed, but before the day closed he capitulated, adding to the articles of capitulation above his signature the following concluding words:

Agreed to for the following reasons: The remoteness from succor; the state and quality of provisions, etc.; unanimity of officers and men in its expediency; the honorable terms allowed; and lastly, the confidence in a generous enemy."

Most of the prisoners were paroled and returned to Detroit; but Hamilton and other officers were sent as prisoners of war to Williamsburg.

By the capture of Vincennes, in addition to Kaskaskia and Caho-



kia, three out of the four principal settlements in the territory between the Ohio and the lakes fell into the hands of the Americans; the only one left with the British being Detroit, at the extreme northern boundary.

What the effect of this conquest was on the subsequent events in American history it is difficult to tell with certainty. One immediate result was to nip in the bud and destroy the great Indian onslaught upon the Western settlements as projected by Hamilton, apparently in execution of the British threat to inaugurate a war of destruction. Had this plan been carried out; had Hamilton in the spring of 1779 combined the Northern and Southern Indians, and swept Kentucky with his savages and his cannon, as he was ordered to do, he could and would have wiped the little unprotected settlements of that isolated land off the face of the earth; and the probability is that not a man, woman, or child, would have been left to tell the story. But fortunately for Kentucky, fortunately for the settlements even to the Blue Ridge, this modern would-be "Scourge of God," at the time when he had expected to be riding upon the storm, was, thanks to George Rogers Clark, safely resting in a Virginia jail.

But the effect of the conquest of the territory between the Ohio and the lakes was far greater than that just mentioned.

Many are wont in this day carelessly to think that, when Cornwallis surrendered at Yorktown and success was conceded to the cause of freedom, all the vast domain which we now enjoy came with this concession without further struggle. But the student of American history knows that this is far from true. One of the greatest, as well as one of the most difficult and delicate questions which had to be settled between England, France, Spain, and America, at the close of the war was the "boundary question." For their northern boundary the States claimed a line nearly corresponding to the present north line of the United States as far west as the Mississippi River; for their southern boundary they claimed a line about corresponding with the present north line of Florida extended west to the Mississippi, the territory south of this line being conceded to belong still to Great Britain; and for their western boundary they claimed the middle of the Mississippi, the territory west of that line being conceded to belong to Spain. But while this claim to the Mississippi as their western boundary was made by the States, it was far from being conceded by the European powers. On the contrary it was bitterly contested, and most

especially by our allies, France and Spain, who sought to fix the Alleghany Mountains as the western boundary of the States, as shown by "certain articles" communicated to Congress by the French Minister, showing the claims of Spain on this subject, to the effect that all the lands in the territory just mentioned "are" in the language of the articles, "possessions of the crown of Great Britain, and proper *objects* against which the arms of Spain may be employed, for the purpose of making a permanent conquest for the Spanish crown."\* Such had manifestly been the design of Spain from the beginning of the war; but, as said by Bancroft, "while the absolute monarch of the Spanish dominions and his minister thought to exclude the republic from the valley of the Mississippi, a new power emerged from its forests to bring their puny policy to naught."† And so, in the peace negotiations in 1782 and 1783, when Franklin, Adams, and Jay met Shelbourne, Vergennes, and Florida Blanca, the best-trained diplomats from the Courts of St. James, Versailles, and Madrid, they were able to support their claim to all this territory between the Ohio and the lakes and the mountains and the Mississippi, not only by asserting their title under English grant, but by the right of conquest and possession; with the result, as we know, that in the end their claims were conceded, and the imperial domain covered to-day by the five great States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin, and Michigan became forever a part of American soil, ‡ being subsequently ceded to the Union by the State of Virginia by a deed executed March 1, 1784.

After the accomplishment of his military conquests in the Northwest territory, and civil government had been established in the new county of Illinois under Col. John Todd as county lieutenant and civil commandant, Gen. Clark returned to the Falls of Ohio. He had been here but a little while, when Mr. Jefferson, then Governor of Virginia, ever watchful of Western territory, anxious to support our claims to it, and to the navigation of the Mississippi, ordered him to erect a fort on the Mississippi River below the mouth of the Ohio. This fort he did erect in the spring of 1780, five miles below the mouth of the Ohio; and called it Fort Jefferson. §

---

\* 2 Pitkin, p. 92.

†10 Bancroft, p, 193. 2 Pitkin, p. 512.

‡ For boundary finally fixed by treaty of 1783, see Albach p. 407.

§ Butler, p. 112.

Scarcely had this fort been concluded when there was another call on Clark's genius for war. A Col. Byrd, of the British army, in the summer of 1780 collected a force of six hundred Canadians and Indians, and with six cannons invaded Kentucky; attacked and took Ruddell's and Martin's stations on the Licking, and then made a hasty retreat back across the Ohio. It was a principle of the frontiersmen never to allow a visit of this kind to go unanswered. Clark immediately began raising a force to follow the Indians into their own country. The people around Harrodsburg were so engrossed in the business of entering lands in the new land offices just opened that nobody wanted to go fight Indians. With characteristic boldness and promptness, Clark shut up the land office, raised his recruits, marched up the valley of the Miami and administered such a blow to the Indians, including destruction of villages and crops, that but little more was heard from them for many a day.

Two years later, however, the people of Kentucky were to receive the severest blow which ever befell them at the hands of the Indians. On the morning of the 15th of August, 1782, the garrison of Bryant's Station, about five miles from Lexington, awoke to find their fort surrounded by five hundred yelling savages, under the notorious white renegade and fiend incarnate, Simon Girty. After a day's siege the Indians heard that reënforcements to the whites were coming under Daniel Boone, John Todd, and Ben Logan. Accordingly, in the night they withdrew from the station, and fell back toward the Ohio. The reënforcements under Boone and Todd came up, and followed the retreating Indians as far as the Lower Blue Licks, on the Licking River. Here the older and wiser councils advised a halt to wait for Logan. Other councils, however, led by Hugh McGary, prevailed. The Kentuckians crossed the river, and on the other side fell into just such a snare as at Braddock's defeat, and with the same result. It was a sad day for Kentucky, for it was the last one for many of the flower of the land. Among the dead lay Col. John Todd, Majs. Trigg, Harland, and McBride, and Daniel Boone's youngest son.

All eyes now turned to Clark, who was stationed at the Falls, and knew nothing of the raid and defeat until after the battle was over and the Indians had again crossed the Ohio. The people burned to wreak such vengeance on the red fiends as they would never forget. Without the loss of a day Clark set to work to raise a thousand men. One division was to rendezvous at Bry-

ant's Station, near Lexington, under Ben Logan; and the other, at the Falls, under John Floyd. The two divisions were then to meet at the mouth of Licking River (opposite the present site of Cincinnati), and proceed thence, under Clark, up the Big Miami into the Indian country. The plan was carried out. One thousand and fifty men penetrated one hundred and fifty miles into the home of the enemy, killing, burning, and destroying, including the destruction of the British trading post at the head of the Miami. Says the author of the "Western Annals:" "This expedition, though attended with little loss, practically closed the Indian wars in the West. The principal resources of the savages were cut off. Their towns were destroyed, and they were convinced that the white settlements could not be broken up. No formidable invasion of Kentucky was afterwards attempted." \*

In the following year Virginia, having no further need for a western army, withdrew her commission from Gen. Clark, with thanks "for his very great and singular services." The letter of withdrawal, dated July 2, 1783, was written by Benjamin Harrison, then Governor of Virginia, and concluded as follows: "But before I take leave of you I feel myself called upon in the most forcible manner to return you my thanks, and those of my council, for the very great and singular services you have rendered your country in wresting so great and valuable a territory out of the hands of the British enemy, repelling the attacks of their savage allies, and carrying on successful war in the heart of their country. This tribute of praise and thanks, so justly due, I am happy to communicate to you as the united voice of the executive." †

But while his military commission was thus withdrawn, his services to his countrymen did not cease. Matters had still to be adjusted and treaties made with the Indians, and no man west of the mountains had such influence among them or power over them as George Rogers Clark. He, with Richard Butler and Arthur Lee, represented the United States in the treaty made on the 21st of January, 1785, at Fort McIntosh, with the Wyandotte and Delaware Indians. And again, with Richard Butler and Samuel H. Parsons, he represented the United States at the treaty with the Shawnees, at Fort Finney, at the mouth of the Big Miami, on January 31, 1786. The incidents of this treaty are worthy of mention: For some time there had been a growing spirit of hostility among the Indians of the Northwest, especially among the

---

\*Albach, p. 398. †*Ibid.*, p. 412.

Shawnees along the Wabash and Miami. With a view of stopping this they were invited to a treaty at Fort Finney. With great difficulty they were induced finally to come, but they came in no gentle mood. The scenes of this convention are graphically described by Judge Hall, of Cincinnati, and I give them in his language. He says:

The commissioners, without noticing the disorderly conduct of the other party, or appearing to have discovered their meditated treachery, opened the council in due form. They lighted the peace pipe, and, after drawing a few whiffs, passed it to the chiefs, who received it. Col. Clark then rose to explain the purpose for which the treaty was ordered. With an unembarrassed air, with the tone of one accustomed to command, and an easy assurance of perfect security and self-possession he stated that the commissioners had been sent to offer peace to the Shawnees; that the President had no wish to continue the war; he had no resentment to gratify, and, if the red men desired peace, they could have it on reasonable terms. "If such be the will of the Shawnees," he concluded, "let some of their wise men speak."

A chief arose, drew up his tall person to its full height, and, assuming a haughty attitude, threw his eye contemptuously over the commissioners and their small retinue, as if to measure their insignificance in comparison with his own numerous train; and then, stalking to the table, threw upon it two belts of wampum, of different colors—the war and the peace belt. "We come here," he exclaimed, "to offer you two pieces of wampum. They are of different colors; you know what they mean. You take which you like!" And, turning upon his heel, he resumed his seat.

The chiefs drew themselves up, in consciousness of having hurled defiance in the teeth of the white men. They had offered insult to the renowned leader of the "Long Knives," to which they knew it would be hard for him to submit, while they did not suppose that he dared resent it. The council pipe was laid aside. Those fierce wild men gazed intently at Clark. The Americans saw that the crisis had arrived. They could no longer doubt that the Indians understood the advantage they possessed, and were disposed to use it; and a common sense of danger caused each eye to be turned on the leading commissioner. He sat undisturbed and apparently careless until the chief who had thrown the belts upon the table had taken his seat. Then, with a small cane which he held in his hand, he reached, as if playfully, toward the war belt, entangled the end of the stick in it, drew it toward him, and then, with a switch of the cane, threw the belt into the midst of the chiefs. The effect was electric. Every man in the council of each party sprang to his feet—the savage with a loud exclamation of astonishment, "Ugh!" the American in expectation of a hopeless conflict against overwhelming numbers. Every hand grasped a weapon.

Clark alone was unawed. The expression of his countenance changed to a ferocious sternness and his eye flashed, but otherwise he was unmoved. A bitter smile was perceptible upon his compressed lips as he gazed upon that savage band, whose hundred eyes were bent fiercely and in horrid ex-

ultation upon him as they stood like a pack of wolves at bay, thirsting for blood and ready to rush upon him whenever one bolder than the rest should commence the attack. It was one of those moments of indecision when the slightest weight thrown into either scale will make it preponderate; a moment in which a bold man, conversant with the secret springs of human action, may seize upon the minds of all around him and sway them at his will. Such a man was the intrepid Virginian. He spoke, and there was no man bold enough to gainsay him, none that could return the fierce glance of his eye. Raising his arm and waving his hand toward the door, he exclaimed: "Dogs, begone!" The Indians hesitated for a moment, and then rushed tumultuously out of the council room.\*

To this a writer of the "Encyclopædia Americana" adds that the Indians were heard all that night debating in the bushes near the fort, a part of them for war and a part of them for peace. The latter prevailed, and the next morning they came back and sued for peace.

This practically closes the recital of the services of Clark to his country, though he lived for many years afterwards. He attempted one other expedition against the Indians on the Wabash, in 1786; but a spirit of discontent and insubordination broke out among his men, due partly to the lamentable fact that the habits of their great commander had become intemperate, and the expedition accomplished nothing, except perhaps to frighten the Indians by a show of force. In the serious Western troubles concerning the navigation of the Mississippi and the relations with Spain Clark was always in favor of the use of force. At one time, on this same expedition of 1786, he seized the goods of a Spanish merchant at Vincennes as a measure of retaliation, but his act was disavowed and censured by Virginia; and later, in 1793, he was actually induced by the secret agents of the French Minister, M. Genet, to accept a commission as "major general in the armies of France," under which title he issued proposals "for volunteers for the reduction of the Spanish forts on the Mississippi, for opening the trade of that river and giving freedom to its inhabitants." † This chapter in his life, however, was terminated by the superseding of Genet, and the disapproval of his acts by the French Government.

The close of the hero's life was not a happy one. As he was never married, he had neither wife nor children to cheer his declining years. The Government of Virginia neglected to settle his accounts for his great expeditions; and private suits were brought against him for public supplies, which swept away his private fortune. The great land bounties which had long ago been voted by

---

\*Albach, p. 443. † Butler, p. 224.

Virginia were long withheld, and for many years he was left peniless and dependent upon a kinsman. With this injustice his spirits fell; he became intemperate and paralyzed. After awhile it became necessary to amputate one of his legs. He sent for the old drummer of his regiment, and ordered him to beat the drum; and there, while the sounding notes recalled his youth, his struggles, and his victories, and brought back through the fading years Kaskaskia and Vincennes, the old hero of the Wabash lay as the saw and the knife of the surgeon cut through his flesh and his bone. As truly said by another, "the old spirit came back at times and sat in the ruins of the temple."

Virginia, before his death, fulfilled her promises in part and gave him a bounty of \$400 a year, recalled, it is said, to a sense of her injustice by a rebuke from the old man. Her Assembly having voted him a jeweled sword in consideration of his great services, it was carried out and presented by an eloquent representative of the State. The old man listened in silence as his praises were being sung, and then, rejecting the sword, responded: "Young man, go tell Virginia that when she needed a sword I found one. Now I want bread." \*

The curtain of his life fell forever on February 15, 1818.

I stood one afternoon last spring on a sunny slope in Cave Hill Cemetery, that beautiful city of the dead, in Louisville, Ky. All around me imposing shafts of polished marble reared their summits toward the sky, while on their burnished sides were inscribed words of glowing tribute to the men and women who rested beneath them. At my feet lay an unpretentious grave. No splendor there, no marble monument, no words of honor or of praise; but upon its simple headstone was inscribed only a name; the name, however, of him who was the father of Kentucky and who rocked the cradle of her infancy; a name which in those elder days, when dauntless spirits ruled, had in itself the power of legions to quiet the fears of the timid and to quell the passions of the savage breast. It was "George Rogers Clark."

---

\* Smith, p. 360.

*Note.*—The authorities referred to are "Annals of the West," by Albach (edition of 1836); Pitkin's "History of the United States;" Butler's "History of Kentucky;" Smith's "History of Kentucky;" "Clark's Campaign in the Illinois" (a publication by Robert Clark & Co., of Cincinnati); and Bancroft's "History of the United States."

## GENERAL BENJAMIN LOGAN.

BY MRS. MARGARET FLEMING ROGERS.

FROM our now flourishing cities, where art, science, literature, and religion have attained such progress in civilization, we can hardly realize that Kentucky only one hundred and fifty years ago was a barren wilderness, where the animals prowled in search of food, and the Indian roamed, often burning his passage through the forests.

In turning back the pages of time to the trials, dangers, and hardships of the early pioneers, our attention is arrested by the stalwart form of Gen. Benjamin Logan. His tall, athletic figure gave him a commanding appearance "among the serried ranks of those stern, iron men who stood so firm and fearless amid the gloom of the forest." With dark, curly hair and hazel eyes, which revealed his quick temper and kindly heart, his model of manly beauty was complete.

His parents, who were of Scotch-Irish descent, were married in Pennsylvania. There they lived only a short time, afterwards removing to Augusta County, Va., where the hero of our story was born. His parents had six children: Benjamin, John, Hugh, Nathaniel, Mary, and Betsy. All were married but Nathaniel. The father died intestate, and the law of primogeniture still prevailing in the colony his lands descended to Benjamin, a lad of fourteen. Being of an unselfish disposition, he sold the property with his mother's consent and distributed the proceeds among those whom the law had disinherited in his favor. Then to provide for his loved parent a comfortable home, to which she had always been accustomed, he united his funds to those of his brothers, and with the joint stock purchased a farm on the rich bottoms of one of the forks of the James River. As the surroundings of the newly settled country were very unfavorable to education, Mrs. Logan was able to give her children only her imperfect knowledge of the rudiments. Thus without the knowledge of science, and almost unaided by letters, Benjamin was forced to study men rather than books. But early he had learned the most important principles and practice of a sound morality and Christian piety, and had cultivated the qualities of fortitude, endurance, and self-sacrifice. Having pro-



vided a comfortable home for his mother and family, he removed to the Holston River, bought land near the now flourishing town of Abingdon, and began its improvement.

To suppose that the rest of our hero's life was spent in cultivating and preparing the farm for the promotion of his own interests would be an injustice to his character. Being on an exposed frontier caused him to think of the religion he had inherited from his ancestors, and been taught through his early years. On Sunday mornings the pioneers equipped with their firearms would present a singular appearance marching to church accompanied by their families, thus combining hand in hand the religious and military spirit. Such were the scenes that were present to our noble ancestor, and it was at these military-religious meetings that he met pretty little Ann Montgomery, of the Scotch Irish Presbyterian race. While the hand grasped the rifle to be in readiness for fierce intruders, there seemed little thought beyond the practical. But Cupid's arrow pierced deeper still, for Benjamin had chosen his bonny lassie and was winning her confidence by tender words of love.

At an early age Logan showed a decided liking for military life, for when only twenty-one he had accompanied Col. Henry Boquet in his expedition against the Indians of the North, and in 1774, not long after his marriage, he made an expedition with Dunmore against the Indians of Northwestern Ohio. Early in 1775 he started out, accompanied only by several attached slaves, and determined to make a settlement in Kentucky. In Powell's Valley he soon fell in with Boone, Henderson, and other adventurers, with whom he traveled through the wilderness until, not approving of their plans of settlement, he diverged alone in a westerly direction and pitched a tent near the present town of Stanford, where he was dazed with the beauty and grandeur of the scenery. Logan finally made a permanent settlement at St. Asaph's, which was the third settlement made in Kentucky. With Gillespie he here raised a small crop of corn, but returned in the latter part of June to remove his family from Virginia. Soon his brothers and sisters followed with their friends and families, which quite strengthened the little fort which before was of so little force against the Indians.

In the year of 1776 the woods literally swarmed with Indians, and Logan, fearing for his loved ones, decided to place his family behind the more secure defense of Harrodsburg.

Our hero being engaged in no adventures of consequence the

rest of the year, in 1777 his wife returned to the little undefended station with her husband, and the fort was strengthened by the arrival of several white men. In the latter part of May St. Asaph's, which had become the refuge of all the neighbors around, was besieged by over a hundred Indians. In the end this proved to be one of the most determined attacks ever made by the Indians. The garrison was in danger for weeks, and during this time the heroic characteristics of the commander were singularly illustrated. The morning before the siege was formally commenced, the Indians saw the women of the fort milking cows outside of the gates, attended by a small garrison of men, upon whom they fired, killed one man, mortally wounded another, and disabled the third. Harrison fell outside the gates in sight of his wife, who was nearly frantic over the pitiful cries for help that rent the air. Logan, who was not only fearless, but always on the alert and resourceful, waited until dusk, when the Indians were at their evening meal, then told his wife to bring him their feather bed. Feathers, not then being a native product, were rare luxuries and used for pack saddles for the mother who was so fortunate as to have them. The fort's supply of hogs wandered around it. These the Indians spared: first, because they did not care to waste any extra bullets and arrows; and second, because they were sure of capturing the fort and were saving the pork for their own good time. So as the twilight deepened, when the Indian might mistake a hero for a sow, Logan spread his small feather bed over him and started out on all fours until he reached his comrade; then, shouldering the man in Æneas fashion, rushed to the sally port, which was open for his reception. A thick and hasty shower of bullets and arrows flew around him as he fled; but their aim failing in the darkness, the bullets scattered around and struck the logs of the fort and jambs of the door. And thus was our noble hero saved for the service of his country. But this rescue of a fellow-comrade, though decidedly worthy of record, was nothing compared with the bravery that the same Benjamin Logan afterwards exhibited; for soon Logan saw that other dangers besides weakness of numbers threatened, for ammunition commenced to fail. On the distant Holston were supplies, but to reach the desired supplies the neighboring forest must be passed, thronging with masses of infuriated Indians, the distance being two hundred miles along a path every portion of which might be waylaid. The enterprise seemed hopeless, yet this only resource must be tried; and as the courage of Logan was

equal to all emergencies, in the silence of night, with two picked companions, he started out on this dangerous errand. Thus he traveled over mountain and dale, reached Holston, obtained the much-needed stores, and, like a chamois, sped over those broken precipitous ranges and actually entered the fort within ten days from the time he left, and reanimated the flagging energies of his men with new hopes.

The country continued to be infested by the Indians, but the arrival of Col. John Bowman and his men in September brought temporary security.

In the same year (1777) discovering a camp of Indians at the Big Flat Lick, two hundred miles from his station, he marched against them. The Indians fled, and there was no loss of men on either side.

Shortly afterwards, at the same place, it being the resort of game as well as Indians, Logan was fired upon by Indians lying in ambush. The enemy, wishing to capture Logan alive, did not try to kill him, but came so near taking our hero that at one time an Indian had hold of his horse's tail. Logan received a severe wound in his breast and a broken arm.

Scarcely had his wounds healed before he again began active service, shunning no danger when it was for his country's benefit. In 1779 Logan was second in command of Bowman's expedition against the Indian town of Chillicothe, O. The preliminary measures concerted by our general were so well executed that they reached within a mile of the Indian town without the slightest alarm to the enemy. There they halted and sent out spies to examine the condition of the city, but before midnight they returned, bringing word that they were in the most unmilitary security. Logan was to go to the left with one half the men, while Bowman with the other half was to take the same corresponding march to the right. Logan, who was bravery itself, having reached his designated position, waited with impatience for Col. Bowman to give the signal of attack. As daylight was approaching, our hero concealed his men in the grass; but an Indian dog, being aroused by the shifting about, presently began to bark, and an Indian, being aroused, walked toward the party, stood upon tiptoes and gazed before him. At that instant a gun was fired in the opposite end of the town by a member of Bowman's party. The Indian at once gave the war whoop; and Logan, expecting prompt support from the other side, rushed to the attack and took possession of the

houses that had been deserted and established his men within rifle shot of the Indian redoubt, waiting, but at the same time preparing a way to drive the enemy from their stronghold, when a messenger from Bowman brought him orders to retreat. As no explanation could be given, the surprised and disappointed Logan was compelled to yield. Each man selected the time and manner of his retreat, dodging behind stumps and through the grass to avoid balls which fell around them. Soon they united to Bowman's party, who were for some unaccountable reason stationed exactly in the same place as the night before. As all was confusion, it was with great difficulty that Logan restored order and commenced a tolerably respectable retreat. But they had scarcely advanced a mile when the Indians opened fire from all sides and things began to look serious, when Logan, assisted by Harrod, Bedinger, and others, dashed into the bushes on horseback, forced the enemy from their hiding places, and cut down as many as they could overtake. At this step the enemy was overpowered, and the troops, dispirited and weary, continued their march undisturbed.

Nothing more of importance occurred till the rash and disastrous battle of Blue Licks, in which Logan was unable to take part, although in full march for that place at the head of a well-supported force when he heard the news of the defeat. He then retraced his steps to Bryant Station, where he remained, paying solemn duty to those of his fellow-beings who had devoted their lives for their country.

Having passed the first part of my early life at Bryan Station, where lived my father and grandfathers before me, I can well remember the superstitious fear of playing in the pasture where there were so many graves, then sunken holes being the only identification by which one could tell that a noble life lay beneath that soil.

After finishing this sad duty of burying those patriotic comrades Logan returned home and was engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1780, when he led an expedition against the Northwestern tribes, which terminated in burning the Indian villages and laying waste to all their crops.

From Col. Cist's collection I have obtained a copy of an original letter written by Logan, which is as follows:

February 18, 1782.

*Dear Sir:* General Clark informs me that you have twenty horses under your direction, to answer the purposes of the militia. I have ordered out part of the militia for the defense of the southern frontiers of this county. I hope you will furnish Ensign Montgomery with part of such stores as you

have, both provisions and ammunition. Pray get the powder from Col. Bowman, and this letter shall enable you to give him a receipt for the same.

Your humble servant,

BENJAMIN LOGAN.

Logan had nine children: David; William, who married Priscilla Wallace; Jenny, who married John Allen; Polly, who married Abraham Smith; Betsy, who married Martin D. Harden; Ben, who married Betsy Winlock; Robert, who was killed at a battle of the River Raisin; John, who married Ann Clark Anderson; and Ann, who married Nat Wickliffe.

Of all of Logan's descendants there is only one who bears his name, and he is a promising young man of this city.

The incessant military duties of our noble hero did not make him negligent of civil affairs, for he was a member of the convention of 1792 which formed the first constitution, and when a convention was called in 1799 for the purpose of remodeling that instrument, he was a delegate from Shelby County and helped in forming the constitution of that date. Logan was repeatedly a member of the State Legislature, and carried out faithfully the duties of the man, soldier, patriot, and statesman. Logan County received its name from this ancestor. In 1802, while attending a log raising, our noble hero died suddenly. He was buried on the hillside by Bullskin Creek, and the inscription upon his tombstone states that he was sixty years of age.

His broad and comprehensive mind realized the future which awaited the grand imperial republic of his people, and his character stands foremost and should be a model to our present contending politicians.

---

NOTE.—Mrs. Magaret Fleming Rogers, who prepared this paper, is the great-great-granddaughter of Gen. Benjamin Logan and Richard Clough Anderson, and great-great-grandniece of George Rogers Clark.

## ROBERT GRAY, OF ROCKINGHAM.

---

BY ANNE H. RUFFNER.

---

ON the 16th of October, 1847, in the courthouse in Harrisonburg, Rockingham County, Va., an attentive audience stood listening to a tall, spare man with deep-set gray eyes, a beautiful brow, and silver-white hair.

The face, form and voice were familiar to all, for the speaker was Robert Gray, who for forty-two years had practiced law at that bar and who was then delivering a farewell address to the Court and resigning the position of Commonwealth's Attorney, which he had held since 1811. He was only sixty-six years of age, and in full practice and usual health, but he was carrying out a resolution made in early youth, to retire from his profession whilst all his faculties were unimpaired and to spend his last years in ease and congenial literary pursuits.

Robert Gray was a Scotch-Irishman. He was born in County Donegal, Ireland, November 1, 1781, and brought to Virginia when four years of age. His mother was Miss Rebecca Watson, of Letterkenny. His father, Robert Gray, Sr., was the son of a "man of large landed and commercial interests in Donegal," but through somebody's mismanagement lost his patrimony. So he came to America to retrieve his fortune. He settled in Winchester, Va., and became a prosperous merchant, an elder in the Presbyterian Church, and a highly respected citizen.

In the schools of Winchester and at Princeton College, New Jersey, Robert Gray, the subject of our sketch, was educated. When ready to enter upon his life work, he selected Louisville, Ky., as his home, but falling ill there was obliged to return to the Valley of Virginia.

In 1805 an accidental circumstance led to his locating, temporarily as he supposed, in Harrisonburg, Rockingham County, Va., where he at once secured clients and ere long had a large and increasing law practice, extending over the counties of Rockingham, Shenandoah, Pendleton, Hardy, and Page.

Robert Gray was appointed Commonwealth's Attorney for the County Court in 1811, and for the Circuit Superior Court in 1815, and he held this office not only for Rockingham but for Shenan-

doah, Pendleton, and Hardy Counties as well. For many years he was engaged on one side or the other in almost every important case tried in his courts, and he enjoyed a fine reputation both as prosecutor and as advocate.

In the celebrated case of the United States Bank against Steinbergen's indorsers Robert Gray was employed by the defendants and prepared to take a prominent part, but an attack of typhoid fever prevented his appearance. His notes, however, were sought by his distinguished colleagues and were of essential service in their successful conduct of the case.

His practice gave him a fine income, the surplus of which he wisely invested in land and loaned on real estate security, so that he became one of the wealthiest lawyers in Virginia.

Mr. Gray sought no political distinction, but was frequently urged—even by those who differed with him in politics—to become a candidate for Congress, and was assured that he would carry his district without difficulty; but having no taste for the political arena, he always refused. In politics he was originally a Federalist, and when his party ceased to exist became a Whig, although residing in the region which was afterwards known as the "Tenth Legion of Democracy."

To show the rank Robert Gray held among the lawyers of his day, I will make extracts from several articles now before me written by men who knew him well and were competent to judge.

One says:

As a lawyer Mr. Gray stood for many years at the head of the bar in his own county and ranked among the best lawyers in the district. . . . As an advocate Mr. Gray excelled. Of the extent of his legal acquisitions none but his professional brethren were aware, as the brilliancy of the advocate dazzled the eyes of the multitude so as not to see the learning of the lawyer. He never failed of success in a good cause. . . . There were in his speeches earnest impressiveness, combined with a manifestation of feeling and a play of imagination that made them interesting. He was always heard with attention, and the finest efforts of eloquence to which it has been my fortune to listen came from the lips of Mr. Gray.

Another writes:

Mr. Gray has filled a large space in the history of the county of Rockingham. . . . He ranked with the first members of the bar that lived and shone in the day when such lawyers as Sheffey, Peyton, Baldwin, and Samuels, and others of like stamp were making their mark in the world. . . . He was for many years the Commonwealth's Attorney in and for the county of Rockingham, and most ably and faithfully did he discharge the duties of this position. We retain a very vivid remembrance of some of

his powerful speeches made against men charged with crime. Woe to the man who was guilty of crime and who had to be prosecuted by Robert Gray! . . . His impartiality in the discharge of duty, we believe never was questioned. He was an impressive and eloquent speaker, and had a wonderful power over the juries he addressed.

A recent historian of Rockingham County speaks in terms similar to the above of Robert Gray's ability as a lawyer and rank in the profession, and adds:

Being highly educated, a great reader, thoroughly versed in the law, a good special pleader, with a quick perception, a cool head, a discriminating mind and retentive memory, he wielded a force almost compulsory.

After fifty years' practice another lawyer writes:

An important case must have been pending, for all of the Staunton bar (whom I was seeing for the first time) were present except Mr. Peyton. . . . The list of lawyers as I recall it consisted of Robert Gray [Scotch-Irish], Gen. Baldwin, Sandy Stuart [Scotch-Irish], Thomas J. Michie, John Kenney [Scotch-Irish], and Green B. Samuels. . . . I remember that my father, who was no mean judge of men, gave me very carefully his estimate of the Judge [Daniel Smith, Scotch-Irish], and Commonwealth's Attorney [Robert Gray], of both of whom he had seen a great deal. He regarded each as *peerless* in his department. . . . And now after all these years of intercourse with lawyers from the Alleghenies to the Rockies, if I were allowed to add Mr. Peyton's name to those above mentioned I should pronounce it the ablest bar I ever practiced with, and I should place Mr. Gray and Mr. Peyton very far ahead on the list, Mr. Michie coming closest behind them. . . . Mr. Peyton was the stronger before the court, Mr. Gray the happier before the jury, and both equally commanding and dignified in appearance. . . . One of Mr. Gray's strongest points was the examination of witnesses. In this he was remarkably wary and astute, and it was almost impossible for a falsehood to escape his "search light." . . . His manner toward the bench and bar, the witnesses and parties, was uniformly so gentle and considerate that I have no recollection of ever seeing any one angry with him. For while it is true that he pursued a fraud or a crime almost with the scent of a sleuthhound, and was never at fault, his fiery denunciation was directed against the *fault* and not without evident pity for the unhappy offender. He felt no jealousy or enmity toward any one. . . . His manner in speaking was quiet, zealous, earnest, and impressive; his action dignified, graceful, and winning. . . . As a trial lawyer before juries he was fortunate in every way, even in his voice, which was neither strong, nor yet musical, nor had it much ring or volume or even very much reach to it. He spoke with unbroken gravity, and kept it at a steady downpour into the only ears he seemed to care for. . . . He knew well where his strength lay. He never spoke outside the courthouse. His voice was too feeble for the multitude, nor was he apt to be in sympathy with it. . . . But after all I think the truest secret of his great power rested in his genuine, natural, and unflagging enthusiasm. He



entered upon his address as Napoleon went into his battles; his whole mind, soul, and strength went with him. . . . Being the acknowledged head of the bar, he had his own choice of sides, and he was careful to select the side that had the law, or at least the truest merit on it; and it was when some legal technicality threatened to obstruct the path of justice and right that he was most wont to use his eloquence, and rarely ever without sweeping away the obstacle and crowning his cause with victory.

A friend wrote:

In the more retired and private walks of life Mr. Gray was kind, social, and companionable. . . . To his friends his hospitality was general and cordial. [Many were the guests entertained beneath his roof: kinsfolk and numerous ministers, lawyers, etc.]. . . . He had a passion, for agriculture, gardening, and improving his grounds. He was fond of poetry and polite literature generally. He felt an interest in the success of young men, and it gave him pleasure to aid and advise them. . . . He died in the faith of his fathers, relying upon the religion of Christ, at peace with the world, and hoping and trusting that he was at peace with Heaven.

While kind to all, Robert Gray was a reserved man with few intimates. Most of his leisure hours were spent at his own fireside or in walking or driving about his farms. He read a great deal, and at times wrote poetry which possessed real merit. He was never a very strong man, and was accustomed to spend a part of every summer in resting at the Greenbrier White Sulphur, the Hot Springs, and other Virginia watering places. He always felt a deep interest in Ireland, the land of his birth, and when one of the great famines occurred he roused the people about him to send money to the sufferers, and himself headed the list with a generous subscription. He also gave work to many of the Irish who settled in the neighborhood. His overseers and other white employees on his farms were nearly always of this nationality.

During the war of 1812, when troops were summoned to Norfolk, Va., Robert Gray joined a Valley company and went with it to tide water. He was appointed Paymaster. No British appeared; the troops saw no active service, and soon returned home. Mr. Gray's family often laughed at his war record.

In 1812 Robert Gray married Isabella Lockhart Waterman, daughter of the beloved physician of the town, Dr. Asher Waterman, a New England man, who had served in the Revolutionary army in his youth, married in Virginia in 1787, and settled in Harrisonburg in 1790.

On her mother's side Mrs. Isabella Waterman Gray was of Scotch-Irish descent, and was a woman of exalted Christian character, a rare combination of tenderness and strength. Her husband could

never have been so successful as he was had she not proved herself a helpmeet indeed, and relieved him of all care in regard to social and domestic affairs. But we cannot dwell here on her busy, unselfish life, her broad charities, and her work for her beloved Church (Presbyterian).

After enduring with wonderful patience a long and painful illness, Robert Gray died December 17, 1859. His numerous descendants are scattered from the Atlantic to the Pacific, but not one is now a resident of Rockingham County, Va.

Lexington, Va.

---

NOTE.—The Grays have kept no written records, and the present generation can recall only a few traditions about the family previous to their coming to America.

The father of Robert Gray, Sr. (immigrant), was a man of large (?) landed and commercial interests in or near the city of Donegal. Robert Gray, Sr., had a sister, Mrs. Stephenson, whose son John accompanied his relatives to America, but returned to Ireland late in life to try to secure a title (Sir John) and an estate to which he had always laid claim. He died soon after arrival.

Rebecca Watson, wife of Robert Gray, Sr., was the daughter of Isabella Kennedy, "the belle of Letterkenny." Some of her descendants think they have heard that her father, Mr. Watson, was a Presbyterian Minister.

If from these hints any reader can identify these families in Ireland, or assist in tracing them backward from 1784, through Ireland to Scotland, he will confer an obligation if he will communicate with Miss A. H. Ruffner, Lexington, Va.

## RELIGIOUS SERVICES.

---

On the evening of Sunday, June 23, in accordance with the custom which has prevailed at former meetings of the Society, a religious service typical of the worship of the Scotch-Irish Covenanters of North Ireland was held. The scene of this meeting was the Presbyterian Church of Lexington. This spacious edifice was filled by an audience of large proportions and marked character. The several features of the evening's programme were listened to with interest and close attention. The music of a special choir of ladies and gentlemen, procured by the local Committee of Arrangements, materially enhanced the beauty and pleasure of the praise service.

The services were opened by Rev. John S. MacIntosh, D.D., who said:

*Dear Christian Friends:* In that olden form of worship, both historic and hallowed, it was their wont first to draw near to the throne of grace, and in a short prayer, which was at once a prayer of dedication on the part of the worshiper unto God of himself or herself—a most fitting part of worship—and also an invocation of the divine presence, which was recognized as the true secret of power and of peace.

Then, that was followed by the opening Psalm, which sometimes was a Psalm, as it was called, explained or expounded, and sometimes was simply the opening song of praise and prayer; and the second Psalm, when it came to be sung, was the Psalm that was expounded. The latter is the form that we shall adopt this evening.

We begin our services with a short invocation. Let us pray: Our Father, Who art our Father and the God of our fathers; Who didst lead them who in faith and patience did wait upon Thee and seek to glorify Thy holy name; Who hast been our Guide, and the Giver of every good and perfect gift: we lift our hearts to Thee this night in most reverent worship, and yet in joyous praise. We remember the years at the right-hand of the Lord, and call to our remembrance the days; and remembering thy faithfulness in

the past, and Thy grace and mercy to us in our own days, we look up to Thee with hope, and now wait upon Thee for thy blessings. Pour Thy Holy Spirit upon us as we join in the worship of God, and may we, as we come to Thee through Jesus Christ, our Lord, find that Thou art waiting to be gracious unto us; and these things we ask for Christ's sake. Amen.

Let us join together praising God in singing the one-hundredth Psalm. This Psalm will be sung straight through, and the second Psalm will be explained, and the part of it to be sung will then be lined out.

The Psalms, as they are printed on the leaflet, are taken from Rouse's version, which was used in the old-time services. Let us sing:

"All people that on earth do dwell,  
Sing to the Lord with cheerful voice."

The congregation united in singing Psalm c., as follows:

All people that on earth do dwell,  
Sing to the Lord with cheerful voice,  
Him serve with mirth, his praise forth tell;  
Come ye before him and rejoice.

Know that the Lord is God indeed;  
Without our aid he did us make;  
We are his flock, he doth us feed,  
And for his sheep he doth us take.

O, enter then his gates with praise,  
Approach with joy his courts unto;  
Praise, laud, and bless his name always,  
For it is seenly so to do.

For why? the Lord our God is good,  
His mercy is forever sure:  
His truth at all times firmly stood,  
And shall from age to age endure.

Dr. MacIntosh:

We shall read the word of God as it is contained in the Second Epistle of Paul to Timothy, in the third chapter, reading from the beginning.

Dr. MacIntosh read the passage of Scripture referred to.

Dr. MacIntosh:

Dr. Bryson will now lead us in prayer to the throne of grace.

Rev. J. H. Bryson, D.D.:

Our Father who art in heaven, hallowed be Thy name; Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven. We come before Thee, our God, in Thy sanctuary, on the evening of Thy holy day, calling upon our souls and all that is within us, to be stirred up to praise and magnify Thy name.

Thou art the Lord God of our fathers, who in days that are past and gone, amid all their trials and sufferings and difficulties, hast guided them safely to their rest. Thy mercies and Thy blessings have followed them, and are following their children and their children's children, for Thou art the covenant-keeping Jehovah. We come to Thee, O Lord, and we thank Thee that in all the experience of Thy children, over the whole earth, Thy goodness toward Thy children has been demonstrated, and Thy faithfulness and fidelity to their wants and their necessities have ever been realized. We thank Thee that Thou hast been kind to our fathers in days that are past and gone; that when sore trials and sore perplexities surrounded them in their lives Thou hast pointed them to a pathway in this wilderness Western world; and amid the wilds of this country Thou hast given them a home, a dwelling, and a habitation; and we, their children and their children's children, would thank Thee, as our fathers' God, for all the mercies that have come to us. We recognize Thy fatherly hand in all these blessings. In the strange, mysterious providence which Thou dost exercise over Thy people, Thou hast given them bright, glorious, and blessed homes in this Western world; Thou hast given them a land of liberty, a land of privileges, and a land of blessings; and may we, their children and their children's children, be true to their faith, be true to their hope, and be true to that God who hast been kind to them in days that are past. We come to recognize our Father's hand in all these mercies and blessings; that God's kind providence has watched over us all, and given us many, many blessings, none of which we have deserved; and now we pray that Thy special blessing be upon us at this hour, when we take that form of service which our fathers used in days that are past and gone; and may it come to strengthen our faith, to enlarge our hopes, and make us more confident and assured that the Lord God of our fathers will be with us all the way, even unto the end.

Now may Thy blessing rest upon these services. May they remind us of the true and the faithful who have gone to the world of life and glory, and may they stir us up to that faithfulness to

the great issue which our fathers before us had of trusting in the Lord God of Israel. And now we pray that Thy Divine Spirit may especially guide us in all these services, and may Thy servants who shall speak to us on these religious thoughts and ideas be filled with the Holy Spirit and wisely guided to say a word in season that shall make our hearts rejoice in the faith of our fathers and in the blessed hope of years and days that are yet to come. Guide us safely through all our pilgrimage here below, make us faithful to God, faithful to His Church, faithful to His truth, faithful in our day and generation, living epistles of Christ to be seen and read of all men; and, when we shall have served our day and generation, gather us with those who have gone before to join that vast assembly of redeemed who are gathered before the throne of God; and to Thy blessed name—Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, three persons, but one Jehovah—shall be all the praise and the glory, now and for evermore. Amen.

Dr. MacIntosh :

Those sturdy and suffering yeomen and peasantry of the lowlands of Scotland and the Ulster province of Ireland were not men and women of much artistic taste or power. Their times were too stern, their sufferings too keen, and not seldom their poverty too bitter, for them to have much time or much money to expend upon ornament or the cultivation of the fine arts; but there was one thing in worship at which they did most earnestly aim, and that was intense reverence in the worship of Almighty God. If they could not sing with much of the artistic music that some desire today to have, they did resolve that they would sing with the spirit and the understanding, and they determined that the songs of Israel that had been left by the royal singer in the olden time, and the songs of Isaiah and others, to whom the Spirit of God appealed in noblest flights of purest poesy that earth has ever known, should be thoughtfully sung by them as they came to the throne of divine grace with their praise and their prayer; and hence it was always a part of their worship that the Psalm should be explained; or, as it was sometimes called, expounded; or, as in the oldest form in which I have yet been able to find it, that it should be spread out at large for the full knowledge, especially of the children of the kirk.

The verses which you find on the leaflet of the sixty-eighth Psalm are taken from a great battle chant, which was especially

dear to our forefathers, both in the lowlands and in Ulster. Those were battling days. In very truth their God was a mighty man of war. He was for them, indeed, the God of battles; and, as the Psalm begins, so they oftentimes had done, "Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered;" for they realized that those who were opposing the Church of the Lord Jesus Christ in themselves were most truly enemies of God, and history to-day is confirming the truth of their convictions. So they felt that they needed the out-marching of God in all his strength to make their way for them, and so the sixty-eighth Psalm was especially dear to them; and we are in the habit in these old-time services of always selecting some one of the Psalms that are historically linked with the sufferings of our people, and as they marched out in one company to the old drum tapping this sixty-eighth Psalm was rolled out across the moor to the plaintive tune of "Martyrs," and it was sung through to the very end.

We have selected verses that show what our fathers looked for at the hand of God. The Church was regarded by them as their heritage.

"O God, Thou to Thine heritage didst send a plenteous rain." They knew that the earth was dependent upon the rain and showers of heaven, and that as the earth was the garden of nature so the Church was the garden of the Lord, and that there came times of drought, when souls were weary and the Word of God seemed to have little power; and they knew that they needed the descent of the Holy Spirit, and that the falling rain and the gently dropping dew had to come to them through the teaching of the Holy Scriptures, the dictates of the Divine Spirit; and they rejoiced when God sent his Spirit down as showers upon the mold and grass, so that "the Church when it was weary became refreshed again."

"Thy congregation then did make their habitation there." Where God sent blessings they wanted to abide, for that was where souls were blessed. They looked to God as the foundation of all goodness, and they knew that the men and women that were pure in spirit, that were penitent, that waited on God in faith and hope, would not wait in vain, and they sang with gladness: "Of thine own goodness for the poor, O God, thou didst prepare."

The Word of God was very dear to them, and they knew that unless that Word might be read and heard in the letter they might miss all the power of the Holy Spirit upon them, and they knew that if God himself, by his own Divine Spirit, did not give them

the living message of grace through the consecrated lips of his own servant, that their hearts might be made to love the Lord Jesus and know of him through personal experience, they could not get the blessing that they yearned for. "The Lord himself did give the Word," and when it came from God who could resist it? It raged like a fire. "The Word abroad did spread," and as they received it they went everywhere telling the good tidings, "and the company was great of them that published it."

They fought for the triumph of the truth. It was not a personal victory that they themselves sought; it was the conquest of the Church of Christ, not the triumph of the individual. And as they looked up on high and by faith beheld the Son of God, who had passed through the heavens, they saw in the exaltation of Jesus Christ the proof of the coming triumph of the divine Word and the final conquest of the living Church of God over all forms of sin and error, and so they sang with gladness the great exultant chant of the Lord Jesus Christ, and lifted their hearts with holy joy as they looked unto him who had broken the bond of death and had ascended on high and had become seated at the right-hand of Majesty.

"Thou hast, O Lord most glorious, ascended up on high." And as they looked to that rising and conquering Saviour they saw him leading in captivity all his enemies.

"And in triumph victorious led captive captivity." They knew that Jesus Christ had gone home not for a mere indulgence, not for rest or pleasure, but that he might undertake a new work; that he might, pleading at the right-hand of Majesty on high and interceding for them with the Father, receive the royal gifts and power held out unto men; and in holy expectation and joyous hope they turned their eyes upward, they opened their hearts, they held out their hands, for the blessings that were to come to the waiting soul and the believing Church through the regenerated Saviour.

"Thou hast received gifts for men." For the holy men? for the worthy men? Nay; they knew themselves to be sinners.

"Thou hast received gifts for men, for such as did rebel." And they knew that these good gifts of God gathered to the culminating point in the Holy Spirit.

"Yea, even for them, that God the Lord in the midst of them might dwell." Because of all that God had been to them and their fathers, because of all that God was doing for them, because of the glorious promises that they knew were a certainty, though the



time was unknown, their hearts were stirred within them to holiest praise and adoration, and they burst out in this magnificent chant:

“Blessed be the Lord, who is to us of our salvation God,  
Who daily with his benefits us plenteously doth load.”

They looked on nature and they saw that the plenteous rain was a symbol of the Divine Spirit that conscientiously rewarded their daily life, and they knew that it was a pathway made by God. They piously took everything that came to them in the way of good as a blessing out of the hand of the Lord; and so, seeing the power and beauty of nature, recognizing the sanctity of daily life, rejoicing in the guardianship of Jehovah, they went on from strength to strength, strong in the Lord, knowing that “He of salvation is the God, who is our God most strong,” and there was no fear that could take possession of them; yea, the last great enemy could not fright them, for they knew that “unto God the Lord from death the issues do belong.”

Of the select portion we shall sing verses 18, 19, and 20.

The Psalm was lined out and sung by the congregation to the extent indicated above, the entire Psalm as explained being as follows:

O God, thou to thine heritage  
didst send a plenteous rain,  
Whereby thou, when it weary was,  
didst it refresh again.

Thy congregation then did make  
their habitation there:

Of thine own goodness for the poor,  
O God, thou didst prepare.

The Lord himself did give the word,  
the word abroad did spread;  
Great was the company of them  
the same who published.

Thou hast, O Lord, most glorious  
ascended up on high;

• And in triumph victorious led  
captive captivity:

Thou hast received gifts for men,  
for such as did rebel;

Yea, ev'n for them, that God the Lord  
in midst of them might dwell.

Bless'd be the Lord, who is to us  
of our salvation God;  
Who daily with his benefits  
us plenteously doth load.  
He of salvation is the God,  
who is our God most strong;  
And unto God the Lord from death  
the issues do belong.

DR. HALL'S SERMON.

Rev. John Hall, D.D., delivered the sermon of the evening.  
He spoke as follows :

The passage of God's Word, to which your attention is now to be called, is near the close of the chapter that has been read, the third chapter of the Second Epistle of Timothy, 16th and 17th verses: "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works."

It is a very common thing, dear friends, to quote the last words of eminent men. A certain solemnity is given to these words by the feeling of those who utter them that they are going into the presence of God Almighty, and that they realize the power and solemnity of the world to come.

One of my predecessors in the ministry in the city of New York, Dr. James W. Alexander, used as his last words a text that is familiar to most of you: "I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day;" and when a tablet to his memory was erected in his church, it was felt to be a fitting and appropriate thing to inscribe upon it these words.

We are warranted in taking the passage that I have read as the text as in some sense a part of the last words of the apostle Paul. They were written, as we see in the next chapter, at a time when he expected his departure soon to take place, and hence you can see the tenderness and the earnestness with which he makes his appeal to Timothy, his son in the faith, to whom this letter was written.

There were two things that were pressing on his mind, and that constituted to him a matter of some anxiety. One of these was the continuance of that spiritual work that he had been permitted to

begin. The other was the steadfastness of Timothy, in whom he felt the deepest and most affectionate interest, and for whom it was his great desire that he should continue in the faith and hold on to the work that had been intrusted to his hand. He had another element of concern at this time in his mind, in relation to the perilous times that were coming, and to the number of false teachers whom he describes very graphically as deceiving and being deceived, and as waxing worse and worse.

Any one who has studied human nature will have two reflections suggested to his mind by that statement. There are to-day many cases in our land where those who were brought up in some connection with the evangelical teaching have abandoned it, sometimes for what they think broad and liberal views. By and by you find them taken up with something with a pretentious name; it may be spiritualism, it may be theosophy, it may be agnosticism; it is practically atheism in the end. They wax worse and worse; and we see also illustrations of the other phrase, "deceiving and being deceived." You sometimes find people hold regarding false teachers that they are so sincere in what they are teaching that it must be presumed that they are in the right. These teachers were deceiving and being deceived. They were misled themselves; and, however serious and earnest they might be, they were misleading those who came under their influence.

In some quarters there is a statement being made to the world that great conscientiousness, so called, is one of the elements in the foundation, the basis of our great faith. Do I need to tell you, dear friends, that conscientiousness, earnest conscientiousness, even Christian conscientiousness, is not infallible? The standard to which we are to make our appeal is the Scripture given by inspiration of God, and which we have in this holy volume. Now the apostle expresses, again and again, his earnest wish that Timothy might continue in the faith, holding to it, and holding it forth; and he suggests to him two considerations that ought to influence him, one based upon his knowledge of those who had given him instruction in Christianity, he himself being one of these, and he says: "Thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life." He makes his appeal to his own character as a reason why Timothy, his disciple, should keep upon the line on which he had been set; and the other is a reference to the training that he had received in his earliest years. "Continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of

whom thou hast learned them; and that from a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus." We know that from a child he was taught the Scriptures. We have the names given of his mother, Eunice, and his grandmother, Lois, Jewish, but strong for the Word of God, who had brought this child to the learning of God's holy Word from his childhood.

Am I not speaking to many who can understand the point of this appeal? Am I not speaking to many who can remember mothers, fathers, in some instances grandparents, who did this very thing for you? I can go back in my own memory to ancient days when on the Sabbath evening, before the family worship, there was a careful examination upon the Shorter Catechism, and when on the Sabbath morning, if the weather were severe, and there was some reason why the children could not "go to meeting"—that was the phrase that they used to have—there was a portion of a Psalm selected and pointed out to us, and we were directed to commit that portion to memory so as to be able to repeat it accurately when the parents came home from the "meeting."

O dear friends, what a blessing it is to have been, as was Timothy, instructed in the truth from childhood, and surely it is a suggestion to many of you who are here, mothers, fathers, with the young of the next generation under your care, and responsibility resting on you for the shaping and moulding of their lives. If you wish to do it in the best way, do it as was done with Timothy, do it as it was done with many of you, and bring the young minds into the closest contact, and that in the gentlest and most loving way, with the truth of God's holy Word, so that there will be laid a foundation for steadfastness and continuance in the faith such as the apostle urges here upon Timothy.

When I was a minister in the city of Dublin, one of the officers in the church, a consecrated and holy man, filling a public position in benevolent work, but with only a very modest income, yet succeeded in getting the best education for his children; and he trained them in the knowledge and in the fear of the Lord. One of them rose to a conspicuous place in the profession that he had chosen. He was selected and taken over to a university in England and made a professor there. There was nothing in the way of Presbyterianism known in that particular city, but he carried his training and his convictions with him, and in addition to the faithful discharge of his duties in the professor's chair he was the means of establishing

a Presbyterian congregation, regarding which I am assured that its usefulness is conspicuous in the years that it has been in existence.

Dear friends, if we want to retain for ourselves the best and the happiest influences, let us carry with us the truths that were taught us in our childhood; and if we want to be a blessing to the generation coming after us, let us do the best that we can to bring the truth of the living God to bear upon the homes and the hearts of this generation—that is, upon apostolic lines set forth to us in this chapter.

Now there are many young persons here, and I would like to have them follow what is stated and understand what is presented. Suppose the question were put to you: What were these Scriptures that Timothy was taught? The Gospels, the Acts of the Apostles, the Epistles? No; they were not then in circulation. The Old Testament Scriptures were in use among the people, used in the synagogue, used in the public worship, and in the families of devout and intelligent Hebrews; so you can see that the apostle here is setting the seal of his approval upon the Old Testament Scriptures. There are some in the present age who are inclined to speak in this way: "We are in the nineteenth century, we are Christians, we are not Hebrews; we haven't much to do with the Old Testament; it is the New Testament alone with which we have to do." I do not accept that view, dear young friends, and I am persuaded that one of the good results accomplished with the international system of Sabbath school lessons, during the last twenty years, has been the bringing of attention to the Old Testament, showing to the rising generation that real unity which exists between the Old Testament and the New. Let us read both the one and the other, and let us learn from both the one and the other the lessons that were inculcated upon the young mind of Timothy, and the instructions that he received from the apostle Paul. There was the reading, you see, of the Old Testament; and O what a good thing it is that we have ample opportunity to know, ample means of proving that the Old Testament is entitled to be received and trusted from the beginning to the end!

The statement has been made, sometimes, that the laws of Moses—the Pentateuch, as we call the five books—could not have been prepared by Moses, because, it is alleged, the power to read and write did not exist in the days of Moses; but the scholars who are pursuing what is now called Egyptology have made it perfectly clear and manifest that the power to write and the power to read were

both found among the Egyptians as early as the days of Moses—yea, and earlier. Not only that, but that there was a degree of education among the Egyptians of the time of Moses somewhat in advance of that education that you will find to-day in some modern lands that are credited with civilization. You can understand, therefore, how much significance there is in the indorsement that is made in the New Testament of the Old, that it was of the Old Testament particularly that the apostle speaks in this particular passage when he says, "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God," and it is of this that he says, "The holy Scriptures which are able to make you wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus." In the Old Testament Jesus Christ was predicted; the Messiah was to be expected; faith was to be put upon him; he was to make himself an offering for sin. In the New Testament you and I, with the clearer and fuller light that it brings us, are to rest our faith upon that same Jesus who is presented in the history as having come, as having fulfilled the predictions, as being the foundation that God has laid and upon which our hopes are to be reared.

Now, dear friends, I look to the spirit of God to instruct me and help me in speaking to you. You look for the same guidance in listening, as I call your attention to the truths that are brought to us in these two verses; and, to help your memory, I shall put them in such a way that you can still keep them before your minds.

First of all, we have the origin of Scripture, "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God;" secondly, we have the uses of Scripture: "It is profitable for doctrine," and so on; and, thirdly, we have the effects produced upon those who make the right use of Scripture, "That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works." Try to follow and keep in mind these three lines of thought.

Then the first is the origin of Scripture: "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God." If you look at the verse in your Bible, you will see that the word "is" is in Italics, which is a way of the translators, where the word was in an ellipse and was needed to make the English plain in its meaning, to put the words that they inserted in Italics. So it is here. Well, there have been those who have taken advantage of this and who try to twist the meaning of the passage and make it read in this way: "All Scripture that is given by inspiration of God is profitable, but Scripture that is not given by inspiration—that is a different matter." Now I want to

tell you that the reading of the Greek does not bear out that misinterpretation. Three times at least we have two Greek words put together in the same way as the two Greek words for "all Scripture" are put together here, and unity is involved in them all, "the whole family," the whole building," and "manner of conversation;" the Greek phrases expressive of these ideas are the same with the "all Scripture" here; and so the Revised Version, with which some of you are familiar, gives us truly the idea that is intended to be conveyed: "Every Scripture inspired of God is profitable." So that we need not hesitate, dear friends, to take the whole of the word of the living God as given us, as it is stated here: "by inspiration of God."

Well, now, the question comes up: What is inspiration? And the answer is that of the mode of inspiration we have no definition in the Bible. There are some who suppose that that is an intimation that we are not to attach much importance to it. That is a mistake. Regeneration is spiritual life, but our blessed Lord taught an intelligent inquirer, Nicodemus, that the mode of regeneration was not defined: "The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit." Do we doubt the fact of regeneration because we haven't the mode of it explained? Or shall we doubt the fact of inspiration because the mode of it is not revealed to us? What we do understand is this: That God did prepare persons, and that the Holy Spirit gave them the knowledge of the truths that they were to bring to the children of men in such a way that the children of men could understand them.

Well, but one may say, we have a very different style among these inspired writers; it could not, therefore, have been one Spirit that was moving them all. There again, I say, a mistake is made. There are frequently sent messengers to me from those who want to communicate with me, and sometimes they have been Germans, sometimes French, sometimes Scandinavians, sometimes colored people, and it is easy from the pronunciation and the dialect to know to which race they belong; but they have no difficulty in telling me in English what the message is that they have been asked to bring. Precisely so is it here, dear friends. Men did not appoint themselves to be the teachers. The Scriptures did not come from the will of man, but "holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost." A man might make a mistake in send-

ing a messenger, with the message, to one of you, but God makes no mistake. He sends the fitting instruments, and they are not like stenographers taking down the words and repeating and reproducing them. The Spirit of God works on their spirits, through their spirits, and makes them a proper medium through which the divine word can be conveyed to the children of men, in such a way that men will understand it, and so will know what the will of the Lord is concerning them. So let us hold fast to the word of the living God as given by inspiration. It is divine, it is infallible, it is true through and through.

I dare say that many of you have noticed the circumstance that whenever the cause of God is being vigorously pushed in any work there will be hostility and opposition raised against it. There never was a time when the Word of the Lord was in such circulation as it is to-day. There never was a time when the Bible was being read by such numbers and with such blessed results; and the policy of Satan now is, as far as possible, to weaken the authority of that divine Word. It would be a waste of power on his part to attempt to teach atheism and spread infidelity, but it does seem a plausible and hopeful policy to endeavor to convey to men's minds the notion that the Word of the Lord is not, as a whole, to be trusted. Let us keep clear of all that, and let us be satisfied in our minds that we can rest with confidence upon this Bible as given by inspiration of the Holy Ghost, and as a true, safe, and reliable guide to glory and honor and immortality.

Now there are many other things that might be said about the origin of the Bible; but I do not wish to delay too long upon this particular line of thought, and will proceed to the next point, to look at the qualities that have been given to this Scripture inspired of the Holy Ghost. It is "profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness." Look at the beginning of these: It is "profitable for doctrine." There are two senses in which that word may be taken; it may be taken as standing for the process of teaching, or it may be taken as standing for the thing that is taught. We use the word in that sense. Look at these for a moment. The Word of the Lord, the Scripture, is profitable for doctrine. That is so. It is the agent that God has been pleased to employ to teach the children of men what they owe God, what God is, and what he requires at our hands. It is not a book given to teach men science; it is not a work on botany or astronomy or geology. It speaks in a language that men can



understand, and it speaks of things that men need to know, and which they would not be able to know if they were not taught in this way. You do not find, for example, in the Scriptures any argument or statement as to the being of God. That is a part of natural religion. The being of God is assumed from beginning to end, and the things that man couldn't know—namely, as to his own history, as to his own moral condition, as to God's attributes, as to divine mercy, as to the manifestation of Christ, as to the gift of the Spirit, as to eternal life through Jesus—these matters the Word of God is given to make known to men. It is profitable for the teaching of men; and so I repeat the statement, dear friends, labor to teach the truth of God's holy Word.

There is something here that we ministers can take into our minds, and by which we ought to be instructed and guided. The temptation is, in some instance, to endeavor to make the house of God popular and attractive by a variety of ingenious devices, sometimes flowers, sometimes music, sometimes a fashionable service, sometimes that which is sensational, sometimes that which is dramatic, sometimes that which is supposed to awaken curiosity. We must not yield to these temptations, dear friends. We are to be expositors of the Word of God, which is given by inspiration and which also is the profitable thing that we are to teach to the children of men. Christ, the Incarnate Word, is the substance of the written word. We are to lift up Christ from the pulpit, in the hope and with the believing expectation that he, so lifted up, will draw souls to him.

Then when we look, in the second place, at the other use of the word "doctrine," that which is taught, that which is believed, you can understand very well how important it is that Christian people should know the things that are taught, such as are built upon the basis of Christian truth. So there is a necessity for creeds, as many Christian people recognize. What is a creed? Is it a revision of the Bible? By no means. It is an expression of the meaning that is attached by a body of Christians to the truth of Christ's word, so that they who desire to be in that body of Christians may know to what they commit themselves, and to what they are pledged before the community.

I can look back upon the time when I came to this land and presented the letters of dismissal from the Irish Presbyterian Church to the Presbytery of New York City. It was the very appropriate rule of the Presbytery that new applicants should

examined. There was a venerable minister then living, Dr. Gardner Spring, whom the Moderator of the Presbytery asked to examine this candidate. When the venerable old man stood up I stood before him, and he put the question: "Do you receive the standards of the Presbyterian Church as the expression of your faith, your belief in the doctrines of Holy Scripture?" "Yes." Upon which the venerable man declared the examination was complete, and there was no need for further questions.

Now, dear friends, if I were brought to that state of mind when I could no longer make a declaration of that kind, I should feel bound to sever my connection with that Church; I should feel bound by the pledge that was then put to me to take my departure from a body with whose published convictions of the doctrines of God's holy Word I had no longer any sympathy. You can see, therefore, that it is of some importance that we should comprehend why we have such and such creeds, that we should study the doctrines of the Bible, that which "is profitable for doctrine," and so be able to give intelligently and clearly a reason to our fellow-men for the faith and for the hope that we have within us.

There is a tendency at the present time on the part of some to repudiate the teaching of doctrines from the pulpit; and they make a plausible statement like this: "Why, what the people want is not doctrine, what they want is ethical teaching; what they want is to be shown how to be personally good, good in the family, good in the State, good in their social life; we don't want to hear these doctrines, we want to be shown the way in which we can be good." I say that that is a plausible statement. I would like the young people to understand the answer to it. Let us suppose that an intelligent boy, who has not had the advantage of much education, comes from one of the mountain sides and presents himself to an instructor and says, "I want to be educated, I want to be a bookkeeper, I want you to teach me to be a bookkeeper;" and the instructor puts in his hands one of the well-known school books with arithmetic from beginning to end, and the young man looks into the book, with all its complications and all its perplexities to his uneducated mind. Suppose he should say: "Why, my dear sir, I didn't come here to learn about those things, to be carried all through these difficult lessons; I came to learn bookkeeping." "O, but," the teacher would say, "if you are to be a competent bookkeeper, you must go through these things; otherwise, you will not be fit for a place."

Now there is something like that, dear friends, in the matter of duty and doctrine. Listen to this text. No argument can be made stronger than the text itself: "The grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared unto all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world." So, if we want men to live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world, we have to teach them the doctrines of grace, that grace that bringeth salvation. You can see, if you will reflect a moment, dear friends, how important it is that we should know the doctrines of the Bible! Suppose, for example, that I held this opinion, that, having much ungodliness in my nature, when I die I am not fit to go into heaven, but must go to some intermediate place where there will be purgatorial and refining processes carried forward. Suppose I believe that. Can't you understand how natural it would be for me to bespeak prayers for the dead, and if money were needed to obtain these prayers for the dead, how natural it would be for me if I had the money to give it from the living hand or bequeath it in the will, so that I might get the benefit of such prayers? But, on the other hand, if I believe, as taught in the Word of God, that they who trust in the Lord Jesus are accepted in him, and when they die are made perfect in holiness and do immediately pass into glory. All the practical results that I have indicated are clearly put out of the way.

I remember speaking once to a countryman of mine, not of my own race, but of the natives of the land, and explaining to him this matter that when a sinner believes in the Lord Jesus Christ, and becomes a child of God, when he passes out of this world he passes into the heavenly home, and I remember how the poor man said, in the ignorance of his mind: "Well, how good they must be to get into heaven in that way!" It was typical of the errors taught him, errors that based this exaltation not upon the righteousness of the Lord Jesus Christ, but upon the righteousness that men are supposed to work out for themselves, and which they are taught to regard as the basis of their hope for the great eternity. I tell you, dear friends, we are to hold by the Scriptures which are profitable for doctrine, and in the degree in which we live out the teaching that is given us there, in that degree we shall have the joy of God's salvation, and the peace that passeth understanding; yea, more, we shall have the consecration of life unto the Lord which constitutes true ethical living. When a hu-

man soul can say: "God loved me, and gave His Son to die for me; Jesus loved and pitied me, and died that I might be redeemed; I love him back again for what He did for me, and because I love Him I will seek to do His holy will, even if it should cost me my life"—I say that when we have accepted that in our inmost souls we are upon the way to pure living and holy consecration to Him who died that we might live.

Now we pass to the next clause: It is profitable "for reproof." We use the word "reproof" commonly as synonymous with "rebuke," but that is not the idea that is intended here. It can be explained to you in a few words. You make a statement to a fellow-creature and you prove it, and he seems to accept the demonstration and receive the statement; but later, you find that he is not acting upon it. Then what do you do? You have to go and re-prove it, go and demonstrate it again. That is the idea evidently intended to be conveyed here, and you see it illustrated in the case of Paul the apostle. He had set forth truths to his hearers in many places, and they had apparently received them at the time; but other influences came to bear upon them, and they seemed to depart from them; and so he goes back to them, so to speak, and he proves the thing again, making his appeal commonly to the Scriptures, and very frequently, in the nature of the case, to the truths of the Old Testament Scriptures.

Dear friends, the Word of the Lord given by inspiration is profitable for reproof to-day; and if we honestly read its statements, we shall listen to these reproofs. Take for example, the Lord's day. "Remember the sabbath day to keep it holy," is the teaching of the Old Testament, and we have accepted that in the Decalogue; but in how many cases do we need reproof upon that particular matter? I have seen the statement made, as against the friends of temperance, that in our great cities there are such great multitudes of working men living in poor tenement houses; that they are not able to have any kind of enjoyment for themselves, or ability to meet with their friends unless they go to the saloon, and so the saloon ought to be open on Sunday that they may have that privilege and that pleasure. But if they could only be persuaded to take the many millions which in our great cities drinking men give to the saloon and expend them upon their own dwellings, a part of the difficulty would be taken out of their way; but who can for a moment suppose that it is in harmony with the will of God that men that are called Christians should look in that manner upon

the day of holy rest? And here there is a word that I venture to give to those who are not among the working men, but who are known to them, observed by them, and influencing them in some degree by their example. Can't you see, dear friends, that if the poorer people around about you notice that to you the day of holy rest is a day, more or less, of pleasure, as I am sorry to say it is in our large cities, a day, for example, of driving in the park, a day of entertainment, a day of social enjoyment, what a natural thing for them to feel that there is no obligation upon them to keep the day of holy rest. O that men everywhere who hold in theory the Bible to be the rule of faith and of hope would take the "reproof" that is given in the inspired Scriptures in relation to this holy day!

We might take various other lines upon which reproof is given in the same way—for example, the worship of Mammon, a belief apparently on the part of many that to get so much wealth is the way to be truly happy. You read the Bible, go back even to the book of Proverbs, and see in what vivid and distinct ways the fallacy that the devil induces many people to receive upon the power of wealth to give true happiness, is reproved and set aside.

And there is the pleasure of the world. O how much there is in the Bible that sets that in a clear light! You take Solomon, the great king, the king over a people in the most prosperous condition of that people, and he and his household become silly imitators of the heathen people around about them; and in time the judgments of God came and brought humiliation and disgrace and ruin upon those who were thus led away from loyalty to the God of Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob. It is set forth by God in these Scriptures that they are profitable not only for doctrine and reproof, but "for correction." We use the word "correction," as for example in our school days, as descriptive of dealing with one who has made a blunder and needs to be set right. Well, in a certain sense that is the meaning of the word here. That English word itself is very significant. It is the setting of those in the right that have been going astray. The Word of God is the great power for setting right. Without dwelling upon the subject, let me mention to you one illustration. Take the beginning of the sixteenth century and the condition of Europe about the year 1500. How sad the condition of the people was! Superstition ruled. The people were in darkness, but it pleased God to raise up a number of men, four of whom stand out prominent before the uni-

verse: Luther and Calvin and Zwingle and John Knox. They set themselves to the correcting of the evils that were then cursing humanity. How did they do it? By bringing the inspired Scriptures to bear upon the understanding and the consciences of the people; and the same thing is true, brethren, to this day. If we want to correct evils, if we want to bring professing Christians into right ways where they are going wrongly, it is by the teaching and the power of the Word of God, in the hands of the Holy Spirit, that the result is to be obtained.

And now we are led to look, in the next place, to the purposes that are to be realized on the part of those who are prepared to exercise and rightly use these qualities of the inspired Word: "That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works." There is the "profitable;" through the "instruction in righteousness that he may be made perfect." Do you wish to know, dear friends, what God would have you do? Search the Scriptures. Do you wish to know the duties he would have you do? Search the Scriptures. Have you difficulties and trials in your way? Do you need strength to endure them? Go to the Scriptures; believe the promises. Are there perplexities troubling your judgment? Are there intellectual questions and difficulties raised in your minds? Go to the Scriptures. They are profitable for instruction, and for this end: "That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works."

"But," says some one, "does this passage teach us that the servants of God can be perfect in holiness here on earth? Does it teach us that they can be sinless if they make correct use of the Bible?" No, dear friends, that is not the meaning of the word "perfect." Let me illustrate to you in such way that you can comprehend it. A steamer is about to cross the ocean with passengers, and with so many articles of trade. There are two important officers needed upon the boat. One is the captain, who controls the movements. The other is the engineer, whose duty is to manage the engines. If you were to take the engineer and require him to be captain, he could not fill the place; if you were to take the captain, and try to make him the engineer, he would be equally helpless. But each can be competent in his own place and for his own duties; and that is the idea in the word "perfect" here: "That the man of God may understand his duties, may fill his place, may learn the doctrine of the Saviour, may do that which God gives him to do, and in the position where the providence of God puts him,

there he may bring forth fruit unto holiness, and so serve his generation and glorify his Father." That is the idea of "perfect" in this passage; and now I urge upon you, if you wish to make the best of God's Word, and at the same time make your own lives perfect, look at these qualities that God has given to the Bible: it is "profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness." Be diligent students of it, and let your studies be practical. Be not content to get into the brain an idea of what God teaches. Let the idea, dear friend, go down into the heart and become a power there, a motive power; let the Word of the Lord dwell in you richly, and so you will be helped to bring forth fruit unto holiness; so there will be given you those qualities of character that will enable you to fill the place where God puts you, and to do the duties that God gives you. I am speaking to many who have important duties upon their hands. There are fathers who have to train and influence their children; there are mothers who have to regulate the home, keep its atmosphere pure, and shape the character of young lives that God has put into their keeping. There are sons and daughters, young men and maidens, growing up. O young men, try to be strong; and how? By having, as the apostle John puts it, the truth dwelling in you. O maidens, you hear much about attractions and accomplishments and beauty. Study God's Word, live it out, and be clothed with "the beauties of holiness," and you will be not merely fit for life, with its cares and its privileges and its enjoyments, but you will be fitted for the endless life into which the redeemed come through that Saviour whom they begin by trusting, and whom they seek to follow as long as they are here.

Walk in the light, walk in the light, and when you do that you are making the prescribed use of these inspired Scriptures. Let me mention to you an incident. Many years ago I had an opportunity, in the summer, to cross over from Ireland into Wales, and pass through some of the attractive scenery of that region. As many of you know, there is a picturesque mountain called Snowden, and the temptation is very great to any one that is passing through that region to climb to the summit of it and look over the splendid view. I set out one summer afternoon upon this expedition alone. In the course of an hour or two, when I had gone up two-thirds of the way—I didn't then know, though I had a general impression that there was one side of the mountain marked by special precipices—there came a thick fog, so dense that it was im-

possible to see more than a very few feet before one. I had no guide. I was alone, and I came to the conclusion that the safest course for me was to turn back. There would be no use in reaching the top in the mist, for there was nothing to be seen, and there was danger. I turned back and reached the town of Carnarvou in safety. Next day an English gentleman set out in precisely similar circumstances, and, strange to say, the fog came in just the same way; and the gentleman, trying to make his way, as he supposed, back, came to the edge of a precipice. He did not discern the situation. He fell over some twelve or fifteen hundred feet, and after searching for a day or two his kindred had to carry his dead body home to its resting place. Many a time I have thought of that as I remembered the words "walk in the light." Keep in the light, the light of the Bible, be guided by it, let it keep you out of darkness; do not go where you cannot have its light.

I remember some years after I happened to be in the presence of a man, known by name to many of you. He had heard of my experience, and it was no small surprise to me to know that he had a precisely similar experience, and he too rejoiced in the fact that he had been saved from the perilous situation by turning away when the darkness came upon him.

Dear friends, walk in the light, walk in the light of this inspired Word; receive its doctrines; submit to its reproofs; accept its corrections in every department of your life so that life will be to the honor of God and to the good of your fellow-creatures.

I cannot bring myself to close without making an appeal to any here who, whatever they know about the Bible, have not yet received the Lord Jesus Christ. This we call the Word of God. It is significant that to the blessed Redeemer the same term is applied: "The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us." Dear friends, Jesus is the incarnate Word, the central object presented to us in this Book, and He invites you, one by one, to come unto Him, to trust him, to be His disciples, to sit at His feet, to learn of Him, and so you shall have peace to your souls here, and life in the world above. My brother, do you trust Him? Do you believe in Him? Do you sit at His feet? My sister, are you upon the line of the sisters of Lazarus, to whom He showed such gentle tenderness, such brotherly love? Are you trying to learn of Him! O, be His, His followers, His scholars and imitators of Him, so that in some degree you will reflect upon your fellow-men the holy image of Him who is the brightness of the Father's glory and the very image of his person;



and do not put it off, do not postpone this decision, do not delay longer to come to Christ, trust Christ, rest upon the exceeding great and precious promises, and the peace that passeth understanding will be yours, the Lord will be your Shepherd, and you will be gathered by and by unto the fold above.

May God bless this holy truth to every one of us, and to His name in Christ be the praise.

Dr. MacIntosh :

As there seems, dear friends, just now to be a lull in the storm, it is desirable that we close our services as briefly as possible, consistent with propriety, and therefore we shall close by singing the two double stanzas at the end of the next Psalm, and with the benediction.

The congregation sang the following portion of Psalm xix :

Moreover, they Thy servant warn  
 how he his life should frame:  
 A great reward provided is  
 for them that keep the same.  
 Who can his errors understand?  
 O cleanse Thou me within  
 From secret faults. Thy servant keep  
 from all presumpt'ous sin;  
 And do not suffer them to have  
 dominion over me:  
 Then righteous, and innocent  
 I from much sin shall be.  
 The words which from my mouth proceed,  
 the thoughts sent from my heart,  
 Accept, O Lord, for Thou my strength  
 and my Redeemer art.

The benediction was pronounced by Dr. Hall as follows :

Unto Him that is able to keep us from falling and present us faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God, our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power world without end. And may the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost be with us all. Amen.

## IN MEMORIAM.

---

### ADAM GILLESPIE ADAMS.

THE *Nashville American* of April 1, 1895, had the following sketch of the life of Mr. A. G. Adams, who was one of the first members to join the Scotch-Irish Society of America, and who was the Vice President for Tennessee in the Society from the first year of its existence until he passed away, March 31, 1895:

“Adam Gillespie Adams was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, July 12, 1820. He was one of a family of twelve children, his father being a blacksmith. His mother’s name was Jane Gillespie, and both sides of his family are of Scotch-Irish descent. His early life was surrounded by an atmosphere of piety, and the influence of his mother’s training made him a leader in that favorite Church of the Scotch-Irish, the Presbyterian. His school privileges ended when he was twelve years old, and he went into a wholesale house as clerk, remaining till nineteen years old, when he came to America, accompanied by a younger brother. In his seven years’ service he acquired wide experience with men and with merchandise, and this served him in the new world.

“Landing in New York in 1839, Mr. Adams undertook the long journey to Nashville, where he had two brothers and other relatives living. He arrived here July 1, having refused then and ever since to travel on Sunday. Through a Nashville wholesale house having two branch stores in Shelbyville he secured employment there, and after a year returned to Nashville. He remained with the firm of Eakin Bros. until 1850, when two of the firm died, and he became a partner in the house. In 1858 the business was divided, and Mr. Adams bought the boot, shoe, and clothing departments, and bought the old Eakin & Bros. house on the Public Square, and continued business, under the firm name of A. G. Adams & Co.

“Since the age of fifteen Mr. Adams has been a member of the Presbyterian Church. In 1842 he was one of the first movers in organizing the Second Presbyterian Church. He was elected an elder and superintendent of the Sunday school, and held the office till 1862. During the war he resided for the most part in New

York, where had once before thought of locating. The beautiful country of Middle Tennessee, however, was too attractive, and he returned to Nashville. In 1866 he removed his membership to the First Presbyterian Church, where he was elected a ruling elder and superintendent of the Sabbath school. Ever since then he has been the senior elder in the Church.

"After the war he resumed business, under the name of A. G. Adams & Co., and so continued till 1876, when the firm was changed to Adams, Throne & Co. Some years ago he retired from active business, and his sons, A. G., Jr., and David P., succeeded him, the firm becoming Throne, Franklin & Adams. Mr. Adams's whole soul has always been enlisted in religious work of all sorts, and especially in that of his own denomination and in the work of the Nashville Bible Society. He has been known long for his quiet liberality in all Church and charitable work, an example not only to his own Church, but to the community at large. Since 1854 he had been Treasurer of the Nashville Bible Society till a few weeks ago, when he resigned. He was at times Director in numerous enterprises, and took an active part in establishing the first cotton mill in Nashville, the Tennessee Manufacturing Company. At a public meeting of the citizens of Nashville to take steps to celebrate their centennial in 1880, Mr. Adams was made Chairman of the Committee of Reception and member of the Board of Directors of the Centennial Commission.

"Mr. Adams had been twice married—first, in 1846, to Susan Porterfield, daughter of Francis Porterfield and Malinda Morgan; after whose death he married, in 1851, Mary J. Strickler, of Shelbyville, Tenn. By this marriage he had eight children, five sons and three daughters, of whom two daughters and all the sons survive. Mr. Adams's surviving children are: Mrs. W. G. Ewing, of Nashville; Mrs. T. E. Matthews, of Louisiana; Benjamin S., of St. Louis; and David P., Thomas H., A. G., Jr., and Henry William, of this city.

"No man was better known or more highly regarded than the deceased, being esteemed as a public-spirited, honest, and upright man; a man of sound judgment, courteous and elegant manners, kindly sympathies, and strong religious tendencies. His place will be hard to fill."

## BRYCE STEWART.

THE following sketch of Mr. Bryce Stewart, of Clarksville, Tenn., is copied from one of the Clarksville papers:

“Bryce Stewart died of kidney trouble at his residence on Main Street this morning at fifteen minutes past nine o'clock. He was eighty-three years of age, and had lived in Clarksville nearly sixty years. For several years Mr. Stewart had been in bad health, but he held on to life with wonderful tenacity for one of his age. Some weeks ago he became worse, and his friends and physicians thought then that the end was near. He rallied, however, and a few days ago there were some hopes entertained for his recovery. On yesterday, however, his condition became alarming, and it was not thought that he could live until morning. He began sinking rapidly last night, and his death, therefore, was no surprise this morning. The deceased leaves a wife and two sons, one of whom is Capt. Bryce Stewart, of the British Army; the other, Norman Stewart, who resides here. Capt. Stewart has been kept advised of his father's condition, but it was not in his power to be with him during the last hours. He is stationed at some point in Ireland, and cannot leave his post of duty.

“The deceased was a native of Scotland, and was a son of Bryce and Marian (Kerr) Stewart, but the father died in that country before the subject of this sketch came to America, and the mother afterwards. Mr. Stewart, together with his brothers, John and Daniel K. Stewart, came to the United States in 1825 and located at Richmond, Va.; but in 1832 Bryce Stewart moved to New Orleans, where he engaged in business, which he conducted two years, and in 1834 he came to Clarksville, making his permanent home here. He was one of the pioneer tobacco dealers of the city, owning and conducting an extensive stemmery and rehandling establishment. His brother, John Stewart, remained in Clarksville only a few months, returning to Richmond, Va. Bryce Stewart, however, remained in Clarksville, doubled his capital and energy, and continued the Clarksville enterprise, as well as several tobacco stemmeries in Missouri and Kentucky, until the Civil War broke out. Mr. Stewart established an enviable reputation with the tobacco growers of the entire section of the country, and during his most active business career was liberal in his dealings with the farmers in particular and the public in general. The tobacco growers were ever ready to dispose of their crops to him, because of the fact that they knew fair dealing to be his motto. In *ante*

*bellum* days speculations in tobacco were more profitable to handlers than at the present period, from the fact that the markets were open to the world and dealers were not in constant danger of being crushed to financial ruin by combinations, as is now the case. Mr. Stewart well understood managing his large purchases of tobacco, and during a long career of active life in the weed he accumulated a very large estate, and was at the time of his death perhaps the wealthiest man in the county, if not in this portion of the South. This success in life was not all derived from speculation in tobacco, for he made considerable money on cotton purchased at Memphis and other points in the South. He was the owner of vast estates in Virginia, Kentucky, and other parts of the Union, and was financially interested in numerous public enterprises, both at a distance and at home. He was recognized locally, until sickness called him from the field of action, as one of the leading spirits of the city of Clarksville, as he subscribed liberally to all meritorious enterprises.

“The deceased was possessed of deep religious convictions, the tenderest sympathies and feelings for the poor and afflicted, and was of an unostentatious, benevolent turn. He contributed largely to Clarksville’s educational institutions, Churches, and charities, for which her citizens will revere his memory. He was possessed of an unusually strong intellect up to within a few days of his death, and his physique had been most remarkably preserved.

“In 1839 Mr. Stewart was united in matrimony to Miss Eliza, daughter of Alexander McClure, and to this union four children, three sons and one daughter, were born, all of whom are dead, with the exception of Bryce Stewart, Jr., now of the British Army. His daughter, Miss Marian, married the late William Hume, a banker of Louisville, and one child, Bryce Stewart Hume, was the fruit of this union. Mr. and Mrs. Hume both died in Louisville. In 1865 Mrs. Eliza Stewart died, and in 1873 Mr. Stewart wedded Miss Sallie West Cobb, daughter of Dr. Joshua Cobb. To this union one child, Norman Stewart, was born, who has grown to young manhood in this city. Mr. Stewart had been for a number of years a devout member of the Presbyterian Church.

“The hosts of friends of the family will have the deep sympathy of the public in their bereavement. Death has removed from the walks of life a man who was greatly admired by those who had known him so long as a citizen of Clarksville, and there is universal regret occasioned by his death.”

## JUDGE A. S. LATTY.

THE following sketch of Judge A. S. Latty, of Defiance, O., is copied from one of the local papers of that town:

"Judge Alexander Sankey Latty, an able jurist, a scholar, and a gentleman, well known all over Northwestern Ohio, died May 30, 1895, about midnight, at his residence on Perry Street, of what is known as cystitis. He was born June 30, 1815, in County Leitrim, in Northwestern Ireland. He left that country in 1833, when eighteen years of age, and settled in Montreal, Canada, where he engaged in the fur trade. In 1836 he became a resident of Defiance. He was admitted to the bar in 1841. Chief Justice Waite was one of the committee which examined Judge Latty for admission to the bar.

"Judge Latty was twice married, but there is no living issue by the first wife. He was married a second time in 1856 to Miss Rebecca S. Stratton, of Salem. By the second marriage there are three children living, two daughters and one son, Edwin A. Latty, who is City Solicitor.

"Judge Latty served the counties of Defiance, Williams, and Paulding as judge of the Common Pleas Court a number of years. He was first elected in 1856 to that high office, and continued as judge until 1877.

"When Gov. Foraker was serving his first term he appointed Judge Latty on the Canal Commission of Ohio, along with Gen. Gibson and Capt. Rowands, with whom Mr. Latty served with distinction.

"The remains were interred in Riverside Cemetery, old part.

"Judge Latty came of the Scotch-Irish stock, and all his ability was characteristic of the stock from which he sprang. The bar of the city met to draft proper resolutions of respect."

---

 WILLIAM P. CLARKE.

THE following obituary was taken from the *Christian Nation*:

"Elder William P. Clarke passed quietly to the sleep of God's beloved December 4, 1893. Deceased was born at Newbliss, County Monaghan, Ireland, February 21, 1835. In 1857 he came to New York, where he went into business. On September 12, 1861, he married Elizabeth O'Neill, who was a member of the Second New York congregation, Dr. Stevenson, pastor. Soon after this Mr. Clarke united with the Covenanters Church, and connected himself with the Second New York. He ever remained an able defender of the truth, and served as deacon of the Second congregation until

November, 1870, when, on account of his health, he removed to Mansfield, O. Here by his untiring efforts he was the means, in the hand of God, of establishing a Covenanter Church in 1878. He was then chosen to the office of ruling elder and clerk of session, and was a faithful ruler and wise counselor in the house of God. 'Instant in season and out of season,' his life was a continual self-sacrifice on behalf of the Church he loved.

"Mr. Clarke was a man of distinguished ability and eminent business qualities, and was always consecrated to the service of the Lord. His life, though comparatively short, was one of well-rounded service, and the peace and prosperity of our beloved Zion was ever dear to his heart. He possessed the faculty of making many friends and of holding their friendship.

"His last illness was short and free from suffering. He died in New York City, where he had gone, accompanied by his wife, for medical treatment. His remains were brought back and laid to rest in the cemetery at Mansfield. Mr. Clarke's death is a heavy blow to the congregation here.

"We all bow in sadness to the will of God, and extend our sympathy to the bereaved wife and sorrowing friends; and, though so sorrowing, yet assured that our loss is his infinitely greater gain."

---

REV. JAMES McWHORTER McREE.

REV. JAMES McREE died at his home in North Vernon, Ind., Saturday, May 26, after a long illness. His wife and four children survive him. Mr. McRee was born in Iredell County, N. C., April 7, 1827. After receiving his preparatory education in the schools of his native State, he went to South Carolina with the intention of studying law; but was shortly led to turn his thoughts to the ministry, and entered the Hanover College as a student with the ministry in view in 1847. He graduated in 1853, being a classmate of Dr. L. I. Drake, Dr. E. J. Hamilton, and President S. F. Scovel. He studied theology at Danville Theological Seminary, where he had for classmates Dr. W. G. Craig and Dr. S. A. Mutchmore. He was licensed by Transylvania Presbytery in 1855, and ordained by Lake Presbytery in 1857. All of his ministerial life but two years was spent in Indiana. He served with acceptance at different times the churches of Dillsboro and Versailles, Rolling Prairie, Vernon, Graham, Monroe and Smyrna, and Salem and Livonia. The two years in Illinois he was stated supply of the Rochelle Church. Since 1882, while not having a regular charge, he ministered to

different churches in various ways as his strength permitted, making his home at North Vernon. Slowly dying of consumption, his faith and trust in a divine Redeemer grew stronger and firmer as he approached the end, and he died in full confidence of the truths that he preached. His funeral was conducted, at his request, by his classmate, Prof. J. B. Genitt. Revs. J. F. Baird, S. E. Barr, and C. O. Shirey also took part in the exercises. He was buried at Vernon, Ind.

---

#### GEORGE MORROW.

GEORGE MORROW, of San Francisco, Cal., was born near Armagh on January 27, 1815. From the age of eleven he was self-dependent. As a young man he took up the trade of stone mason, and eventually became foreman under some of the largest firms in London and Liverpool. He emigrated to this country late in 1847 or early in 1848. After a very brief stay in New York he went West to Cincinnati, where for a time he worked at his trade. The discovery of gold in California carried him on the wave of the popular exodus across the plains, and the year 1849 found him a pioneer in California. He essayed mining for two years, and made a fairly good sum, but concluded to try farming. The result was a total loss of investment, and the early fifties found him back in San Francisco. In 1854 he purchased the interest of several partners in a small hay and grain store. This was the nucleus of the present firm. For thirty years he was actively engaged in the business, and succeeded not only in building up a successful and prosperous business, but in securing and holding the esteem of all as a thoroughly honest and upright man. For ten years prior to his decease he lived a life of leisure at his suburban home. He died April 12, 1894, leaving a widow and one child. A nobler, better type of man never lived. He was scrupulous and honest to the last degree. For years past he had been an elder in the Presbyterian Church. He belonged to no societies save the Scotch-Irish and the Pioneers.



## OBITUARY NOTICES.

---

THE following is a list of deceased members of the Scotch-Irish Society of America, of whose death the Secretary has been notified, but of whom no obituary sketches have been furnished:

HOLMES, WILLIAM, Pittsburg, Pa. Died December, 1893.

MEANS, WILLIAM G., 40 Water Street, Boston, Mass. Died January, 1894.

REID, JOHN, Hoboken, N. J. Died April 11, 1894.

SATTERFIELD, JOHN, Buffalo, N. Y. Died April, 1894.

SCOTT, REV. CHARLES, Holland, Mich. Died October 31, 1893.

TAYLOR, JOHN, Philadelphia, Pa. Died January 5, 1895.

SHIELDS, CAPT. JAMES G., New Albany, Ind. Died February 19, 1892.

HAPPER, REV. A. P., Bellevue, Allegheny County, Pa. Died October 27, 1894.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE SCOTCH-IRISH SOCIETY OF AMERICA.

ACHESON, REV. STUART, M.A., 48 Bleeker Street, Toronto, Canada. First year.\*

Vice President at Large for the British Provinces of North America. Born at Mono Mills, near Toronto; son of Thomas and Mary Barclay Acheson, both of Scottish families of the time of the Plantation; the Acheson family settled in the County Down, and the Mason family in the County Derry; educated in Knox College and University College, Toronto; pastor of the Presbyterian Church, Clover Hill, Ontario, for ten years; pastor of the First R. P. Church, Carlton Street, Toronto; has two brothers who are ministers of the Presbyterian Church in Canada, Rev. Samuel Acheson, St. Andrew's Church, Ontario, and Rev. Thomas Davis Acheson, Marquette, Manitoba; received the degree of A.B. from Queen's University, Kingston, Ontario, and A.M. from Hamilton College, New York, U. S. A.

ADAIR, COL. G. W., Atlanta, Ga. 1891.

Vice President for Georgia in the Scotch-Irish Society of America.

ADAIR, JAMES McDOWELL, Lexington, Va. 1895.

Born in Rockbridge County, Va., May 22, 1852; son of James Adair, who was born in Rockbridge County, Va., December 22, 1812; grandson of John Adair, Sr., who was born in Pennsylvania October 4, 1780, and was brought by his father into Rockbridge, then taken into East Tennessee; after his father's death, at Jonesboro, he returned to Rockbridge County, Va.; great-grandson of James Adair, who, with his wife (Polly) and two brothers, emigrated from North of Ireland, vicinity of Londonderry, and located in Pennsylvania; dry goods merchant; member and deacon in Presbyterian Church, Lexington.

ADAIR, WILLIAM, M.D., Canmer, Hart County, Ky. First year.

Born at Glasgow, Barren County, Ky., December 9, 1815; his father, Alexander, born in Chester, S. C., son of William, of Chester, S. C., son of William, who was born in Ireland in 1730, and emigrated to America in 1736; his mother was Elizabeth Weir Mun-

---

\*"First year" indicates the date when members entered the Society, who joined between the Columbia and Pittsburg Congresses. Other dates of admission are shown in figures.

roe; grandmother on paternal side, Mary Irvine; great-grandmother, Mary Moore; practicing physician; graduate at Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky., in 1836; represented Hart County, Ky., in 1869-70 and in 1870-71.

ADAMS, ALEXANDER, 1609 Swatara Street, Harrisburg, Pa. 1891.

Born at Kilmoyle, County Antrim, Ireland; son of Alexander Adams and Margaret (Johnston) Adams.

ADDY, MATTHEW, Cincinnati, O. First year.

Past Vice President for Ohio in the Scotch-Irish Society of America.

AFLECK, JAMES, Bellville, Ill. First year.

Born in Tennessee, of Scotch-Irish parentage; machinist; Alderman for a number of years.

AIKEN, JOHN ADAMS, Greenfield, Mass. 1895.

Born in Greenfield; attorney at law.

ALEXANDER, M. J., Greensburg, Pa. 1890.

ALEXANDER, ROBERT J., 810 Twenty-first Street, San Francisco, Cal. First year.

Born at Denahora, near Marhet Hill, County Armagh, Ireland; parents, John Alexander and Margaret Alexander (whose maiden name was Margaret McMahan), both Scotch-Irish by birth; department manager; first Secretary of the California Scotch-Irish Society.

ALEXANDER, S. B., Charlotte, N. C. First year.

Vice President for North Carolina in the Scotch-Irish Society of America.

ALEXANDER, WILLIAM HENRY, Post Office Box 303, Omaha, Neb. 1891.

Born in Lisbon, Conn., in 1849; son of Harvey G. and Eliza Preston Alexander; grandson of James Alexander, who was Town Clerk of Voluntown, Conn., for nearly thirty years; great-grandson of Joseph Alexander and of David Preston, who was a soldier in the American Revolution; great-great-grandson of James Alexander, one of the founders of Londonderry, N. H., in 1719, and a member of its first governing board; James Alexander's father came from Argyllshire, Scotland, and settled in the valley of the Bann, in the latter part of the seventeenth century; William Henry left New England in 1871, for the West; lived eight years in Quincy, Ill., and three years in Lincoln, Neb.; came to Omaha in 1883; Alderman two years; Surveyor of Customs and Disbursing Agent on new U. S. post office building; President of the Omaha Cong. Club,

and Vice President for Nebraska in the Scotch-Irish Society of America.

ANDERSON, CHARLES McCORMICK, Ashland, Wis. 1893.

Born in Cambridge, O.; lawyer.

ANDERSON, JAMES A., Knoxville, Tenn. 1891.

Born at Grassy Valley, Knox County, Tenn.; mother's maiden name, Armstrong; father's, William Shannon Anderson; and that of his father, James Anderson, who with his parents and a number of brothers and sisters moved from near Lexington, Rockbridge County, Va., in 1801, and settled in Knox County, Tenn.; a portion of his ancestors were from County Down, Ireland, and settled in Virginia about 1726; farmer and merchant.

ANDERSON, JAMES B., Detroit, Mich. 1893.

ANDERSON, WILLIAM ALEXANDER, Lexington, Va. 1895.

Born at Montrose, Botetourt County, Va.; son of Francis T. Anderson and Mary Ann Alexander; Francis T. Anderson was the son of William Anderson, son of Robert, who emigrated from Ulster to America in 1756; Mary Ann Alexander was the daughter of Andrew Alexander, son of William, son of Archibald, who emigrated to America from Cunningham Manor, County Antrim, Ireland, about 1740; lawyer.

ANDREWS, JAMES, Columbia, Tenn. First year.

ANDREWS, JOHN, Steubenville, Jefferson County, O. First year.

Born in Ballymena, County Antrim, Ireland; Scotch-Irish parentage; mother's maiden name, McCaughey; wholesale merchant.

ARCHER, JAMES, place of residence, Brooke County, W. Va.; post office, Steubenville, O. First year.

Of Scotch-Irish parentage on both sides; farmer and Justice of the Peace; Vice President for West Virginia in the Scotch-Irish Society of America.

ARDARY, JAMES, Thirty-first Street and Liberty Avenue, Pittsburg, Pa. 1891.

Born in Pittsburg, Pa.; contractor.

ARMSTRONG, GEORGE WASHINGTON, Brookline, Mass. 1891.

Born in Boston, Mass., August 11, 1836; son of David and Mahala (Loerring) Armstrong, of Boston, Mass.; grandson of Robert and Alice (Park) Armstrong, of Windham, N. H.; great-grandson of David and Elizabeth (Hemphill) Armstrong, of Windham; David Armstrong was a signer of the Association Test in 1776, and was a son of Dea. John and Janet Armstrong; John Armstrong was born in 1713, in County Londonderry, Ireland; came to Londonderry,

N. H., when a boy with his father, Robert Armstrong, one of the grantees of Londonderry, N. H.; the latter was an offshoot of the famous clan Armstrong, of the debatable country on the Scottish and English border; President of the Armstrong Transfer Company; Director in the Manchester and Lawrence Railroad, and in other corporations.

**BAIRD, THOMAS HARLAN**, Monongahela City, Washington County, Pa. First year.

Born at Washington, Pa.; Scotch on paternal side; Scotch-Irish on maternal side, Acheson and McCullough; attorney at law; district attorney of Washington County, Pa.

**BALLAGH, JAMES C.**, Lexington, Va. 1885.

**BARCLAY, THOMAS**, Steubenville, O. First year.

Born at Pittsburg, Pa.; parents, Samuel and Sarah Barclay; retired merchant, and a Director in several banks.

**BARR, WILLIAM PATRICK**, Jacksonville, Morgan County, Ill. First year.

Born in Wilson County, Tenn.; his father, Rev. Hugh Barr, moved from Wilson to Sumner County, Tenn., from Tennessee to Alabama in 1820, and from there to Illinois in 1835; his grandfather was Patrick Barr; mother, Katherine Hodge; grandfather, Joseph Hodge; all from North Carolina; Mayor of Jacksonville, and Trustee of Illinois Institution for Deaf and Dumb.

**BAXTER, ISAAC C.**, Detroit, Mich. First year.

**BEATTY, JOHN**, Columbus, O. 1893.

Born in Sandusky, O.; son of James Beatty, born in New London County in 1803, who was the son of John Beatty, born in County Wexford in 1774, and Mary Cooke, born in County Fermanagh in 1776; the Wexford John being the son of James Beatty, born in County Cavan in 1745, who was descended from Henry Beatty, Gent, to whom a grant of lands was made in the Barony of Tullaghgarvy and County of Cavan on June 4, 1611; banker. See Appleton's "Cyclopedia of American Biography."

**BEGGS, ROBERT**, 306 West Twenty-ninth Street, New York City. 1890.

Born in Ireland of Scotch-Irish parentage; tea and coffee merchant.

**BELL, BENNETT NELSON**, Lexington, Va. 1895.

Born at Steele's Tavern, Rockbridge County, Va.; lawyer.

**BELL, JAMES**, 421 Sixth Street, Portland, Ore. 1892.

Born in County Fermanagh, Ireland; his first ancestor, Lieut.

Bell, came over with William III. in 1690; he received a grant of land near Enniskillen, where his descendants have since lived; the present branch of the family came from Ohio in 1890, and settled in Oregon; merchant.

BLACK, JAMES R., Springfield, O. 1893.

BLACK, JOSEPH K., Springfield, O. 1893.

Born in Bardstown, Ky.; Scotch-Irish parentage; merchant.

BLACK, MOSES, Springfield, O. 1893.

Born at Ramelton, County Donegal, Ireland; parents Scotch-Irish Presbyterians; merchant and manufacturer; Manager and Treasurer of the Linham Dado Machine Co.; Mr. Black is one of several brothers who were born at Ramelton, Ireland, the birthplace of Mr. Robert Bonner, President of the Society; they were companions and friends of Mr. Bonner in his boyhood; one of them was Mr. Andrew Black, who died at Springfield, O., a few months before the fifth Congress assembled at that city, and of whose life and character such high tribute is paid in our fifth volume; all of the brothers came to America, and are successful business men; they are a typical Scotch-Irish family, and represent the best qualities of their race.

BLACK, ROBERT T., Scranton, Pa. First year.

Born at Ramelton, County Donegal, Ireland; son of Joseph Black and Jane Mary Spencer; bank President, and Vice President and Treasurer of coal company; Director in two banks.

BLACK, ROBERT THOMPSON, JR., 201 Franklin Avenue, Scranton, Pa. 1895.

Born at Scranton, Pa.; father, Scotch-Irish; mother, American; law student.

BLACK, SAMUEL S., Springfield, O. 1893.

Born in Ramelton, County Donegal, Ireland; Scotch-Irish parentage; merchant.

BLACK, WILLIAM M., Springfield, O. 1893.

Born in Ramelton, County Donegal, Ireland; Scotch-Irish parentage; merchant.

BLAINE, JOHN, Cowles, Webster County, Neb. 1895.

Born near Belfast, Ireland; father, James Blaine, was a native of Lisburn, County Down, Ireland; mother's maiden name was Chancellor, and was born at Knockbracken, County Down, Ireland, descendants of Scotch Covenanters; retired banker; served in late war in the Sixty-fifth Regiment Illinois Volunteers Infantry (or Scotch Highlanders), as private lieutenant and captain of Company

K, and Assistant Inspector General on the staff; was at Raleigh, N. C., when Gen. Johnston, of the Confederate States of America, surrendered; was mustered out of service August 10, 1865, having served four years.

BLAIR, J. C., Huntingdon, Pa. 1895.

Born in Huntingdon County, Pa.; son of Brice Blair; grandson of John Blair; manufacturing stationer.

BLAIR, JAMES, Scranton, Pa. 1891.

Born in Mercer County, N. J.

BLAIR, MORRIS WILLIAM, Kossuth, Des Moines County, Ia. 1892.

Born in Pike County, Ill., now Rushville, Schuyler County, Ill.; son of Sarah Job and David E. Blair, son of Catherine Evans and William Blair, son of Elizabeth Cochran and Alexander Blair, who came from County Armagh to Lancaster, Pa., before 1750, and to Bourbon, Ky., in 1785; Catherine Evans was a daughter of Thomas Evans and Mary Rutledge, daughter of Mollie Bortree and Isaac Rutledge, who emigrated to America in 1720; farmer.

BLAIR, SAMUEL S., Tyrone, Pa. First year.

Born in Esterton, Dauphin County, Pa.; his grandfather, John Blair, came to the United States when ten or twelve years old, located with his parents in Lancaster County, Pa., where he married a Miss Greer; there were born as the result of this marriage John, Samuel, William, Joseph, James, and five daughters; he is the son of Samuel; railroad superintendent; division superintendent of the N. C. Railroad, Baltimore, Md.; division superintendent of the P. Railroad, Tyrone, Blair County, Pa.

BLAIR, WILLIAM, 174 Lake Street, Chicago, Ill. 1893.

Son of Samuel Blair and Hannah (Frary) Blair, of Cortland County, N. Y.; his father's ancestor, Robert Blair, who was of Scotch origin, came with his family from the North of Ireland in 1718, and settled in Worcester, Mass.; became a resident of Chicago in 1842; retired hardware merchant; Director of the Merchants' National Bank; one of the managers of the Presbyterian Hospital; member of the Chicago Historical Society; member of the Second Presbyterian Church; one of the Trustees of Lake Forest University.

BLANTON, REV. LINDSAY HUGHES, D.D., Richmond, Ky. First year.

Born in Cumberland County, Va.; son of Joseph and Susan Walker Blanton; mother's family, Scotch-Irish; Chancellor of the Central University of Kentucky since 1880; Presbyterian minister; pastor of Versailles, Ky., Salem, Va., and Paris, Ky., Presbyterian Churches.

BOGLE, REV. SAMUEL, Kenton, O. 1893.

BONNER, ROBERT, 8 West Fifty-sixth Street, New York City. First year.

President and life member of the Scotch-Irish Society of America; born at Londonderry, Ireland, April 24, 1824; came to the United States in 1839; editor of the *New York Ledger* from 1851 until recently. See Appleton's "Cyclopedia of American Biography," Vol. I., page 313.

BORLAND, JOHN, Mason City, Ia. 1894.

Born in Lissloonly, County Armagh, Ireland; son of Mary Jane Wynne and Robert Paul Borland; merchant. See the remarks of Dr. John Hall in Volume VI., where he nominated Mr. Borland for membership, as to the character of himself and family.

BOWMAN, ROBERT SEVERS, Berwick, Pa. 1892.

Born at Willow Springs, Columbia County, Pa.; great-grandson of Capt. Robert Clark, of Flying Camp, in the American Revolution; great-grandson of John and Margaret (Campbell) Wilson, of County Tyrone, Ireland; great-great-great-grandson of Bishop George Walker and John Hutchinson, of Londonderry, Ireland; postmaster and publisher *Berwick Independent*.

BRADBURY, SAMUEL, 4767 Wayne Avenue, Germantown, Philadelphia, Pa. 1893.

Born in Banbridge, County Down, Ireland; Scotch-Irish and English parentage.

BREADNER, J. T., Port Henry, N. Y. First year.

Born at Keady, County Armagh, Ireland; son of Thomas Breadner and Rebecca Dickson.

BRICE, CALVIN STEWART, Lima, Allan County, O. 1893.

Born in Denmark, Morrow (then Marion) County, O.; son of Rev. William Kirkpatrick Brice, a Presbyterian minister, and Elizabeth Stewart; ancestors' families came to Ohio in 1806 and 1812, and before lived in Maryland two hundred years; lawyer; served in Eighty-sixth O. V. I., and was lieutenant colonel of the One Hundred and Eightieth O. V. I.; Chairman Democratic Committee in 1888; in 1890 elected United States Senator from Ohio.

BRIGGS, CAPT. JOSEPH B., Russellville, Ky. First year.

Born in Franklin, Tenn., November 20, 1842; son of Isaac Wilson Briggs and Dorothy Madison Bennett; banker; major and assistant quartermaster of Forrest's cavalry, Confederate States army.

BROWN, MISS ANNIE, Terrance Park, Hamilton County, O. 1893.



- BROWN, JOSEPH, Ripley, Tippot County, Miss. First year.  
Born at Marion, Ala.; Scotch-Irish parentage; merchant; superintendent of Presbyterian Sunday school; President of Ripley Y. M. C. A.
- BROWN, ROBERT KNOX, Whitinsville, Mass. First year.  
Born near Coleraine, County Derry, Ireland; Scotch-Irish parentage; accountant; head bookkeeper for twenty-five years; Trustee of the Whitinsville Savings Bank; deacon of Congregational Church at Whitinsville.
- BRUCE, HELM, Louisville, Ky. 1891.  
Secretary for Kentucky in the Scotch-Irish Society; member of the Executive Committee of the Scotch-Irish Society of America; lawyer.
- BRYSON, REV. JOHN H., D.D., Huntsville, Ala. First year.  
Born at Fayetteville, Tenn.; parents, Rev. Henry Bryson, D.D., and Mrs. Hannah Bryson; Presbyterian minister; chaplain; head of the religious department of the Army of Tennessee, C. S. A.; Moderator of General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, 1886, at Augusta, Ga.
- BUCHANAN, AARON MOORE, Morgantown, W. Va. 1894.  
Born in Beaver County, Pa.
- BUCHANAN, J. N., Morgantown, W. Va. 1893.
- CALDWELL, FRANK, Velasco, Tex. 1895.  
Born in Philadelphia, Pa.; cashier of Brazos River Channel and Dock Co., Texas Land and Immigration Co., and Velasco Terminal Railway Co.
- CALDWELL, HARRY M., Bruin, Butler County, Pa. First year.  
Born at Ballymoney, County Antrim, Ireland; grandfather and father born in Blantyn, Lanarkshire, Scotland; grandfather was a shepherd; merchant; school director for three years; postmaster at Bruin.
- CALDWELL, REV. J. C., Springfield, O. 1893.
- CALDWELL, JOHN DAY, 233 West Fourth Street, Cincinnati, O. First year.
- CALDWELL, JUDGE JOHN R., Toledo, Ia. 1894.
- CALDWELL, JOSHUA W., Knoxville, Tenn. 1893.
- CALDWELL, REV. ROBERT EARNEST, 1426 East Broadway, Louisville, Ky. 1891.  
Born at Greensboro, N. C.; son of Walter P. Caldwell, of Greensboro, N. C., who was the son of Rev. Samuel Craighead Caldwell, of Mecklenburg; who was the son of Rev. David Caldwell, D.D.,

of Guilford; through his mother related to the Doaks of North Carolina and Tennessee, and to the Gillespies; through his father's mother related to the Lindsays; through his grandfather's mother related to the Craighheads; Presbyterian minister; pastor of the Highland Presbyterian Church, Louisville, Ky.

CALDWELL, REV. SAMUEL CRAIGHEAD, Hazlehurst, Miss. 1891.

Born in Marshall County, Miss.; great-grandson of David Caldwell, D.D., of Guilford County, N. C.; great-great-grandson of Alexander Craighhead, of Mecklenburg, N. C.; minister.

CALHOUN, HON. DAVID SAMUEL, Hartford, Conn. First year.

Born at Coventry, Tolland County, Conn.; son of George Albion Calhoun, D.D., of Scotch-Irish parentage, and Betsey Scoville; judge of the Court of Common Pleas; State Senator, two terms; judge of the Probate Court, twelve years; judge of Court of Common Pleas, thirteen years.

CALHOUN, LIEUT. FRED S., United States army. 1895.

23 Willis Avenue, West, Detroit, Mich.

CALHOUN, JAMES R., 1427 Christian Street, Philadelphia, Pa. First year.

Born at Philadelphia, Pa.; son of Ezra and Mary A. Calhoun; clerk in Mayor's office.

CALHOUN, HON. PATRICK, Atlanta, Ga. 1891.

Born in Fort Hill, Pickens District, S. C.; son of Andrew Pickens Calhoun and Margaret M. Green; paternal grandfather, John C. Calhoun; paternal grandmother, Floride Calhoun; paternal great-grandfather, Senator John E. Calhoun; paternal great-grandmother, Floride Boundeda; maternal grandfather, Gen. Doff Green; maternal grandmother, Lucretia Edison; lawyer.

CAMPBELL, CHARLES, Ironton, Lawrence County, O. 1891.

Born at Ironton, O.; Scotch-Irish parentage; iron manufacturer.

CAMPBELL, CHARLES E., Des Moines, Ia. 1894.

CAMPBELL, DAVID ALLEN, Lincoln, Neb. 1895.

Born at Miller's Station, Harrison County, O.; son of Newton Campbell, grandson of David Campbell, great-grandson of John Campbell, whose father came from Scotland; his grandmother's maiden name was Rea; her great-great-grandfather, Alexander Rea, came from Ireland about 1700, and settled in New Jersey; reporter and Clerk of Supreme Court, and State Librarian of Nebraska; County Treasurer of Cass County, Neb., 1886-89.

CAMPBELL, JUDGE EDWARD, Uniontown, Fayette County, Pa. 1891.

Born at Uniontown, Fayette County, July 24, 1838; his father

was Hugh Campbell, born in Uniontown, Pa.; his mother, Rachel Broom Lyon, born in Baltimore, Md.; his grandfather, Benjamin Campbell, of Chester County, Pa.; grandmother, Mary Adair, of Cookstown, Ireland; attorney at law; private soldier, second lieutenant, first lieutenant, captain, major, and lieutenant colonel of the Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteer Regiment; three and one-half years in the war; presiding judge of the Fourteenth Judicial District of Pennsylvania, by appointment of Gov. Hartranft, in 1873, on death of Judge S. A. Gilmore.

CAMPBELL, PROF. HARRY D., Lexington, Va. 1895.

CAMPBELL, JAMES DAVID, Spartanburg, S. C. 1891.

Born at Belton, Anderson County, S. C., May 2, 1867; ancestors on maternal side removed from Ireland to Pennsylvania about the middle of the eighteenth century, thence to Virginia, and just before the Revolutionary War to Upper South Carolina; descended on maternal side from Scotch-Irish family of Cox; druggist; official stenographer of the Seventh (S. C.) Judicial Circuit; member of the staff of the *Charleston News and Courier*; first, fourth, and seventh official shorthand reporter for the Scotch-Irish Society.

CAMPBELL, GOV. JAMES E., Columbus, O. First year.

Born at Middletown, O., July 7, 1843; Scotch-Irish descent on his father's side; English on mother's; lawyer; member of Congress and Governor of Ohio.

CAMPBELL, JOHN LYLE, Lexington, Va. 1895.

Born in Lexington, Va.; Treasurer and Secretary of Washington and Lee University.

CAMPBELL, REV. ROBERT FISHBURNE, D.D., Asheville, N. C. 1895.

Born in Lexington, Va., of Scotch-Irish parentage; Presbyterian minister; pastor of Millboro and Windy Cave Churches, Virginia, 1885-89; Davidson College Church, 1889-91; Buena Vista, Va., 1891-93; First Presbyterian Church, Asheville, N. C., 1893.

CAMPBELL, ZEPHANIAH, Ada, O. 1893.

CARLISLE, CHARLES ARTHUR, South Bend, Ind. 1894.

Born May 3, 1864, at Chillicothe, Ross County, O., being the son of Meade Woodson Clay and Emma V. Carlisle. He was educated under a private tutor; entered railway service in 1883, since which he has been consecutively; 1883 to 1884, messenger on the Marietta and Cincinnati Railway, now C. W. & B. Ry.; 1884 to 1885, with *Ohio State Journal*, of Columbus, O., a leading Republican paper; 1885 to 1886, bill and freight clerk, local freight, "Nickel Plate" Railway, at Cleveland, O.; 1886 to 1887,

assistant chief clerk local freight cashier, same road; 1887 to 1888, cashier joint stations, same road, same place; 1888 to 1889, private secretary to General Manager Toledo and Ohio Central Railway, at Toledo, O.; 1889 to 1890, private secretary and purchasing agent, same road, same place; 1890 to 1891, purchasing agent Toledo and Ohio Central and Toledo, Columbus, and Cincinnati Railways, at Toledo, O.; 1891 to 1892, purchasing agent Toledo and Ohio Central, Toledo, Columbus, and Cincinnati, and Kanawha and Michigan Railways; 1892 to date, Assistant General Manager and purchasing agent Chicago and South Bend Railroads; was chosen Treasurer same road February 1, 1893. Mr. Carlisle was married September 17, 1891, at South Bend, Ind., to Miss Anne Studebaker, only daughter of Hon. Clem Studebaker, President of the Studebaker Bros. Manufacturing Company. Mr. Carlisle is a member of the company, and purchasing agent of the Studebaker Bros. Manufacturing Company, of South Bend, New York, Chicago, Salt Lake City, San Francisco, and Portland, Oreg. He is also Secretary of the South Bend Gaslight Company and the South Bend Saddlery Manufacturing Company, of South Bend; and is the Vice President of the National Real Estate Association of America. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Carlisle are Anne, aged two years, and Charles Arthur, Jr., aged four months. For genealogy see "The Carlisles," Volume VI., page 199.

CARLISLE, DAVID, 103 Franklin Street, New York. 1895.

Born in Lisburn, County Antrim, Ireland; father, Rev. John Carlisle, who was born near Hillsboro, County Down, Ireland, and for fifty years a minister of the Methodist Church in Ireland; mother, Maria Harper, of Moy, County Tyrone, Ireland; linen importer; came to America in 1869, and resides at Passaic, N. J.; President of the Y. M. C. A. of Passaic, and Trustee of the Methodist Church; Director of Passaic National Bank and Passaic Trust and Safe Deposit Co.

CARLISLE, WILLIAM SMYTH, 405 Classon Avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y. 1891.

Born at Kells, County Antrim, Ireland; Scotch descent of the seventh generation; tea and coffee merchant.

CARPENTER, J. MCF., Pittsburg, Pa. First year.

CARSON, JAMES, Springfield, O. 1893.

CASADY, SARAH CONARROE, 708 Fifth Street, Des Moines, Ia. 1894.

Born in Des Moines, Ia.; daughter of Joseph Murray Griffiths and Sarah Jane Lyttle; maternal grandparents, Archibald Lyttle

and Sarah Conàrroe; maternal great-grandparents, John Lyttle and Jeannette Kennedy and Antrina Conàrroe (whose mother was Mary Antrim) and Margaret Mecum.

CASADY, SIMON, 708 Fifth Street, Des Moines, Ia. 1894.

Born in Des Moines, Ia.; father, P. M. Casady; mother, Augusta Grimmel; grandfather, Simon Casady; grandmother, Jemima McCray; great-grandfather, Phineas McCray; Cashier and Director Des Moines Savings Bank; President Iowa Bankers' Association Director in various financial corporations.

CASADY, HON. PHINEAS MCCRAY, Des Moines, Ia. First year.

Vice President for Iowa in the Scotch-Irish Society of America; born at Connersville, Fayette County, Ind.; son of Simon Casady and Jemima McCray; President Des Moines Savings Bank; State Senator for four years in the Iowa Legislature; judge of the Fifth Judicial District, Iowa; receiver of public moneys for the Fort Des Moines Land District of Iowa; Regent of the State University, Iowa, for four years.

CASH, MRS. ROSE WILLIAMSON,, 1421 Q Street, Washington, D. C. 1894.

Born in Lynchburg, Va.; father, Samuel D. Williamson, whose father came from Scotland; mother, Marion Redford Preston, lineal descendant of John Preston, who came from Ireland in the year 1740. See page 211, Volume II., "Scotch-Irish in America."

CASTLES, WILLIAM HARPER, Kingsland, Bergen County, N. J. First year.

Born at Newark, N. J.; son of Thomas Castles, Trumbridge, near Lisburn, Ireland, and Elizabeth Harper, Middletown, Armagh, Ireland; accountant and attorney.

CHALFANT, REV. G. W., Pittsburg, Pa. 1890.

CHAMBERS, ANDREW ALLEN, Freehold, N. J. 1891.

Born at Piqua, O.; attorney at law and Principal of the Freehold Institute.

CHARLTON, ALEXANDER GOW, Omaha, Neb. 1891.

Born in Freeport, Ill., September 5, 1856; grandfathers, Dr. Samuel Charlton, Cannonsburg, Pa.; and John L. Gow, attorney, Washington, Pa.; grandmothers, Hannah De Bovard and Mary Murdoch, daughter of Alex Murdoch, Esq., Washington; Alex Murdoch married the daughter of Matthew Henderson, one of the first ministers of the Associate Reform Church of North America; father, James B. Charlton; mother, Lucy A. Gow; John L. Gow was the son of Deacon James Gow, of Hallswell, Me.; Cashier McCague Sav-

ings Bank, and Secretary of McCague Investment Company; Director of the American National Bank, Omaha.

CHRISTIE, EDWARD PAYSON, Springfield, O. 1893.

His great-grandfather, Jesse Christie, was born in Londonderry, N. H., in 1736, and his father emigrated from the North of Ireland; his tenth child, Maj. Robert Christie, born February 21, 1776, in New Boston, N. H., married Rebecca Smith in 1796; Maj. Robert's eldest son, James Smith Christie, born September 6, 1798, in New Boston, N. H., afterwards removed to Washington County, Vt., and thence to Springfield, O., in 1817, where he married, February 22, 1824, Laura Beardsley, a daughter of Elijah Beardsley, a native of Connecticut, who was a Revolutionary soldier, and, at the age of eighteen, was one of the "boys," disguised as Indians, who threw the British tea overboard in Boston harbor; James S. Christie and his wife were among the pioneer residents of Springfield, O., and Mr. Christie was an elder in the First Presbyterian Church of that city for over fifty years; the golden weddings of himself, one sister, and one brother were all celebrated in their turn several years ago; the subject of this sketch, Edward P. Christie, their eldest son, was born September 24, 1836; bookkeeper and cashier; private soldier in the Union army during first part of the late war for the Union; afterwards, for the greater part of the war and to its close, a paymaster's clerk in the United States army.

CLARK, DR. ROWAN, Tyrone, Pa. First year.

COCHRAN, A. P. LINN, Springfield, O. 1893.

COCHRAN, J. HENRY, Williamsport, Pa. 1893.

Born in Province of New Brunswick; son of James Cochran, born in Dublin of Scotch-Irish parents in 1812, and Mary Moore, born in 1815 of Scotch-Irish parentage; banker.

COCHRAN, COL. JAMES C., Folly Mills, Augusta County, Va. 1895.

Born in Charlottesville, Va.; lineal ancestors, Cochran, Donally, Moffett, McDowell, Lewis, Lynn, Preston, Patton—all Scotch-Irish and settlers in Augusta County, Va., before its formation in 1732-37; farmer.

COCHRAN, RICHARD E., York, Pa. 1895.

COCHRAN, REV. SAMUEL DAVIES, D.D., 1512 R Street, Lincoln, Neb. 1894.

Born in Congruity, Westmoreland County, Pa., January 8, 1812; his great-grandfather was one of the famous defenders of Londonderry; a brother and cousin of an ancestor of his were slain by Claverhouse and his murderous followers, and he fled to the North of

Ireland for safety; his grandfather, while yet a youth, emigrated to Philadelphia, Pa.; he there married a Miss Kirkpatrick (or Kil), sister of the wife of Rev. Samuel Davies, President of Princeton College, for whom the subject of this sketch was named; he moved to Congruity, Pa., and was an elder for many years in the Presbyterian Church there. His grandson, subject of this sketch, was ordained a Congregational minister in 1842; became a pastor in New York City; some six years after in Paterson, N. J.; about three years following in Brooklyn, N. Y., where in 1856, fourteen years after he went to New York City, he resigned on account of ill health, went west, and with the beginning of 1857 became pastor in Princeton, Ill.; invited to Ann Arbor, Mich.; went there July 1, 1858; went to Grinnell, Ia., in May, 1863; left there in April, 1869, to found and be President of Thayer College, at Kidder, Mo.; in March, 1880, moved to Normal, Ill.; there rewrote and published his work, "The Moral System and the Atonement; has since written a "Treatise of the Freedom of the Will;" received the degree of D.D. from Iowa College; moved to Lincoln, Neb., September 1, 1892.

COCHRAN, SAMUEL POYNTZ, P. O. Box 119, Dallas, Tex. 1894.

Born September 11, 1855, in Lexington, Ky.; son of John C. Cochran, born at Flemingsburg, Ky., and Ella Dewees, born at Washington, Ky.; paternal grandparents, John Cochran, born in Ireland, emigrated while young to Flemingsburg, Ky., and Mary Wasson, born in Ireland, emigrated while young to Bourbon County, Ky.; maternal grandparents, John Coburn Dewees, born at Lexington, Ky., and Mary Bayless, born at Washington, Ky.; paternal grandfather, John Cochran, who was the son of Andrew Cochran, born in Scotland, when young emigrated to Ireland, from thence to Pennsylvania, and then to Kentucky, and Sallie Beard, born in Ireland; paternal grandmotlier, Mary Wasson, who was the daughter of James Wasson, supposed to be from Scotland, and Margaret Beard, of Ireland; family emigrated to Kentucky after death of James Wasson, and his wife married Joseph Ross; maternal grandfather, John Coburn Dewees, was the son of Samuel Dewees and Mary Coburn, who emigrated from Philadelphia to Lexington, Ky., in 1787; maternal grandmother, Maria Bayless, who was the daughter of Benjamin Bayless and Elizabeth Wood, of Washington, Ky.; the Wood family came from Philadelphia; member of the firm of Trezevant & Cochran, Dallas, Tex.; general agents for Southwestern department of several fire insurance companies; Receiver Dallas Consolidated Traction Railway Compa-

ny; President Mutual Building Association; President Fidelity Real Estate and Trust Company; Director Security Mortgage and Trust Company, all of Dallas, Tex.; Vice President for Texas in the Scotch-Irish Society of America.

COLVILLE, WINFIELD W., 15 Logan Street, Pittsburg, Pa. 1891.

Born in Pittsburg, Pa.; son of James W. Colville and Mary Ann Balfour; Finance Clerk, Post Office, Pittsburg, Pa.; chief clerk for State of Pennsylvania at Johnstown, Pa., during the time the State was in control after the flood.

COOK, REV. THOMAS A., Alpine, Talladega County, Ala. 1891.

Born in Argyleshire Kentyre, Scotland; Scotch-Irish parentage; minister and teacher; County Superintendent of Education.

COOKE, GEORGE, St. Joseph, Mo. First year.

Born at Ramelton, County Donegal, Ireland, of Scotch-Irish parentage; merchant.

CORBIT, JOSEPH, 433 W. Twenty third Street, New York City. 1893.

Born in Ireland, of Scotch-Irish parentage on both sides; real estate agent and broker.

COTTER, GEORGE SAXVILLE, Springfield, O. 1893.

Great-grandson of Rev. George Saxville Cotter, who was born in the year 1740 in the city of Belfast, Province of Ulster, Ireland, and who was rector of Castle Martyr, in the county of Cork; grandson of Dr. Rogers Cotter, who was born in the year 1775 in the county of West Meathe; was educated at Oxford, and graduated as physician and surgeon from Trinity College, in the city of Dublin, and the University of Edinburgh, Edinburgh, Scotland; entered the army as physician of West Meathe Regiment, and was afterwards appointed physician and surgeon of Balinacaryge Dispensary; emigrated to Canada in the year 1835 with three sons (James L., John R., and George S.); James L. was married in Canada to Anna M. Harrison, and came to Springfield, O., in the year 1849, where George S. Cotter, the subject of this sketch, with four brothers, was born: George S. Cotter, engineer city waterworks, Springfield, O.; James S. Cotter, bookkeeper, Springfield, O.; Kenton Cotter, machinist, Springfield, O.; William H. Cotter, commercial traveler for W. W. Kimball, Chicago, Ill.; John L. Cotter, commercial traveler for Estey & Camp, St. Louis, Mo.

COX, FREDERICK WARREN, M.D., Vermillion, S. Dak. 1891.

Born at Upper Stewracke, Colchester County, Nova Scotia, Canada; great-grandparents Cox born in Ulster, Ireland; great-grandparents Creelman born in Province of Ulster, Ireland; emigrated



to Nova Scotia, where his parents still reside; physician; Coroner of Clay County, S. Dak.; Superintendent Board of Health for Clay County, S. Dak.

COYNER, CHARLES L., San Diego, Tex. 1894.

Born in Augusta County, Va., February 8, 1853; son of Addison Hyde Coyner and Elizabeth Brown, both born in Virginia; grandfather, Martin L. Coyner, born in Pennsylvania; married in Augusta County, Va., April 20, 1792, Elizabeth Reah, whose father came from North of Ireland to Pennsylvania in the middle of the eighteenth century, and from thence to Virginia; his grandfather, Matthew Reah, religious refugee, fled from Scotland to Ireland in the sixteenth century; descended from Campbells, of Scotland. Martin L. Coyner's mother was Margaret Diller, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1734, of French Huguenot descent, whose grandfather was driven from France to England in 1685 on account of his religion; related to the Adairs, Alexanders, Andersons, Bells, Browns, Campbells, Cochrans, Drummonds, Ervins, Finleys, Gillespies, Hamiltons, Humphreys, McCutcheons, Pattersons, Prestons, Lyles, Reids, Stewarts, and Wilsons; lawyer; has been township clerk, deputy district surveyor and special district attorney; was appointed by the Governor of Texas special district judge; was five times elected County Attorney, and held that office nine years, which he resigned to accept that of judge of the County Court of Duval County, which office he now holds.

CRAIG, DR. ALEX, Columbia, Pa. First year.

CRAIG, EDWARD H., 227 Fulton Street, Brooklyn, N. Y. 1893.

Born in Fayette, Me.; son of Henry, son of Elias, son of John, son of Andrew Craig, who was born in Scotland of Scottish ancestry, and went to Ireland with his family in 1725, and brought them to America, landing in Boston February 28, 1730; merchant and manufacturer.

CRAIG, REV. JOHN NEWTON, D.D., Atlanta, Ga. 1891.

Born in Rockingham County, Va.; son of George Evans and Matilda Guthrie Craig; ancestors from North of Ireland; maternal ancestors, Guthrie, McClelland, Stuart, Gilkerson, Lynn; paternal ancestors, Evans, Laird; his great-great-grandmother married his great-great-grandfather Craig in Ireland; Presbyterian minister; pastor at Lancaster Court House, S. C.; chaplain in Confederate army; pastor at Holly Springs, Miss.; Secretary of Home Missions of Presbyterian Church in the United States; member of Board of Directors in Southwestern Presbyterian University, 1880-88.

CRAIG, MRS. MARGARET C., New Alexandria, Pa. 1891.

Born in New Alexandria, Westmoreland County, Pa.; Scotch-Irish parentage; maternal grandmother was Barbary Sanderson, whose parents came from Ireland; paternal grandmother, Elizabeth McDonald, of Scotland; grandfather, Samuel Craig, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and while crossing the Chestnut Ridge on his way to Fort Ligonier was taken a prisoner by the Indians, and was never heard from again; father, the late Gen. Alexander Craig, was a junior officer in the Revolutionary War; he crossed the Delaware with Gen. Washington, and participated in the battles of Princeton, Trenton, and others.

CRAIG, ROBERT, Dayton, O. 1893.

Born in Ballymoney, County Antrim, Ireland; Director of Dayton Waterworks.

CRAIGHEAD, REV. JAMES GEDDES, D.D., cor. New Hampshire and Oregon Avenues, N. W., Washington, D. C. First year.

Born near Carlisle, Pa.; son of William Craighead and Hetty Weakley; Presbyterian minister; editor of *New York Evangelist*; Secretary of the Presbyterian Historical Society; now Dean of the Theological Department of Howard University, Washington, D. C.

CRAWFORD, PROF. F. B., McDonough, Md. 1893.

CREIGH, THOMAS ALFRED, 1505 Farnam Street, Omaha, Neb. First year.

Born in Mercersburg, Franklin County, Pa.; son of Rev. Thomas Creigh, D.D., who was pastor of a Presbyterian Church at Mercersburg for forty-nine years, and Jane McClelland Grubb Creigh; grandson of Dr. John Creigh and Eleanor Dunbar Creigh, of Carlisle, Pa.; great-grandson of Judge John Creigh, who was a colonel in the Revolutionary War, and Jane Parker, of Carlisle, Pa.; great-great-grandson of Thomas and Mary Creigh, of Carnmoney, Ireland; great-great-great-grandson of John Creigh, of Carrickfergus and Carnmoney, Ireland, who was a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church in Carnmoney from May, 1718, till his death, about 1735; President of the O. F. Davis Real Estate and Loan Company; member of One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania Infantry, Army of the Potomac, 1862-63; ex-President Nebraska Society Sons of American Revolution; Past Grand Recorder of Knights Templar, State of Nebraska.

CROOKS, PROF. G. R., Drew Theological Seminary, Madison, N. J. First year.

CUMMINGS, CHARLES CALDWELL, Fort Worth, Tex. 1891.

Born in Holly Springs, Marshall County, Miss., June 23, 1838; Lowland Scotch, of the clan Comyn, the Highlanders being of the Red Comyn, and the Lowlanders Black Comyn; were adherents to the crown in the Cromwellian Rebellion, and were driven into Virginia in the middle of the sixteenth century in consequence, and helped the Loyalists to hold the "Old Dominion" fast to the crown, never surrendering, and two hundred years afterwards were still loyal to the constitution at Manassas according to their interpretation of that instrument *versus* a "higher law;" father's mother a Keys, French Huguenot; came over with the French contingent under Lafayette in American Revolution; county judge of Tarrant County, 1876-80, two terms; member of the Seventeenth Mississippi Regiment, Barksdale's Brigade, McLaw's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia; rank, sergeant major; lost right hand in the Peach Orchard at Gettysburg July 2, 1863.

CUTCHEON, HON. BYRON M., Grand Rapids, Mich. 1891.

Born at Pembroke, N. H.; son of James M. Cutcheon, Pembroke, N. H., and Hannah Tripp, Epsom, N. H.; form of name until present generation, "McCutcheon;" lawyer; member of Congress, 1883-91; see Congressional Directory for other positions held; at present member of the United States Board of Ordnance and Fortification.

DAILY, WILLIAM ANDERSON, 214 West One Hundred and Fourth Street, New York City. 1892.

Born in New York City; son of John and Jane Anderson Daily; paternal grandfather, John Daily; paternal grandmother, Jane Waddell; maternal grandfather, Robert Anderson; maternal grandmother, Jane Calhoun; clerk.

DALZELL, HON. JOHN, Pittsburg, Pa. 1890.

Born in New York City; parents came from County Down, Ireland, near Belfast; lawyer; member of Congress.

DAVIS, MRS. LYDIA ANN BUSHFIELD, Newton, Kans. 1893.

Born in Allegheny City, Pa.; father, Robert Robison, born in Cumberland Valley, Pa.; mother, Eliza Robison, daughter of Charles and Catherine Cummins, born in Strasburg, Franklin County, Pa.; President of Presbyterian Home Missionary Synodical Society of Kansas; member of Woman's Executive Committee of Home Missions in Presbyterian Church.

DEAN, W. D., Kenton, O. 1893.

DICKSON, ALEXANDER WALKER, Scranton, Pa. First year.

Born at Philadelphia, Pa.; son of James Reid Dickson and Caroline Stuart Dickson; manager of the Weston Mill Company;

Treasurer of Scranton Board of Trade; elder of First Presbyterian Church; superintendent of Sabbath school; Vice President of Lackawanna Institute of History and Science.

DICKSON, MISS CAROLINE STUART, 616 Quincey Avenue, Scranton, Pa. 1890.

Born at Scranton, Pa.; daughter of Alexander W. and Louisa C. Dickson; President of the Young Ladies' Society of the Presbyterian Church.

DICKSON, THOMAS, Troy, Ren County, N. Y. 1892.

Born in Banbridge, County Down, Ireland; ancestors came from Scotland in the year 1730; contractor; trustee of Woodside Presbyterian Church twenty-one years; elected member of Assembly, State of New York, in 1886; elected Treasurer of Ren County in 1888, and served three years.

DINSMOOR, JAMES, Sterling, Ill. 1894.

Born in Windham, N. H.; his father, William Dinsmoor, was the great-grandson of John Dinsmoor, who came from County Antrim, Ireland, and lived near the Georges on the coast of Maine; while engaged in building himself a cabin there he was taken captive by the Indians, but managed to escape, and found the colony of his Scotch-Irish friends at Londonderry, N. H.; in 1723 sent for his family, and this was the only family by that name that settled in that colony; his mother, Betsy Barnet, was the great-granddaughter of John Barnet, one of the sixteen who came from Londonderry, Ireland, in 1718, and made the first settlement in Londonderry, N. H., in the spring of 1719; lawyer; Principal of Westford Academy; member of city council, Lowell, Mass.; member of Massachusetts Legislature, 1850-51; member of Illinois Legislature, in 1867-69; Presidential Elector for Illinois in 1888.

DINSMORE, JOHN, Glen Ritchie, Pa. 1893.

DINSMORE, REV. JOHN WALKER, D.D., 289 South Tenth Street, San José, Cal. First year.

Born in Washington County, Pa.; son of William Dinsmore and Rebecca Anderson, both Scotch-Irish; Presbyterian minister; pastor Presbyterian Church, Bloomington, Ill.; Director McCormick Theological Seminary; member General Assembly's Board of Aid for Colleges; Moderator of Synod of Illinois; visitor United States Naval Academy; member of the Executive Committee of the Scotch-Irish Society of America.

DINSMORE, WILLIAM VANCE, Son José, Cal. 1893.

Born in Prairie du Sac, Wis., March 30, 1863; son of Rev. John

- W. Dinsmore, D.D.; graduate from Lawrenceville School, New Jersey, 1886, at head of his class; graduated with distinction at Princeton College, New Jersey, 1890; Secretary and Manager of Golden Gate Loan and Building Association of California; married April, 1891, to Miss Lena Snell, of Bloomington, Ill.
- DOHERTY, WILLIAM WISNER, 27 School Street, Boston, Mass. First year.
- Born in Boston, Mass.; parents, Ross and Sarah Doherty, Scotch-Irish Presbyterians and natives of Muff, county of Derry, Ireland; counselor at law; Assistant District Attorney for Suffolk District, Mass.
- DOLAND, ARTHUR W., Spokane Drug Company, Spokane, Wash. First year.
- Born at Manchester, N. H.; Scotch-Irish descent on both sides; wholesale druggist.
- DORAN, PETER, Grand Rapids, Mich. 1892.
- Born at London, Canada; son of John Doran and Susan McClory, who were born in County Down, Ireland; lawyer; Chairman of Democratic Committee of Grand Rapids; State Senator from Grand Rapids in 1890.
- DRIPPS, DR., Savannah, Ga. 1895.
- DRUMMOND, HON. JOSIAH HAYDEN, Portland, Me. First year.
- Born at Winslow, Me.; son of Clark Drummond and Cynthia Blackwell; lawyer; Representative in Legislature from Waterville in 1857-58; from Portland in 1869; Speaker in 1858-59; Senator from Kennebec County in 1860; Attorney-general of the State from 1860 to 1864 (four terms).
- DUNGAN, WARREN SCOTT, Chariton, Ia. 1894.
- Born at Frankfort Springs, Beaver County, Pa.; son of David Davis Dungan and Isabel (McFerron) Dungan; grandson of Levi Dungan and Mary (Scott) McFerron; great-great-grandson of John Scott; John Scott settled in Bucks County, Pa., several years before the Revolutionary War; Mrs. Benjamin Harrison was also one of his descendants; Mrs. Lucy Hays was a descendant of Matthew Scott, a son of John Scott; Mr. Dungan was named for Col. Joseph Warren Scott, late of New Brunswick, N. J.; he was a grandson of John Scott; his father's name was Moses Scott, attorney at law; Senator in Ninth General Assembly of Iowa; Representative in the Eighteenth and Nineteenth General Assemblies; Senator in the Twenty-second and Twenty-third General Assemblies; Lieutenant Governor, elected in 1893 for two years; was a delegate to the Re-

publican National Convention at Philadelphia in 1872, and a Grant Presidential Elector for the Seventh Congressional District; in the Union army for over three years during the rebellion, and was mustered out lieutenant colonel Thirty-fourth Iowa Infantry, and brevet colonel, U. S. V.; three times chosen by the Des Moines Presbytery a delegate to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, as an elder in the Presbyterian Church of Chariton, Ia.; the founder of the family in the United States was Irish, of Scotch descent, and came to America as early as Penn's settlement of Pennsylvania, if not earlier; Levi Dungan, Mr. Dungan's grandfather, was born near Philadelphia, and was the first settler of Beaver County, Pa.

DUNLAP, DR. A., Springfield, O. 1893.

DUNLAP, CHARLES O'NEAL, M.D., Athens, O. 1891.

Born at Pontiac, Mich., 1856; son of Samuel Dunlap, born at Chillicothe, O.; son of Joseph Dunlap, born in Seneca County, N. Y.; son of John Dunlap, whose father was a Scotchman from the West End of the Grampian Hills, and whose mother was Sarah Gillespie, born in County Derry in 1722. John Dunlap was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, in 1718, and emigrated to this country in 1742; all these ancestors were Presbyterians; Dr. Dunlap's mother was of the German family Kaler, and his paternal grandmother O'Neal of Irish extraction; assistant physician of the Athens (O.) Asylum for Insane since 1887; appointed Superintendent of the Athens Asylum for Insane May 16, 1892; member of the Ohio Medical Society since 1881.

DUNLAP, REV. S. P., Springfield, O. 1893.

EARLY, M. C., Cripple Creek, Colo. 1895.

EARLY, T. C., Cripple Creek, Colo. 1895.

ECCLES, REV. ROBERT KERR, Salem, O. 1891.

ECHOLS, COL. J. W., Atlanta, Ga. First year.

Past member of Executive Committee Scotch-Irish Society of America.

EDGAR, JOHN F., 136 West Second Street, Dayton, O. 1893.

Born in Dayton, O., 1814; grandfather Edgar removed from Winchester, Va., to Ohio County, Va., and settled in Casselman's Run about 1780; was killed by Indians shortly after; father, Robert Edgar, came to Dayton in 1796; grandfather Gillespie emigrated from North of Ireland when twelve years old; married Jeane Allen about 1762; came to Ohio about 1790; merchant.

EDMISTON, DR. DAVID WALLACE, Clinton, Ill. 1894.

Born in Logan County, O., April 16, 1838; son of William Ed-

miston, and Elinor Manifold; grandson of Robert Edmiston and Rebecca Quinn; Robert Edmiston served in the War of 1812, under Gen. William H. Harrison; Elinor Manifold was the daughter of Mary Nelson, granddaughter of Judge Nelson; Mary Nelson was born in Ireland in 1787, and emigrated to the United States with her father in 1799; she was twice married—first to Joseph Manifold, second to William Douglass; the father of Joseph Manifold emigrated with his family from Europe to the United States at an early day; Mary Douglas, his grandmother, raised and educated Stephen A. Douglas; his benefactor was John Douglas, the stepson of Mary Douglas; graduated at Rush Medical College; served in the late rebellion as a commissioned officer, One Hundred and Seventh Regiment Illinois Volunteers, Staff of Second Division, Army Corps, A.D.C.

EDMONSON, REV. JAMES, Marshallton, Ia. 1894.

ELDER, JOSHUA REED, Harrisburg, Dauphin County, Pa. First year.

Born near Harrisburg, Swatara Township, Dauphin County, Pa.; son of Joshua Elder and Eleanor W. Sherer; farmer.

ELWYN, REV. ALFRED LANGDON, 1422 Walnut Street, Philadelphia, Pa. First year.

Born at Philadelphia; son of Alfred W. L. and Mary M. Elwyn; clergyman.

ERWIN, FRANCIS, Painted Post, Steuben County, N. Y. 1892.

Born January 5, 1834, at Painted Post; son of Francis E. and Sophia McCall Erwin; grandson of Samuel Erwin; great-grandson of Arthur Erwin, who came from the county of Antrim, Ireland; settled at Erwina, Bucks County, Pa., and married Mary Kennedy, daughter of William Kennedy, who came from Londonderry, Ireland, in 1730; Arthur Erwin was a large landholder in Bucks County, Pa., and owned thirty thousand acres in Steuben County, N. Y.; was a colonel in the Revolutionary army, and served under Gen. Israel Putnam; Sophia McCall's ancestors were from Scotland; being Presbyterians, they became involved in the religious troubles of 1668, and escaped to Ulster, in Ireland; in six months afterwards they sailed, with other persecuted Covenanters, to New Jersey; afterwards drifted to Massachusetts, and settled in Marshfield; farmer.

EVANS, MRS. ELIZABETH HENDERSON, Portsmouth, O. 1895.

Born in Middleton, O., great-granddaughter of William Henderson and Nancy Wills Henderson; granddaughter of William Henderson and Nancy Jamieson Henderson, all of Crassland, County

Derry, Ireland; daughter of Joseph Henderson, of Crassland, County Derry, Ireland, and Sarepta Campbell Denham, of Middleton, O.; member of Board of Managers of the Presbyterian Hospital and Woman's Medical College, of Cincinnati, O.

EVANS, SAMUEL, 432 Locust Street, Columbia, Pa. First year. II  
For genealogical and biographical sketch see Volume IX., page 241.

EVANS, THOMAS GRIER, 49 Nassau Street, New York City. 1890.

Born at Kingston, Ulster County, N. Y.; parents, James Sidney Evans and Mary (Dewitt) Evans; lawyer; Secretary of the Genealogical and Biographical Society of New York City.

EWING, HON. NATHANIEL, Uniontown, Fayette County, Pa. 1890.

Born at Uniontown, Fayette County, Pa.; Scotch-Irish parentage on both sides, with an admixture of Welsh on mother's side; lawyer; judge Fourteenth Judicial District of Pennsylvania.

EWING, JUDGE THOMAS, Pittsburg, Pa. First year.

FAIRLY, COL. JOHN SPENCER, Charleston, S. C. 1892.

Born in Eglinton, County Derry, Ireland (Parish of Faughanvale) son of Robert Fairly and Sarah Huey Fairly, Eglinton; son of David Fairly, Donnybrewer Lodge, County Derry; son of Rev. David Fairly, Covenanting minister of the parishes of Convoy and Raphoe from 1711 to 1776 A.D.; Sarah Huey was the daughter of William Huey, Flowerfield House, County Derry, Ireland; broker; commander of Gun No. 3 in Iron Battery, first attack on Fort Sumter, April 13, 1861; aid-de-camp to Gen. W. H. C. Whiting from seven days' fight around Richmond until Gen. Whiting was killed at Fort Fisher; then invited to and joined Gen. Hampton's staff in same capacity to end of war, and when Gen. Hampton was elected Governor of South Carolina was appointed senior aid-de-camp and Lieutenant Colonel.

FERGUESON, CHARLES, President National Underwriters Association, Chicago, Ill. 1894.

FERGUSON, EDWARD ALEXANDER, Fourth and Main Streets, Cincinnati, O. First year.

FINLAY, ARTHUR M., Galveston, Tex., or St. Louis, Mo. 1892.

Born in St. Louis, Mo.; parents and six older children born at Leslie, Scotland; manager Waters Pierce Oil Co., Galveston, Tex.

FINLAY, COL. J. B., 35 Wall Street, New York City.

FINLAY, JAMES, Eureka, South Dakota. 1894.

Born in Edinburgh, Scotland; son of Alexander Finlay, who was the son of James Finlay; brother of Gilbert Finlay, Lord



Provost of Edinburgh at the time of George IV., and laid the foundation stone of the George IV. bridge. The Finlays above named claim descent from the MacBeth Finlays, of Morven, who escaped from Aberdeenshire after MacBeth's son lost the Celtic throne; and the most prominent of the family are the Finlays of Castle Toward, on the Clyde opposite to Rothsay; lawyer.

FINLEY, REV. GEORGE WILLIAM, D.D., Fishersville, Augusta County, Va.

Born near Yanceyville, Caswell County, N. C., December 1, 1838; son of A. C. Finley, of Rockbridge County, Va., who was son of Michail, Jr., son of Michail, Sr., son of William Finley, who with his brothers, including Rev. Dr. Samuel Finley, of Princeton, came from County Armagh, Ireland, between 1725-1735, and settled first in Pennsylvania and afterwards removed to Rockbridge County, Va., near Brownsburg; mother's name was Ann Edwards Williamson, daughter of William Williamson, of Caswell County, N. C.; adjutant and captain Fourteenth Virginia Infantry C. S. A.; supply Guardstown and Bunker Hill Presbyterian Churches; pastor Romney Church, West Virginia, 1870-92, and of Tinkling Springs Church, Virginia; member Board of Trustees Hampden Sidney College, and President of Board of Trustees Augusta Female Seminary, Staunton, Va.; received degrees of A.B. and D.D. from Washington College and Washington and Lee University.

FISHBURNE, JAMES A., Waynesboro, Va. 1892.

Born in Waynesboro, Va.; Teacher; Principal Fishburne Military School.

FISHER, HENRY BLACHARD, Batavia, Genesee County, N. Y. 1892.

Born in Hamilton, Canada; son of John Fisher, of Londonderry, N. H.; lawyer.

FLEMING, ALEXANDER P., 1312 West Ninth Street, Des Moines, Ia. 1894.

Born in Tipton, Ia.; father Scotch; lawyer; Clerk of Webster County, Ia., for six years; Deputy Clerk District Court, Center County, Ia., for four years.

FLEMING, DAVID DEANS, 1003 Locust Street; Des Moines, Ia. 1892.

Born in New York City; son of William and Margaret Fleming; mother was the daughter of John and Ann (McCoy) Chambers; Ann McCoy was born in May, 1748; her father was Alexander McCoy, and her mother was Sarah Johnson; Miss Johnson's mother was a Miss Montgomery, a relative of Richard Montgom-

ery; Alexander McCoy's mother was a Miss Anderson; these families were long settled in Fermanagh and Tyrone; mother was born in Fermanagh, and came with her parents to America in 1812; father was born in Waterford; son of David Fleming, a native of Scotland; paternal grandmother was an Irish woman of Celtic origin; merchant; member of School Board of Des Moines.

FLEMING, JAMES PRESSLY, 108 Fourth Avenue, Pittsburg, Pa. 1891.

Born in Allegheny City, Allegheny County, Pa.; son of Cochran Fleming, born in 1786 in Londonderry, Ireland, and Sarah Dongan Fleming, born in 1795, who settled in Allegheny County about 1818; insurance agent; Inspector State Penitentiary, Western District of Pennsylvania; officer of Light Artillery, Pennsylvania Battery, during 1861-62.

FLEMING, WILLIAM HENRY, 1220 East Walnut Street, Des Moines, Ia. 1892.

Born in New York City; son of William and Margaret Fleming (*née* Chambers); Secretary Iowa Building and Loan Association; Deputy Secretary of State, 1867-69; Private Secretary to the Governors of Iowa, 1869-82; acting Deputy Auditor of State, 1865; planner and compiler of several State censuses; genealogy same as that of David Deans Fleming.

FLEMING, JUDGE WILLIAM STUART, Columbia, Tenn. 1891.

Born near Columbia, Tenn., 1816; parents born in Williamsburg District, S. C.; mother's maiden name, Armstrong; lawyer, licensed in 1842; graduated at Yale College in 1838; held the office of City Attorney; twice elected Chancellor for terms of eight years each; his family connection, or at least much of it, appears in the volume containing the proceedings of the First Scotch-Irish Congress, held at Columbia, Tenn., in May, 1889.

FLOWERS, GEORGE W., 110 Diamond Street, Pittsburg, Pa. First year.

FLOYD, A. C., Chattanooga, Tenn. First year.

Born in Granville County, N. C., son of John W. and Margaret (Campbell) Floyd; editor *Chattanooga Evening News*. Secretary of the Scotch-Irish Society of America.

FORBES, CAPT. GEORGE B., Atlanta, Ga. 1892.

FOSTER, HON. MORRISON, Allegheny City, Pa. First year.

Born at Pittsburg, Pa.; son of William Barclay Foster, from Berkeley County, Va., and Eliza Clayland, from Eastern Shore, Md.; brother of Stephen Foster, deceased, the celebrated composer of popular songs; coal operator; Senator from Forty-second

District of Pennsylvania, and Manager of the Reform School, Morganza, Pa.

FOSTER, W. F., St. Joseph, Mo.; Box 344. 1892.

Born in Edgar County, Ill.; great-grandfather Foster was Scotch-Irish, and born in Scotland of Scotch-Irish parentage; editor and meteorologist; captain in the Union army, war of rebellion; county officer, and for twelve years an editor of daily and weekly news and political papers.

FRAME, JAMES A., 105 East Seventieth Street, New York City, N. Y. 1892.

FRASER, A. M., Staunton, Va.

FREW, JOHN, 25 and 27 Fourteenth Street, Wheeling, W. Va. 1891.

Born in County Antrim, Ireland; son of Alexander and Esther Scott Frew; publisher and half owner of *Daily Intelligencer*; member City Council; member of Board of County Commissioners; delegate at large to Republican National Convention, 1889; Director in Exchange Bank of Wheeling.

FREY, GEORGE HENRY, Springfield, O. First year.

Born at Philadelphia, Jefferson County, N. Y.; Swiss descent on his father's side; Scotch-Irish on side of mother, who was a Miss Calhoun; his grandfather, Andrew Calhoun, was a native of Ulster; the Frey family was one of the earliest of the whites who settled in the Mohawk Valley, N. Y., near Palatine Bridge; settled there in 1688; the old homestead is still held in the family; owner and operator of a stone quarry in Springfield; Director in Second National Bank; Director in Ohio Southern Railroad Company; President of Cincinnati and Sandusky Telegraph Company; President of Ohio Southern Railroad Company; President of Board of Waterworks, city of Springfield; County Commissioner, and charter member of the Scotch-Irish Society of America.

FREY, ISAAC WARD, Springfield, O. 1893.

Born in Springfield, O.; ancestry on mother's side were all Scotch-Irish, coming to America prior to the year 1800; operator in real estate.

FREY, ROBERT RODGERS, 20 South Eighth Street, Council Bluffs, Ia. 1894.

Born in Springfield, O.; see sketch of George H. Frey, Sr., Springfield, O., in this list; traveling salesman Fairbanks, Morse & Co., Omaha, Neb.

FULLERTON, DR. GEORGE H., Springfield, O. 1893.

FULLERTON, ROBERT, Des Moines, Ia. 1894.

FULTON, JOHN, Johnstown, Pa. First year.

Born at Drumard, County Tyrone, Ireland; ancestors on father's side Lowland Scotch; on mother's side, McKeown, Highland Scotch; General Manager Cambria Iron Company; superintendent of works on completion of North Branch Canal, 1848-74; assistant engineer Barclay Railroad, 1852-54; resident civil and mining engineer Huntingdon and Broad Top Railroad, 1855-1862; chief engineer Bedford and Bridgeport Railroad, under Pennsylvania Railroad Company, 1870-73; general mining engineer Cambria Iron Company, 1874-77; General Superintendent, 1887-88; General Manager, 1888-92; member American Institute Mining Engineers; American Philosophical Society, Philadelphia; author of "Physical Properties of Coke for Blast Furnace Use;" early in 1892 Mr. Fulton's health required a change from the onerous duties of General Manager of the Cambria Iron Works; was transferred from this office to that of General Mining Engineer.

GALLOWAY, TOD BUCHANAN, 553 E. Town Street, Columbus, O. 1893.

Born at Columbus, O.; son of Hon. Samuel Galloway, of Ohio, who was the son of John Galloway and Margaret Buchanan Smith, of Gettysburg, Pa.; the Galloway and Buchanan families settled in Pennsylvania about 1750 or 1760, from Scotland and North of Ireland (see records Pennsylvania Historical Society); attorney at law; Second Vice President Ohio Society Sons of the American Revolution.

GAMBLE, MRS. MARY MCGILL, Plattsburg, N. Y. 1893.

Born at Hannah Furnace, Center County, Pa.; ancestors, Alexander Taggart McGill, Eleanor Acheson McCulloch, John McGill, Mary Taggart, George McCulloch, Esther Turbett, Daniel McGill, Elizabeth Reynolds, Thomas Turbett, Jean Wilson.

GARDNER, JAMES, Post Office box 540, Cumberland, Md. 1893.

Born near Omagh, County Tyrone, Ireland; Scotch-Irish parentage; both sides represented at siege of Derry; manufacturer of fire clay goods; elder in First Presbyterian Church, Cumberland; Director in Mansfield (O.) Gaslight Company; Director in Cumberland Gaslight Company; Director in the Greenawalt Company, Cumberland.

GARDNER, WILLIAM, Box 373, Pittsburg, Pa. 1893.

Born in Omagh, County Tyrone, Ireland; constructing gas engineer; erected original gas works at Portland, Oreg., in 1859; also at Sacramento, Cal.; identified with the business ever since.

GARVIN, JOHN C., Dumont, Clear Creek County, Colo. 1895.

Born in Dunarnon House, County Londonderry, Ireland; son of John Garvin, of Castledawson, who was the son of William Garvin, of Castledawson, whose ancestors came from Dungarvin, Scotland; and Matilda Creighton, whose mother's name was Jenny Hamilton; geologist, metallurgist, and assayer; in charge of a thirty-stamp gold amalgamating and concentrating mill and assay office at Dumont, Colo.; came to America in May, 1873, with wife and three children; wife's maiden name was Hall.

GILLAN, JAMES M., 4316 Grant Street, Omaha, Neb. 1893.

Born in Tazewell County, Ill.; father and mother born in County Antrim, Ireland; grandparents on mother's side born in Scotland; journalist; teacher of elocution in Wesleyan University, Illinois, 1881-83; engaged in newspaper work at Lincoln, Hastings, and Omaha, 1883-93.

GILLESPIE, MRS. JOHN, 1332 South Broad Street, Philadelphia, Pa. 1890.

Born in Philadelphia, Pa.; daughter of James Kirkpatrick and Rebecca Armstrong, of County Fermanagh, Ireland.

GILMORE, JUDGE W. J., Columbus, O. 1893.

GIVEN, DR. A., 1403 West Jefferson Street, Louisville, Ky. 1891.

Born at Warm Springs, Bath County, Va.; grandfather was an Irishman; grandmother, Scotch; physician.

GLASGOW, FRANK T., Lexington, Va. 1895.

Born in Fincastle, Botetourt County, Va.; Scotch-Irish; Welsh, and Dutch parentage; lawyer.

GLASGOW, WILLIAM ANDERSON, Lexington, Va. 1895.

Born in Buena Vista, Rockbridge County, Va.; son of Robert Glasgow, who was son of Arthur Glasgow, of Ulster Province, Ireland, and Catherine Thomas Anderson, daughter of Col. William Anderson, of Botetourt County, who was a son of Robert Anderson who came from County Donegal and settled in Botetourt County in 1769; counselor and attorney at law; member of Senate of Virginia, and Trustee of Washington and Lee University.

GLASS, FRANK P., Montgomery, Ala. 1895.

GLASS, REV. HENRY, D.D., Somerset, Ky. 1893.

GLENNY, JOHN CLARK, Buffalo, N. Y. 1893.

Born in Buffalo, N. Y.

GOODFELLOW, JOHN J., Springfield, O. 1893.

Born in Clark County, O.; grandson of Moore Goodfellow, who

was born in Tyrone, Ireland; emigrated to the United States in 1804; settled in the eastern part of Clark County, O., in 1806, where he continued to reside until the date of his death, in 1862; bookkeeper in First National Bank, Springfield, O.; Treasurer Clark County, O.

GORDON, ARMISTEAD CHURCHILL, 330 East Beverley Street, Staunton, Va. 1895.

Born in Albemarle County, Va.; grandson of Gen. William F. Gordon, of Virginia; member of Congress from the Albemarle District, and originator of the independent or "subtreasury" system of the United States Government; he was a lineal descendant of John Gordon, of Lancaster, Va., who came to America from Newry, Ireland; attorney at law; Mayor of Staunton; Commonwealth's Attorney of Staunton; City Attorney of Staunton; member of Board of Visitors, University of Virginia; member of State Board of Visitors to Mount Vernon; contributor to the *Century*, *Scribner's Magazine*, *Atlantic Monthly*, etc.; author of "Congressional Currency," published by Putnam Sons, New York; see Foote's "Sketches of Virginia" for sketch of John Gordon.

GORDON, WILLIAM, 2719 Jackson Street, Sioux City, Ia. 1894.

GRAGG, ISAAC P., 53 State Street, Boston, Mass. 1892.

Born at Roxbury, Mass., September 1, 1842; son of Moses Gragg, born at Groton, Mass., September 20, 1791; son of Samuel Gragg, born at Groton, Mass., February 15, 1752; son of Jacob Gragg, birthplace unknown; son of Samuel Gragg, one of four brothers who came from North of Ireland in 1712; son of John Gragg, born in Ireland in 1665, killed near Londonderry in 1689; son of Capt. David Gragg, born in Scotland, captain under Cromwell, and also killed near Londonderry with his son in 1689; General Manager Eastern Development Company; served as private and corporal in Company "D," First Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, from 1861 to 1866; served as lieutenant and provost captain in Sixty-first Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, 1864-65; member of the Common Council, City of Boston, in 1871, 1872, and 1876.

GRAHAM, AUGUSTUS WASHINGTON, Oxford, N. C. 1891.

Born in Hillsboro, Orange County, N. C.; seventh son of Hon. William A. Graham, son of Gen. Joseph Graham, son of James Graham, who came from County Down, Ireland; mother was Susan Washington, daughter of John Washington, of Kingston, and Newbern, N. C.; lawyer; Secretary of Boundary Line Com-

mission between Maryland and Virginia, 1875-76; State Senator, 1885.

GRAHAM, DAVID WILSON, M.D., 672 West Monroe Street, Chicago, Ill. 1894.

Born in Henderson County, Ill.; surgeon; professor of surgery in Woman's Medical College, professor chemical surgery in Rush Medical College; surgeon in Presbyterian Hospital; surgeon in National Temperance Hospital; consulting surgeon in St. Joseph's Hospital and Wesley Hospital.

GRAHAM, GEORGE W., Charlotte, N. C. 1895.

Born in Hillsboro, N. C., August 19, 1847; great-grandson of Maj. John Davidson, signer of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence; grandson of Gen. Joseph Graham, soldier of the Revolutionary War; son of Hon. W. A. Graham, Secretary of the Navy; United States Senator; Confederate States Senator, and Governor of North Carolina; physician; President North Carolina Scotch-Irish Society; President Charlotte Academy of Medicine; President Charlotte Library and Literary Association.

GRAHAM, JOSHUA ARCHELAUS, Room 310, German American Bank Building, St. Joseph, Mo. 1892.

Born in Tazewell, Tenn.; son of Thomas P. Graham and Jane Hughes Ewing Graham; lawyer.

GRANGER, COL. BARLOW, Des Moines, Ia.; veteran journalist and lawyer. 1894.

GRAY, M. L., 3756 Lindell Avenue, St. Louis, Mo. First year.

GRAY, WILLIAM JAMES, 84 Vine Street, Springfield, O. 1893.

Born at Coleraine, County Londonderry, Ireland; father's name, James Gray; mother's name, Isabel Henry; minister of the gospel.

GREGG, WILLIAM HENRY, 3013 Pine Street, St. Louis, Mo. 1893.

Born in Palmyra, Wayne County, N. Y., March 24, 1831; lineal descendant of Capt. James Gregg, who emigrated from Ayrshire, Scotland, to Londonderry, Ireland, in 1690; and from the latter city to Londonderry, N. H., in 1718; one of the sixteen families who founded Londonderry, N. H., at first called Nutfield; retired manufacturer; President of Southern White Lead Company for twenty-four years; Director in Mechanics' Bank; also in Mound City Mutual Insurance Company; all of St. Louis, Mo.

GREER, JOSEPH M., Knoxville, Tenn. 1892.

Born in Knox County, Tenn.; son of John Greer and Annis

Hood Greer, both yet living at an advanced age in Blount County, Tenn.; John Greer is the son of Arthur Greer and Jane Heart, of Blount County, Tenn.; Arthur Greer took a prominent and honorable part in the pioneer wars with the Indians in East Tennessee; he was the son of a Scotch-Irish immigrant who came from County Down, Ireland, about the year 1760, landing first at Philadelphia, and finally moving South and settling in Mecklenburg County, N. C., from whence most of his children moved to East Tennessee and settled among the first of the pioneers; the subject of this sketch was educated at the State University at Bloomington, Ind., which he left to enlist in the Union army during the Civil War; he raised a regiment of Union soldiers and commanded them; since then he has been in business at Maryville and at Knoxville, where he is now at the head of the Greer Machinery Company; he has held various offices of honor and trust.

GROVES, THOMAS PORTER, Hendersonville, Tenn. 1890.

Born in Robertson County, Tenn.; son of Wiley Groves and Leah West; farmer.

GUILD, MRS. MARY STILES PAUL, 3 Rindgefield Street, North Cambridge, Mass. 1891.

Born at Hanover, N. H., January 26, 1830; daughter of Bela and Mary (Briggs) Paul; descended on paternal side from William Strowbridge and Margaret Henry, Scotch immigrants from the North of Ireland; and William Strowbridge, Jr., and Sarah Montgomery Morrison; housekeeper. From investigations made since Mrs. Guild's ancestry was furnished it seems to be quite certain that the Strowbridges went to Ireland from England. Mrs. Guild claims, however, to have inherited a share of Scotch-Irish blood from her great-grandmother, Sarah (Montgomery) Morrison, who was certainly Scotch-Irish.

HAGAN, JUDGE FRANCIS M., Springfield, O. 1893.

HALL, REV. DR. JOHN, 712 Fifth Avenue, New York City. First year.

Vice President for New York in the Scotch Irish Society of America; born in County Armagh, Ireland; both parents of Scottish families settled in Ulster; Presbyterian minister; was Commissioner of National Education in Ireland; now Chancellor of the University of the City of New York; see Appleton's "Cyclopædia of American Biography," Vol. III., page 42.

HALL, SAMUEL MAGOWAN, Kansas City, Mo. 1894.

HAMILTON, A. C., Galveston, Tex. 1890.



HAMILTON, REV. DAVID STUART, Columbia, Lancaster County, Pa. 1893.

Born in Wilmington, Del.; father's people came from South of Scotland and settled in North of Ireland; mother, Mary Rooney, of Ireland; Episcopal minister; assistant minister Christ's Church, Williamsport, Pa.; now rector of St. Paul's Church, Columbia, Pa.

HAMILTON, JAMES McCLUNG, Nashville, Davidson County, Tenn. 1892.

Born in Russellville, Logan County, Ky.; grandson of William Hamilton and Mary McClung, who moved to Lexington, Rockbridge County, Va., at an early day; William Hamilton is said to have built the first schoolhouse and Presbyterian church in that country; hardware and cutlery merchant for fifty-five years in Nashville; ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church in Nashville for fifty years.

HAMILTON, MRS. VIRGINIA COINER, Tupper Lake, N. Y. 1895.

Born in Staunton, Augusta County, Va.; husband a gallant Confederate soldier, killed at battle of Manassas August 29, 1862.

HAMMOND, A. J., Cadiz, Harrison County, O. First year.

Born at Cadiz; parentage Scotch-Irish; merchant.

HAMMOND, DR., New York City. 1895.

HANNA, CHARLES AUGUSTUS, Lincoln, Neb. 1895.

Born at Cadiz, Harrison County, O., December 28, 1863; son of Neri Augustus and Eliza Jane Phillips Hanna, now living at Cadiz, O.; grandson of John Edward Hanna (Circuit Judge Eighth Ohio District in 1840-47 and 1854) and Susan Robertson Hanna, of McConnellsville, O.; and John and Elizabeth Gilmore Phillips, of Cadiz, O.; great-grandson of John Hanna, first Auditor and Associate Judge Harrison County, O., and Anne Leonard, of Westmoreland County, Pa.; and of Robert and Beulah Stanley Robertson, of Loudoun County, Va.; and of William and Rachel Hamilton Phillips, of West Nottingham Township, Chester County, Pa.; and of Samuel Gilmore (an officer in the war of 1812, Second Regiment Ohio Militia) and Elizabeth Buchanan Gilmore, of Cadiz, O.; and great-great-grandson of John Hanna, of Hannastown, Westmoreland County, Pa., who settled in the Ligonier Valley about 1770, and was killed there by the Indians, a member of the Hanna family which emigrated from the North of Ireland 1760 to 1770, and took an active and prominent part in the early settlement of Western Pennsylvania; and of James and

Mary Finley Leonard, of Westmoreland County, Pa.; and of John Robertson, a native of Edinburgh, Scotland; and of Zachariah Stanley, a Quaker, of Loudoun County, Va.; and of — Phillips, of West Nottingham Township, Chester County, Pa., a soldier of the Revolution, who lost his life in one of its battles; and of — and Martha Blair Hamilton, of West Middleton, Washington County, Pa., and Morristown, Belmont County, O.; and of Nathaniel and Sarah McFadden Gilmore, of County Cavan, Ireland; and of William Buchanan, of Londonderry (County), Ireland; Vice President First National Bank, Lincoln.

HARRIS, ARTHUR COPLEY, City Hall, Denver, Col. 1895.

Born in Elton, County Limerick, Ireland; his family went from Normandy to England, thence to the North of Ireland with Cromwell; President Board of Public Works; has held position as Cashier and Paymaster of Colorado Central Railroad Company; Town Trustee of Golden, and Trustee and Mayor of Alamosa, Colo.; President of the Board of Public Works, Denver, Colo.

HAYS, JAMES A., Mountain Home, Elmore County, Idaho. 1895.

Born in Horicon, Dodge County, Wis.; son of James B. Hays, born in Crawford County, Pa., September 10, 1838; grandson of — Hays, born in Londonderry, Ireland, February, 1794.

HAYS, JOHN, Carlisle, Cumberland County, Pa. 1890.

Born at Carlisle, Pa.; parents were John and Ellen (Blaine) Hays, both born in Cumberland, Pa.; lawyer; President of the Carlisle Deposit Bank since 1874.

HEMPHILL, GEORGE, Silverton, San Juan County, Col. 1895.

Born in Kings County, New Brunswick, Canada; father born in Derry; merchant.

HEMPHILL, JAMES CALVIN, 32 South Battery, Charleston, S. C. 1893.

Born in Due West, Abbeville County, S. C.; son of Rev. William R. Hemphill, D.D., son of Rev. John Hemphill, who emigrated to America from County Antrim, Ireland, during the eighteenth century; editor of the *News and Courier*, Charleston.

HENDERSON, JOHN, Johnstown, Cambria County, Pa. 1891.

Born at Myioe, near Durlanaghy, County Donegal, Ireland; furniture dealer.

HENRY, WILLIAM HAMILTON, 734 East One Hundred and Fortieth Street, New York City. 1892.

Born in New York City October 15, 1845; great-grandson of

Hugh Henry, whose father, John Henry, was a merchant at Coleraine, Ireland, and who emigrated to America and settled at Philadelphia, Pa., in 1765, and married Phœbe Ann Morris, daughter of Robert Morris, of that city, who was active in the defense of Philadelphia in the war of 1812; grandson of William Hamilton Henry, a noted lawyer, and Ann Eliza Neale, of Philadelphia; son of Horatio Morris Henry, a prominent journalist, first of Bucks County, Pa., and at the time of his death of New York, and Sarah Ann Nugent, of Nova Scotia; journalist; business manager of the *New York Herald* from 1867 to 1884; married Alice Savent, of Nyack, on the Hudson, and has eight children, six boys and two girls.

HENRY, WILLIAM WIRT, LL.D., Richmond, Va. First year.

Vice President for Virginia in the Scotch-Irish Society of America; born at Red Hill, Charlotte County, Va., son of John Henry and Elvira McClelland; lawyer; member of the House of Delegates and Senate of Virginia; Vice President of the Virginia Historical Society; President of the Scotch-Irish Society of Virginia.

HERRON, COL. W. A., Pittsburg, Pa. First year.

Life member of the Scotch-Irish Society of America; born at Pittsburg; leading real estate man of Pittsburg; a director in a number of charitable and educational institutions, and prominent in all public enterprises.

HOGAN, JOHN P., Salem, Columbiana County, O. First year.

Born September 10, 1826, in Liverpool, England; his father was Irish, from Limerick; mother Scotch-Irish, descended from the Douglasses, of Scotland; his parents came to America when he was four years old; manufacturer; City Treasurer and member of School Board, Salem, O.

HOTCHKISS, JED, "The Oaks," 346 East Beverly Street, Staunton, Va. 1891.

Consulting mining engineer.

HOUSTON, A. W., Toledo, O. 1895.

HOUSTON, FRANK, Urbana, O. 1893.

Born in Fintona, County Tyrone, Ireland; son of William Houston and Margaret King; his ancestor, John Houston, at the siege of Londonderry, was selected to shoot at the man on the lookout on the French frigate laying the boom across the channel to keep out the relief ships; the shot justified the expectation; the gun used is a sacred relic in the family; merchant.

HOUSTON, REV. SAMUEL, Kingston, Ontario, Canada. 1891.

Born at Bellaghy, County Antrim, Ireland; son of John Houston, farmer, long an elder of the congregation of Killymonis, and Jane Heaney, daughter of Hugh Heaney, of Ballylig; minister; ordained in Calvin Church, St. John, New Brunswick, January, 1869, where he ministered nearly five years; then for a year and a half in Raisin, Mich.; returned to Canada in 1876, and was for nearly seven years pastor at Bathurst, New Brunswick; for past eight years has been in charge of Cooke's Church (Presbyterian), Kingston.

HOUSTON, WILLIAM PAXTON, Lexington, Va. First year.

Born at Lexington, Rockbridge County, Va.; son of Rev. Samuel Rutherford Houston, D.D., and Margaret Parks Paxton Houston; lawyer; Judge of County Court of Rockbridge County, Va.

HOWARD, J. B., 824 Warren Street, Chicago, Ill. First year.

Born at Carrickfergus, County Antrim, Ireland; father and mother born at Carrickfergus; James Boyett, a relative on his mother's side, was Mayor of Carrickfergus in 1606 and 1608; gas engineer.

HUMPHREYS, PROF. DAVID CARLISLE, Lexington, Va. First year.

Born in Wythe County, Va.; parents William Finley Humphreys, M.D., and Bettie McFarland, both Scotch-Irish, and came from Augusta County, Va.; Professor of Applied Mathematics, Washington and Lee University; member of the St. Louis Academy of Science.

HUNT, BENJAMIN POWELL, Huntsville, Madison County, Ala. 1893.

Born in Salem, Franklin County, Tenn.; lawyer and journalist; magistrate; Secretary Cincinnati and Birmingham Railroad Company; General Manager Hagey Institute of Huntsville, Ala.; founder and first editor for two years of *Daily Mercury*, Huntsville, Ala.

HUNTER, W. HUGH, Dallas, Tex. 1891.

Principal mover in the organization of the Scotch-Irish Society of Atlanta, and its first Secretary; member of the Executive Committee of the Scotch-Irish Society of America.

HUNTER, WILLIAM HENRY, Steubenville, Jefferson County, O. First year.

Born at Cadiz, Harrison County, O.; his father, Joseph R., was born in Westmoreland County, Pa., in May, 1804, son of James, born in the same county in 1777, whose father was born in Ulster and settled in Fauquier County, Va.; his mother, Letitia

McFadden, was born in Coothill, County Cavan, Ireland, daughter of Samuel McFadden and Lydia Stafford; Samuel was the son of George McFadden and Isabella McIntosh, daughter of Sir James McIntosh; editor and proprietor of the *Steubenville Gazette*, in connection with Henry Hunter McFadden.

HUTCHINSON, WOODS, A.M., M.D., 520 Walnut Street, Des Moines, Ia. 1894.

Born in Selley, Yorkshire, England, January 3, 1862; maternal grandmother Scotch-Irish, born in County Down, Ireland; maternal grandfather Scotch-Irish; father English; mother Scotch-Irish, born in Limerick; physician and surgeon; Professor of Anatomy, Medical Department of State University, of Iowa, 1890-91; editor of *Vis Medicatrix*, 1892-93; President of Prairie Club, 1887 to date; contributor to the *North American Review*, Des Moines.

IRVINE, ROBERT TATE, Big Stone Gap, Va. 1893.

Born in Boyle County, Ky.; son of Abram Walter Irvine and Sophia Tate Irvine; Abram Walter Irvine was the son of Abram Dean Irvine and Mary Irvine; Abram Dean Irvine was the son of Robert Irvine and Judith Glover Irvine; Robert Irvine was the son of Abram Irvine and Mary Dean Irvine; Mary Irvine, wife of Abram Dean Irvine, was the daughter of Abram Irvine and Margaret McAfee Irvine; Margaret McAfee was of the family of McAfees who came to Virginia with the Scotch-Irish immigrants; Abram Irvine, of Virginia, was the son of Rev. John Irvine, a Presbyterian minister, who sailed from Londonderry on May 9, 1729; Sophia Tate Irvine was the daughter of Robert Stuart and Dorothy Lisle Tate; Robert Stuart Tate was the son of Isaac Tate and Mary Steele Tate, Dorothy Lisle Tate was the daughter of Daniel Lisle; Isaac Tate was the son of Capt. James Tate, of Rockbridge County, Va., who was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and was killed at the battle of Guilford C. H.; attorney at law; Bachelor of Law of the University of Virginia, Class of 1889; licensed to practice law in June, 1889, at Richmond, Va.; removed to, and located at, Big Stone Gap, Va., in January, 1890.

IRWIN, WILLIAM, 1070 Lexington Avenue, New York City. 1893.

JACK, REV. HUGH, Des Moines, Ia. 1894.

JACKSON, F. WOLCOTT, Newark, N. J. 1891.

JOHNSON, JAMES NICHOL, 383 Pennsylvania Street, Buffalo, N. Y. 1891.

Born at Ardee, Newton Cunningham, County Donegal, Ireland;

father Scotch-Irish, and his ancestors also Scotch-Irish for several generations; mother Scotch, a native of Haddington, Scotland; father's mother, Margaret Irvine, a native of Strabane, County Tyrone, Ireland.

JOHNSON, JOHN HUGHES, 428 North Seventh Street, Keokuk, Ia.

Born in Belfast, Ireland; ancestors for one hundred years lived in Province of Ulster; superintendent of pork packing house.

JOHNSON, RICHARD VAN EMAN, Cannonsburg, Washington County, Pa. First year.

Born September 23, 1841; son of John Johnson and Rebecca Van Eman, of Scotch-Irish parentage on both sides; farmer and surveyor; justice of the peace in 1884; member of the Legislature in 1885-86; Director of the Pennsylvania Reform School at Morganeau, Pa., 1876-81; Director in the Citizens' National Bank, Washington, Pa., since 1885; also in Allegheny National Bank, Pittsburg, Pa., since 1890; elder in the Central Presbyterian Church, Cannonsburg, Pa.

JOHNSON, ROBERT, Springfield, O. 1893.

JOHNSTON, ANDREW MACKENZIE, Santa Cruz, Santa Cruz County, Cal. 1891.

Born at Cookstown, County Tyrone, Ireland; son of John Johnson and Sarah Ann Hall, both Scotch-Irish; ancestors were engaged in the defense of Derry; merchant; elder in Presbyterian Church.

JOHNSTON, REV. HOWARD A., Chicago, Ill. 1892.

Born at Cedarville, O.; paternal grandfather a native of Scotland, from the Edinburgh stock of Johnstons; maternal grandmother was a Stewart; other two ancestors of Irish stock; minister; pastor Seventh Presbyterian Church, of Cincinnati, from 1885 to 1890; pastor Central Presbyterian Church, of Des Moines; received Ph.D. from University of Wooster in 1889.

JOHNSTON, JAMES, JR., Springfield, O. 1893.

Born in Springfield, O.; grandmother born in Scotland, moved to Ulster and married; his father was born in Ulster; attorney at law; Mayor of City of Springfield, O.

JOHNSTON, STEPHEN, Piqua, O. 1891.

Born at Piqua, O.; father's birthplace, Enniskillen, Ireland; attorney at law.

JOHNSTON, WILLIAM PRESTON, New Orleans, La. First year.

Vice President for Louisiana in the Scotch-Irish Society of America; born at Louisville, Ky., January 5, 1831; son of Gen.

Albert Sidney and Henrietta Preston Johnston; President of Tulane University; colonel in the Confederate army.

JONES, HON. BRECKINRIDGE, 303 North Fourth Street, St. Louis, Mo. 1894.

Born near Danville, Boyle County, Ky.; great-grandfather, William Dunlap, born in Augusta County, Va., 1744; died in Lexington, Ky., 1816; married Rebecca Robertson, born 1751, died 1849; a daughter of James Robertson, near Staunton, Va., who about 1737 came from Coleraine, North Ireland, to Augusta County, Va.; William Dunlap and wife came to Kentucky in 1784; their son, George Dunlap, was Mr. Jones's maternal grandfather; attorney at law; now Vice President and Counsel of Mississippi Valley Trust Co., St. Louis; 1883-85, member Missouri House of Representatives; Vice President Missouri Bankers' Association; graduated from Center College in 1875.

JONES, REV. G. CHAPMAN, D.D., T.C.D., Forbes Avenue, Pittsburg, Pa. 1894.

Born at Tromara House, Movia, Ireland; father's ancestors came from Scotland to County Down several centuries ago; mother's ancestors came from England to County Antrim; grandfather captain of yeomanry in 1798; Methodist Episcopal clergyman; pastor of churches in Buffalo, Bradford, Rochester, and Pittsburg; editor of *Buffalo Christian Advocate* for some time; delegate to General Conference of 1892, at Omaha; contributor to McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopedia* and several magazines.

JONES, JOSEPH M., Paris, Ky. 1893.

JOYCE, EDWARD IRVIN, Columbia, Tenn. First year.

Born at Sheperdsville, Ky.; Scotch-Irish parentage; Southern Agent of William Mann Company, of Philadelphia and New York.

KASSON, HON. JOHN A., 1726 I Street, Washington, D. C. 1894.

KEATLEY, COL. JOHN HANCOCK, Marshalltown, Ia. 1894.

Born at Oak Hall, Center County, Pa., his grandfather, Christopher Keatley, was Scotch-Irish, born in County Donegal, Ireland; came to the United States in 1770; served at the battles of Long Island and during the retreat of Washington through the Jerseys; was with Gen. Fullerton's expedition to Northern New York; his grandmother, Margaret Gregg, was born in Scotland and carried to the United States before the Revolution; printer and lawyer; was commandant of Iowa Soldiers' Home; colonel in United States volunteer army in Civil War; district

attorney in Pennsylvania; Mayor of Council Bluffs, Ia.; law adviser in United States Treasury; United States Revenue Assessor; member of Iowa Legislature; manager in impeachment of State Auditor Brown before State Senate; United States Judge of Alaska, and county attorney in Iowa.

KELLEY, REV. DAVID CAMPBELL, Leeville, Tenn. First year.

Born at Leeville, Wilson County, Tenn.; his parents were John Kelley, son of Dennis Kelley, soldier of the Revolution, and Margaret Lavinia Kelley, daughter of Col. David Campbell and Jane Montgomery; minister of the gospel; Secretary and Treasurer of Board of Missions M. E. Church, South; colonel of cavalry C. S. A.; member of Board of Trust and projector of Vanderbilt University; projector and President of Board of Trust of Nashville College for Young Ladies; four times a member of the General Conference M. E. Church, South.

KELLOGG, RACINE D., 1406 Eleventh Street, Des Moines, Ia. 1894.

KELLY, E. S., Springfield, O. 1893.

KELLY, O. W., Springfield, O. 1893.

KELLY, OLIVER S., Springfield, Clark County, O. 1892.

Born in Clark County, O., December 23, 1824; son of John and Margaret Kelly; paternal grandparents, James and Catherine Kelly, natives of Ireland; maternal grandparents, Alexander and Jane McBeth, natives of Scotland; manufacturer; Mayor of Springfield; member City Council; member Board of Waterworks Trustees; delegate from Seventh Ohio District to National Convention in Minneapolis in June, 1892.

KENNEDY, G. C., Lancaster, Pa. First year.

KERFOOT, SAMUEL H., 136 Rush Street, Chicago, Ill. 1892.

Born in Lancaster, Pa.; son of Richard and Christiana (Barrett) Kerfoot, both Irish born; Christiana Barrett daughter of George Barrett and Martha Cumming, of Armagh and Dublin; real estate agent.

KERR, FRANK H., Steubenville, O. 1891.

Lawyer.

KERR, SAMUEL GRIFFITH, 408 Lackawanna Avenue, Scranton, Pa. First year.

Born at Muckcross, near Donegal, County Donegal, Ireland; son of John Kerr and Rebecca (Young) Kerr; grandfather, Samuel Kerr; grandmother, Ann (Cunningham) Kerr; President of the Seranton Bedding and Manufacturing Company; head of the firm of Kerr & Séibecker.



KIDNEY, JAMES, 119 to 121 East Second Street, Cincinnati, O. First year.

KING, LOUIS W., Youngstown, O. 1893.

Born in Columbiana County, O.; grandfather a native of Londonderry, Ireland; grandmother Scotch; maternal grandfather German, grandmother Scotch; attorney at law; Judge of Probate Court of Mahoning County from 1882 to 1888; Chairman of the Republican State Central Committee, 1890-91.

KINKADE, SAMUEL, Nashville, Tenn. First year.

KNOTT, J. PROCTOR, Lebanon, Ky. First year.

His paternal ancestors were of Danish origin, and lived in Northumberland, England, whence his grandfather's grandfather, Rev. Thomas Knott, emigrated at a very early day; his only son, Rev. Thomas Percy Knott, married Jane Hart, and his only son, Thomas Percy Knott, married Fanny Ray; on his mother's side is of pure Scotch-Irish extraction; his father, Joseph Percy Knott, married Maria Irvine McElroy; her grandfather's father, James McElroy, and her grandmother's father, Rev. John Irvine, both of whose ancestors were from Scotland, emigrated with their families from Ulster Province on the ship "George and Anne" in 1729 or 1730; her grandfather, Samuel McElroy (son of James), came over with his father, and on reaching man's estate married Mary Irvine (daughter of John), who had been his playmate on the passage over; her father, William E. McElroy (son of Samuel and Mary), married Keturah Cleland; Keturah Cleland's father, Philip Cleland, married a Richards, of Scotch-Irish extraction, and his father, Dr. Thomas Cleland, and his mother were Scotch-Irish immigrants, who settled in Virginia in 1732.

KNOX, REV. JAMES H., 82 Wall Street, New Haven, Conn. 1893.

Born in New York City; son of Rev. John Knox, D.D., and Euphemia Provost (Mason) Knox, of New York City; D. K., son of Samuel Knox, M.D., of Adams County, Pa., and Rebecca (Hodge) Knox; Mrs. Knox, daughter of Rev. John M. Mason, D.D., and Ann (Lefferts) Mason, of New York City; Presbyterian minister; pastor Presbyterian Church, German Valley, N. J.; Reformed Dutch Church, Easton, Pa.; First Presbyterian Church, Germantown, Pa.; Presbyterian Church, Bristol, Bucks County, Pa.; President of Lafayette College, Easton, Pa.

KYLE, JAMES, 131 Vinton Street, Providence, R. I. 1892.

Born near Dungannon, Tyrone County, Ireland; ancestors, Kyles, McCauleys, Pinkertons, and Ashfields; shipping clerk

for Nicholson File Company; elder in the U. P. Church of Providence.

LAMBERTON, CHARLES LYTLE, 46 West Twenty-second Street, New York City. 1890.

Born at Carlisle, Cumberland County, Pa.; his ancestors all Scotch-Irish, who emigrated from Ireland about 1748, and settled in the Cumberland Valley; son of Maj. Robert Lamberton and Mary Harkness; paternal grandparents, Gen. James Lamberton, who emigrated from County Derry, Ireland, and Janet McKeehan; maternal grandparents, William Harkness, emigrant from Ireland, and Priscilla Lytle, a native of Pennsylvania; lawyer; formerly Senator of Pennsylvania, and a member of Governor's staff; delegate to National Democratic Convention in 1864 and 1872; fellow of the American Geographical Society.

LATIMER, JAMES WILLIAM, York, Pa. First year.

Born at West Philadelphia, Pa., June 24, 1836; Scotch-Irish parentage; paternal grandmother descended from an English Episcopal family (Bartow) and a French Huguenot family (Benegat); lawyer; in 1885 elected law judge of the Ninetenth Judicial District of Pennsylvania, composed of the county of York, which office he still holds.

LAWTHER, HARRY P., Dallas, Tex. 1894.

Born in Muscatine, Ia., January 25, 1859; attorney at law; B.L. of University of Virginia, law class of 1882-83; Debater's Medalist, Washington Literary Society, University of Virginia, 1881-82; final President of joint celebration Washington and Jefferson Literary Societies, University of Virginia, Commencement of 1883; member Sigma Chi Fraternity; President Dallas City Council, 1892-93; Chancellor; Commander Columbian Lodge No. 160 Knights Pythias, 1892; assistant county attorney Dallas County.

LITHGOW, HON. JAMES S., Louisville, Ky. 1891.

Born at Pittsburg, Pa., November 29, 1812; parents were from the Province of Ulster, Ireland; manufacturer; Mayor of Louisville.

LIVINGSTON, THOMAS MOORE, M.D., Columbia, Pa. 1892.

Born near Huntingdon, Huntingdon County, Pa.; physician; trustee in the Presbyterian Church of Columbia, Pa.; President of Lancaster City and County Medical Society, and a member of the Pennsylvania State Medical Society, and of the American Medical Society.

LOGAN, REV. SAMUEL CROTHERS, D.D., LL.D., Scranton, Pa. First year.

Born at Logan Point, Hanover, Jefferson County, Ind.; son of George and Susannah Logan, of Fayette County, Ky.; active missionary and pastor in the Presbyterian Church from 1848; First Secretary of "The General Assembly's Committee on Freedmen," 1864-70; regular pastor thirty-nine years; Superintendent of Missions to citizens of foreign tongues, under Lackawanna Presbytery, 1893; Chaplain in Thirteenth Regiment, N. G. P., for eighteen years; Moderator of the Synod of Pennsylvania, 1886.

LOGAN, JUDGE SAMUEL T., Knoxville, Tenn. 1892.

Born in Abingdon, Va.; grandfather Logan, Scotch; grandmother McReynolds, Scotch-Irish; Judge of Circuit Court of Knox County, Knoxville, Tenn.; State Senator.

LONG, DANIEL ALBRIGHT, D.D., LL.D., Yellow Springs, O.

Born in Alamance County (near Graham), N. C.; President of Antioch College, Yellow Springs, O.

LYLE, REV. SAMUEL, B.D., Hamilton, Ontario. First year.

MACAFEE, JOHN BLAIR, 16 Exchange Place, New York City. 1895.

Born in St. John, New Brunswick; son of Robert MacAfee, Third, who was the second son of Robert MacAfee, Jr., who was son of Robert MacAfee, born near Belfast, Ireland; lawyer.

MCALARNEY, MATTHIAS WILSON, Harrisburg, Pa. 1891.

Born at Mifflinburg, Pa.; son of John McAlarney, born in Longford, Ireland, and Catherine Wilson, who was born in Pennsylvania, and whose parents were natives of Maryland, of Scotch-Irish ancestry; editor and publisher of the *Harrisburg Daily Telegraph*; postmaster of the city of Harrisburg from September, 1874, to April, 1887; member of the Scotch-Irish Society of Pennsylvania; editor of the "History of the Frontier Church of Rev. (Col.) John Elder Paxtang," the corner stone of whose present building was laid in 1740.

MCBRIDE, WILLIAM C., 499 Third Street, Brooklyn, N. J. 1892.

MCCALL, ANSEL JAMES, Bath, Steuben County, N. Y. First year.

Born at Painted Post, Steuben County, N. Y., January 14, 1816; son of Ansel and Ann McCall; lawyer.

MCCANDLESS, E. V., Pittsburg, Pa. First year.

MCCANN, FRANCIS, 180 Carpenter St., Providence, R. I. 1895.

Born in Charlestown, Mass.; father a native of Tyrone, Ireland; mother a native of Longford, Ireland; both came to America about 1818 while children; silversmith.

McCARTER, THOMAS NESBITT, LL.D., Newark, N. J. First year.

Born at Morristown, N. J.; father, Robert H. McCarter, son of John McCarter, a native of Ireland; mother, Elizabeth B. McCarter, a daughter of Thomas Nesbit, also born in Ireland; lawyer; LL.D. of Princeton College; member of New Jersey Assembly; Chancery Reporter of New Jersey; commissioner to settle boundary line between New York and New Jersey.

MCCARTNEY, ROBERT JAMES, Silverton, San Juan County, Col. 1895.

Born in Coagh, County Tyrone, Ireland; son of Robert McCartney and Eliza Barefoot; superintendent of gold and silver reduction works.

MCCASKEY, WILLIAM SPENCER, major Twentieth Infantry, U. S. army, Fort Leavenworth, Kan. 1895.

Born in Lancaster County, Pa.; grandson of John McCaskey, who emigrated to this country from Castle Blarney, Monaghan County, District of Ulster, Ireland, in 1800; great-great-grandfather was Archibald Douglas, on mother's side; major Twentieth Infantry U. S. army; commissioned officer U. S. army.

MCCAUGHEY, F. S., Sioux City, Ia. 1894.

Elijah McCaughey, of Sioux City, Ia., whose name was presented to the Scotch-Irish Convention at Des Moines, for membership by William H. Gordon, of Sioux City, is a regular descendant of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and is by historic and lineal descent a second cousin of Gen. Andrew Jackson (Old Hickory). A sketch of family history connecting the Jackson and the McCaughey family, giving the origin and relationship of the two, shows that about the year 1690 Joseph Jackson was born in County Antrim, Ireland, grew to manhood, became a prominent physician in Newtown, Limavady, County Derry, Ireland. He was married three times. His third wife was Lady Mary Carr, sister of Lord James Carr. The fruit of this marriage was one daughter, named Margaret. She was born in 1746. At mature years she married, on November 28, 1769, one William McCaughey, of Newtown, Limavady, County Derry, Ireland. Her mother was of the nobility. This William McCaughey was the grandfather of the aforesaid Elijah S. McCaughey. He and his family emigrated to America in 1773, and located in Chester County, Pa. As above stated, Dr. Joseph Jackson was married three times. By his first wife he had one child named Andrew, who at mature years became one of what was called the "United

Men." They were Republicans and were hostile to the government in certain measures, and had to flee their native country at a moment's warning. He came with his wife and two sons, Hugh and Robert, to South Carolina and located over the North Carolina line in the "Waxhaw Settlement." This was in the year 1765, and he died not many years afterwards, leaving his wife and family in limited circumstances. Prior to his death—to wit, on March 15, 1767—another son was born in North Carolina, who was called Andrew, and he, in 1828, or rather 1829, became the President of the United States. He is known as "Old Hickory." History tells us that as there was at that time no regular way of travel to Washington, Gen. Jackson left his home—"the Hermitage"—in Tennessee the latter part of January, 1829, and traveled in a four-horse coach with twelve mounted men as escorts. The line of travel was through Eastern Kentucky by the way of Cincinnati, thence through Ohio, Pennsylvania, and Maryland over the National Pike, stopping in Ohio and resting with the father and mother of the said E. S. McCaughey. Then and there the full family history and relationship was fully and familiarly called to mind by the parties then present. This brief sketch, by dates and facts adduced, settles the question of Gen. Jackson's nativity, he being born in North Carolina March 15, 1767. It also establishes the fact, recited in the beginning, that the said E. S. McCaughey is by relationship a second cousin of Andrew Jackson, and a descendant of "auld Scotch-Irish stock."

**McCLAUGHRY, CHARLES CHASE**, House of Correction, Chicago, Ill.

Born at Carthage, Hancock County, Ill., April 7, 1863; graduated from the classical course of Knox College, Galesburg, Ill., 1885; machinist from 1885 to November, 1889; Chief Engineer Illinois State Penitentiary, Joliet, November, 1889, to May, 1892; Deputy Superintendent Allegheny County (Pa.) Workhouse, May, 1892, to July, 1893; Deputy Superintendent Chicago (Ill.) House of Correction; he is the son of Robert Wilson McClaughry, Pontiac, Ill., and Elizabeth C. Madden, daughter of James G., of Monmouth, Ill.; son of Benjamin Warren Madden, a Revolutionary soldier and son of Benjamin Warren Madden, a Scotch-Irish settler of the District of Columbia.

**McCLAUGHRY, ROBERT WILSON**, Pontiac, Ill.

Born at Fountain Green, Hancock County, Ill., July 22, 1839; graduated from the classical course of Monmouth (Ill.) College in 1860; editor at Carthage, Ill., 1860-62; major One Hundred and

Eighteenth Regiment Illinois Volunteers in the war of the Rebellion, 1862-64; Paymaster U. S. army, 1864-65; County Clerk Hancock County, Ill., December, 1865-69; Warden Illinois State Penitentiary, Joliet, August, 1874, to December, 1888; General Superintendent Pennsylvania Industrial Reformatory, Huntingdon, Pa., December, 1888, to March, 1891; Chief of Police, Chicago, Ill., March, 1891, to September, 1893; General Superintendent Illinois State Reformatory, Pontiac, September, 1893; his father was Matthew (1803-79), born at Kortright, Delaware County, N. Y.; a merchant and farmer of Hancock County, Ill.; son of Thomas (1770-1858), a farmer of Delaware County, N. Y.; son of Andrew (1734-1824), a farmer of Washington County, N. Y. (formerly Charlotte County); a soldier in Col. Alex Webster's regiment, of Charlotte County (N. Y.), Militia, during the war of the Revolution, and a native of Parish Clonbroney, County Longford, Ireland, coming to America in 1765; he was the son of Thomas (1707-83), a farmer of Longford County, Ireland, whose father, Matthew (1660-1730), was a Scotch colonist of Longford County, a cavalryman under King William III., and one of the original members of the Clinton Colony, which sailed from Dublin for America Friday, May 9, 1729; age forced him and his wife to abandon the ship "George and Anne" at the port of Glenarm, taking a son, Thomas, and a daughter, Sarah, back to the old home in County Longford, thus saving them from the fate of the other children and grandchildren (twenty-one), who, continuing on the voyage, perished among the ninety-six passengers whose deaths make memorable that twenty weeks of struggling with the stormy North Atlantic; his maternal descent is from the clan Home of the Scottish border; his mother was Mary (1812-52), daughter of Robert Hume, son of Robert Hume (1735-1835), descended from the Humes, or Homes, of Home in Berwickshire, who trace their origin to Cospatrik, the Saxon Earl of Northumberland, who, flying before the wrath of William the Conqueror, was invested with the Scottish Earldom of March; having built or acquired a strong castle, he called it "Home," and his descendants accepted the name of Home or Hume as a family name.

McCLELLAN, HENRY BRAINERD, Lexington, Ky. 1892.

Born October 17, 1840; son of Samuel McClellan, M.D., Philadelphia, Pa.; son of James McClellan, Woodstock, Conn., born September 20, 1769; son of Gen. Samuel McClellan, born at Worcester, Mass., January 4, 1730; parents of Gen. Samuel McClellan

emigrated from Kirkeudbright, Scotland, date unknown; Samuel McClellan served as ensign and lieutenant in the French and Indian War; was wounded, removed to Woodstock, Conn., served as captain of a troop of horse from 1773-75, commissioned major of Eleventh Connecticut Regiment October 15, 1775, lieutenant colonel of same December 27, 1776, colonel of same January 23, 1779; brigadier general Fifth Brigade Connecticut Militia, June 10, 1784; served under Washington in New Jersey in 1776.

**MCCLELLAN, JUDGE ROBERT ANDERSON**, Athens, Ala. First year.

Born near Fayetteville, Lincoln County, Tenn.; son of Thomas Joyce McClellan and Martha Fleming Beatie, both Scotch-Irish; lawyer since 1870; Mayor of Athens, Ala.; member of Constitutional Convention of Alabama in 1875; member of Alabama State Senate, 1876-77.

**MCCLELLAND, JOSEPH WILSON**, 607 North Eleventh Street, Philadelphia, Pa. 1892.

Born in Upper Strasburg, Franklin County, Pa.

**MCCLELLAND, THOMAS**, Forest Grove, Ore. 1894.

Born in Quilly, County Derry, Ireland; ancestors on both sides Scotch; the first of the name and family to settle in Ireland was John McClelland, a Presbyterian clergyman, who came with many others of like faith to the province of Ulster about the middle of the seventeenth century, there to find that religious freedom which at that time was denied to nonconformists in Scotland; President of Pacific University, Forest Grove, Ore., since September 16, 1891; Professor of Mental Philosophy and Logic for eleven years in Tabor College, Tabor, Ia.

**MCCLELLAND, THOMAS S.**, 417 Superior Street, Chicago, Ill. 1892.

Born at Sharon, Beaver County, Pa.; son of Thomas and Esther (Wilson) McClelland; graduated from Williams College, Mass., in June, 1864; entered Federal army (Sherman's Command) in Georgia and mustered out in July, 1865; admitted to the bar and commenced practice in June, 1867; grandfather was William McClelland, who settled at Mt. Jackson, Lawrence County (formerly part of Beaver), Pa., in the latter part of the last century, where his father was born; great-grandfather was Thomas McClelland, who from about 1760 to his death, in 1809, lived near Newburg, Cumberland County, Pa.; Presbyterian family; mother's family were Covenanters; tradition says that the family ancestors passed over into Ireland from Kirkeudbright, Scotland, at a period known as the "Ulster Plantation;" his maternal grandfather was Robert

Wilson, born in North of Ireland; sailed from Belfast, landing at Philadelphia, Pa., in 1775; in October, 1776, he enlisted as a private in Hakirs Boon's (or Hawkins Boone's) Company, Twelfth Regiment, Pennsylvania Line, commanded by Col. William Cook; enrolled from Northumberland County, Pa.; on July 1, 1778, he was transferred to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment of the Line; he was in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown, and other battles of the Revolution; he served four years and four months in the Revolutionary army under Washington; at close of his military service he married Sarah Friend, in the Path Vallëy, Eastern Pennsylvania, and moved to South Beaver Township, Beaver County, Pa., where there were born to them eleven children, Esther being the youngest, born in 1807, who married Thomas McClelland about 1830; on April 23, 1818, Robert Wilson, being sixty-nine years old, applied for a pension, which was granted; he died October 2, 1824; see "Records of War and Pension Offices," Washington, D. C., also "Pennsylvania Archives," Second Series, Vol. X., pages 764 and 479, also records of probate of his will and estate at Beaver, Beaver County, Pa.; Robert Wilson has descendants living at Beaver Falls, Pa., Lima, O., Darlington, Pa., New Brighton, Pa., and various other places in the United States; in 1820 Robert Wilson filed in the pension office a statement in which he stated "that his family consists of his wife, an old woman, one son twenty-one years old, named Robert, and one daughter thirteen years old, named Esther; his other children had married or died; Esther, his mother, was born in 1807.

**McCLELLAND, WELLS B.**, Steamboat Springs, Routt County, Col. 1894.

Born in Mt. Jackson, Lawrence County, Pa.; father's name Joseph; grandfather's, William; great-grandfather's, Thomas; attorney at law; County Attorney for Routt County.

**McCLINTICK, WILLIAM T.**, Chillicothe, O. First year.

Born at Chillicothe, O.; father, James McClintick; mother, Charity McClintick; attorney and counselor at law; admitted to the Ohio bar in 1840; afterwards admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of the United States; prosecuting attorney for Ross County, C., 1849-81, inclusive; President of the Cincinnati and Baltimore Railroad Company from 1863 to 1883; President of the Baltimore Short Line Railroad Company in 1882; President of the Ohio and Mississippi Railroad Company, 1879-84; President



of the Cincinnati, Baltimore, and Washington Railroad Company, 1883-90; general counsel for and Director in a number of other railroads; Trustee of the Ohio Wesleyan University and other similar institutions.

McCLUNG, COL. D. W., Cincinnati, O. First year.

McCLURE, COL. ALEX KELLY, Times Building, Philadelphia, Pa. First year.

Vice President for Pennsylvania in the Scotch-Irish Society of America; born at Center, Perry County, Pa., January 9, 1828; Scotch-Irish parentage; editor and lawyer; State Superintendent of Printing; State Representative three years; State Senator six years; Assistant Adjutant General United States five months; editor of the *Philadelphia Times*.

McCLURE, WILLIAM, New York Stock Exchange, New York City. 1891.

Born at Carlisle, Pa., July 12, 1846; son of Charles McClure, member of Congress about 1840, and Secretary of Commonwealth for Pennsylvania under Gov. Porter; mother, Margaretta Gibson, daughter of John Bannishee Gibson, for many years Chief Justice of Pennsylvania; stockbroker.

McCONKEY, MILTON MATTOX, Springfield, O. 1893.

Born at Catawba, Clark County, O.; son of Milton Mattox McConkey, son of Nathan McDonald McConkey, son of Daniel McConkey; son of Archibald McDonald McConkey; Daniel McConkey married a McDonald, who was a daughter of Archibald McDonald, who owned an estate near Dublin, and who was a commander of a British man-of-war; Recorder of Clark County, O.; formerly teacher and farmer.

McCONNELL, JOHN ALEXANDER, 87 Water Street, Pittsburg, Pa. First year.

Born at Harlem Springs, Carroll County, O.; ancestors on both sides came from the North of Ireland three or four generations ago; engineer and manufacturer; Chairman of the Prohibition State Convention, member of the Prohibition State Executive Committee, and Chairman of the County Committee.

McCONNELL, SAMUEL D., D.D., 1318 Locust Street, Philadelphia, Pa. 1892.

Born in Westmoreland County, Pa., in 1845; son of David McConnell and Agnes Guthrie; grandson of David McConnell and Martha Whiteside; great-grandson of John Daniel McConnell and Rebecca Kirkpatrick; clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal

Church; President (1892) of Pennsylvania Scotch-Irish Society; Fellow of American Institute of Philosophy; Fellow of American Society of Church History; Assistant Fellow of British Institute. McCook, HON. ANSON G., office Secretary Senate, Washington, D. C. 1892.

Born in Steubenville, O.; second son of John McCook, M.D., and Catharine Julia McCook; father born in Pennsylvania; mother born in Hartford, Conn.; Secretary United States Senate, and President *New York Law Journal*; captain, major, lieutenant colonel, and colonel Second Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry during the war; also colonel One Hundred and Ninety-fourth Regiment Ohio Volunteers, and brevet brigadier general volunteers; assessor Internal Revenue Steubenville District; member of Congress, Eighth New York District, Forty-fifth, Forty-sixth, and Forty-seventh Congresses.

McCook, GEORGE W., Steubenville, O. First year.

McCook, GEN. JOHN J., 120 Broadway, New York City. 1893.

McCorkle, THOMAS EDWARD, Lexington, Va. 1895.

McCormick, CYRUS HALL, 212 Market Street, Chicago, Ill. 1891.

McCormick, HENRY, Harrisburg, Pa. 1891.

Born in Harrisburg, Pa.; son of James McCormick, born at Silver Spring (lower settlement) Church, Cumberland County, Md.; great-grandfather settled there in 1760; ironmaster.

McCormick, WILLIAM, Leighton, Colbert County, Ala. 1891.

Born at Carrickfergus, County Antrim, Ireland; father a native of Dublin, and mother of Carrickfergus; merchant; generally postmaster under a Democratic administration; notary public.

McCoy, DR. ALEX, Pekin, Ill. First year.

McCREA, HUGH, Nashville, Tenn. 1893.

Born in Stranorler, Donegal County, Ireland; commission merchant.

McCready, WILLIAM STEWART, Black Hawk, Sauk Co., Wis. 1891.

Born at Ballycormick, Parish of Bangor, County Down, Ireland, May 27, 1836; parents Covenanters, and came to America in 1850; farmer; captain Company G., Eleventh Regiment Wisconsin Volunteers in war of the rebellion; wounded in action at Cache River, Ark., July 7, 1862, and at Vicksburg, Miss., June 17, 1863.

McCreery, JAMES CRAWFORD, 801 Broadway, New York City. 1894.

Born in Baltimore, Md.; son of James McCreery and Fannie Marie Crawford, both of County Tyrone, Ireland; merchant.

McCRICKART, S., 1010 Penn Avenue, Pittsburg, Pa. First year.

Born near Hillsboro, in Townland of Drumlough, Parish of Dro-more, County Down, Ireland, November 3, 1845; name is Ulster form of McGregor; descendant of the Scotch McGregor clan that was broken by act of Parliament; son of John Edward McCrickart (or McGregor) and Agnes McCauley, both Presbyterians; national teacher in Ireland from an early age; left Belfast May 20, 1848; sailed from Liverpool May 29, 1848, and landed in New York July 7, 1848; reached Pittsburg, Pa., July 20, 1848, where he has remained since; President of the Fort Pitt Coal Company for twenty-four years.

McCULLAGH, REV. ARCHIBALD, Worcester, Mass. 1893.

McCULLOCH, CHAMPE CARTER, care of Surgeon General United States army, Washington, D. C. 1895.

Born in Waco, Tex., September 10, 1869; son of Mayor Champe Carter McCulloch, of Waco, and his wife, Emma Basset; Emma Basset is the daughter of Louis Basset, Esq., of Sussex, England, and Sarah Gwins; the Gwins are a Scotch-Irish family, and settled in Sevier and Blount Counties, Tenn.; descended from the Henrys, of Virginia, through Lucy Wood, youngest sister of Patrick Henry; first lieutenant and assistant surgeon U. S. army; counselor at law; member of the Medico-Legal Society; Fellow of American Academy of Medicine.

McCURDY, REV. O. B., Duncannon, Pa. First year.

McCUTCHEON, JAMES, 14 West Twenty-third Street, New York City. 1894.

Member of Board of Directors of Garfield National Bank; President of Garfield Safe Deposit Company; senior member of James McCutcheon & Co., "The Linen Store."

McCUNE, E. J., Shippensburg, Pa. 1893.

Born of Scotch-Irish ancestry on both sides, in Cumberland Valley, Pa., where his great-grandfather settled about 1730, being one of the earliest pioneers, taking up a large tract of land at Middle Spring, where the first Presbyterian Church west of the Susquehanna River was organized; the subscription list for the erection of this church is still in existence, and is headed by Capt. Samuel McCune, £40.

McDILL, REV. DAVID, Xenia, O. 1893.

McDONALD, ALEXANDER, Clifton, Hamilton County, O. 1892.

Born in Scotland; merchant; President Standard Oil Company of Kentucky; President Consolidated Coal and Mining Company,

Cincinnati; elder in Second Presbyterian Church of Cincinnati; Director Third National Bank, Cincinnati; Cincinnati Southern R. R., C. C. C., & St. Louis Railway.

McDONALD, ANDREW WELLINGTON, Steubenville, O. First year.

Born at Logstown, Beaver County, Pa.; father, Andrew McDonald; mother, June Irwin McDonald; contractor.

McDONALD, DANIEL W., Uniontown, Fayette County, Pa. 1893.

Born in Lower Tyrone Township, Fayette County, Pa.; son of James N. McDonald, and grandson of Daniel McDonald; attorney at law.

McDONALD, HON. HENRY, Clifton, Hamilton County, O. 1893.

McDOWELL, COL. H. C., Lexington, Ky. First year.

Owner of "Ashland," home of Henry Clay, whose daughter he married.

McDOWELL, DR. HERVEY, Cynthiana, Ky. First year.

Born in Fayette County, Ky.; son of John Lyle and Nancy Hawthorne (Vance) McDowell; physician and surgeon; elder in the Presbyterian Church.

McDOWELL, HERVEY, JR., Cynthiana, Ky. 1893.

McDOWELL, MISS MAGGIE, Lexington, Va. 1895.

Born in Lexington, Va.; descended on father's side from the McDonald clan, whose ancestor was John McDonald, of Isla, first "Lord of the Isles;" also connected with the Moores, of noble Scottish lineage; grandfather on mother's side was Capt. Robert I. White, born in Londonderry, Ireland, a graduate of the University of Edinburgh; also served twelve years in the Virginia Legislature; Capt. White married Margaret, daughter of Zachariah Johnston, whose oratory and statesmanship gained for him the title of the "Patrick Henry of West Virginia;" he served Virginia in the House of Burgesses and Legislature twenty years, and was the intimate friend of Jefferson, Madison, and Monroe; Zachariah Johnston was also of Scotch ancestry, being directly descended from the Johnstons of "Armandale," his wife was Ann Robertson, niece of William Robertson, the historian of Scotland, and aunt to George W. Robertson, Chief Justice of Kentucky.

McDOWELL, SAMUEL JAMES POLK, Lockhart, Caldwell County, Tex. First year.

Born at Columbia, Maury County, Tenn., July 6, 1824; son of Samuel McDowell and Isabella McCleary; Scotch-Irish descent; his paternal grandparents were John and Esther McDowell; his

maternal grandparents, Thomas and Jane Creigh, emigrated to the United States in 1792; landed at Wilmington; thence to Augusta County, Va.; his parents moved from Augusta County to Greenbrier County, Va.; thence to Columbia, Tenn.; farmer; delegate to Democratic State Convention from Hardeman County, Tenn., at Nashville in 1853; moved to Caldwell County, Tex., same year; county clerk four years; member of first Confederate Legislature, 1860-62; resigned; captain Company K, Seventeenth Texas Volunteer Infantry, C. S. A., Trans-Mississippi Department, 1862-65; district and county clerk, 1873-80.

McDOWELL, WILLIAM OSBORNE, 20 Spencer Street, Newark, N. Y. First year.

Born at the Rihart, Pluckemin, Somerset County, N. J.; Scotch-Irish and English-Huguenot parentage; railroad President; National Vice President General Sons of the American Revolution; executive councilman American Institute of Christian Philosophy; Council in Chief Sons of Veterans, U. S. A.

McFADDEN, HENRY HUNTER, Steubenville, O. First year.

Born at Cadiz, Harrison County, O.; son of Henry Stafford McFadden, born at Coothill, County Cavan, Ireland, and Francis Isabella Poore, born in York County, Pa.; editor and publisher of *Steubenville Gazette*, jointly with W. H. Hunter; member of the Ohio State Board of Charities.

McFARLAND, WILLIAM M., 904 E. Grand Avenue, Des Moines, Ia. 1894.

Born in Mt. Vernon, Ind.; Scotch-Irish parentage; Secretary of State; served in Twenty-second and Twenty-third General Assemblies.

McGAGAN, HON. SAMUEL, Dallas, Tex. 1894.

McGINNIS, ALEXANDER, Prairie Du Sac, Wis. 1891.

Born at Baragh, County Tyrone, Ireland; clerk, sheriff, and postmaster.

McGOWAN, DAVID, Steubenville, O. First year.

Born at Steubenville, O.; son of David and Mary Reed McGowan; wholesale grocer; Vice President of Steubenville National Bank.

McGUIRE, DR. HUNTER, 513 East Grace Street, Richmond, Va. First year.

Born at Winchester, Va.; Scotch-Irish parentage; surgeon; medical director Second Corps A. N. Va.; professor of surgery Medical College of Virginia, Emeritus; President American Sur-

gical Association, 1887; President Southern S. and G. Association, 1889; Vice President American Medical Association, 1881.

McGUIRE, JOHN P., Richmond, Va. 1895.

McILHENNY, MRS. BERNICE, Upsal Station, near Germantown, Philadelphia, Pa. First year.

McILHENNY, JOHN, 1339 to 1349 Cherry Street, Philadelphia, Pa. First year.

Treasurer of Scotch-Irish Society of America.

McILHENNY, OLIVER, Salem, N. C. 1891.

Born at Milford, County Donegal, Ireland; Scotch-Irish parentage; engineer and manager of gas works for twenty-eight years.

McINTIRE, ALBERT, Springfield, O. 1893.

McKAY, JAMES B., 115 Griswold Street, Detroit, Mich. First year.

Born at Limavady, County Londonderry, Ireland; son of James McKay and Mary McClellan; dealer in real estate; bank director.

McKEAN, ALEXANDER F., York, Livingston County, N. Y. 1892.

Born in County Armagh, Ireland; merchant.

McKEE, WILSON, Steubenville, O. First year.

McKEEHAN, CHARLES WATSON, 634 Drexel Building, Philadelphia, Pa. 1891.

Born in Juniata County, Pa.; attorney at law.

McKENNA, DAVID, Slatington, Lehigh County, Pa. 1891.

Born at Newton Stewart, Wigtonshire, Scotland; Scotch parentage; mother a McDowell; slate manufacturer and dealer; elder in the Presbyterian Church of Slatington, Pa., since 1878; school director for over twenty years; notary public for eighteen years; candidate for the Assembly in Pennsylvania, and also for State Senator on the Republican ticket in his district; delegate to the Republican State Convention several times, and a delegate to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in 1887.

McKINLEY, HON. WILLIAM, Columbus, O. 1892.

Governor of State of Ohio.

McLANAHAN, J. KING, Hollidaysburg, Pa. First year.

Life member of the Scotch-Irish Society of America.

McLAUGHLIN, DR. J. T., Springfield, O. 1893.

McLAUGHLIN, JUDGE WILLIAM, Lexington, Va. First year.

Born in Rockbridge County, Va.; Scotch-Irish parentage; judge of the Circuit Court; member Virginia Convention; member of Virginia Legislature; judge of the Circuit Court of Virginia; judge of Special Court of Appeals of Virginia; Rector of Washington and Lee University.

**MCLAURY, DR. JAMES SAVAGE**, Onondaga Valley, Onondaga County, N. Y. 1892.

Born in Kortright, Delaware County, N. Y., October 9, 1815; son of Matthew McLaury and Margaret Riggs; grandson of Thomas McLaury and Agnes Harsha; retired physician.

**MCLAURY, WILLIAM MUIR, M.D.**, 244 West Forty-second Street, New York City. 1895.

Born in North Kortright, Delaware County, N. Y., August 22, 1830; son of Matthew and Margaret (Riggs) McLaury; grandson of Thomas and Agnes (Harsha) McClaughey; great-grandson of Thomas and Margaret (Swift) McClaughey; great-great-grandson of Matthew and Margaret (Parks) McClaughey, of Longford, Ireland; Matthew was a cavalryman under William, Prince of Orange, in 1690, and in 1765 his son Thomas emigrated with his family to this country; settled in Washington County in 1768; Scotch-Irish on both sides; grandmother Harsha was a daughter of James Harsha, of Monahan, Ireland, who emigrated to America in 1764 with Dr. Thomas Clark, pastor of the Church at Balliboy; Dr. Thomas Clark, having suffered persecution and imprisonment for his nonconformity, came with many of his flock to enjoy in this country a freedom denied them in their home land; member of the New York County Medical Society; member of the New York Academy of Medicine; honorary member of the Academy of Medicine of Kansas City, Mo.; member, Trustee, and Vice President of the New York Academy of Anthropology; Vice President of the Home Science Association; member of the Medico-Surgical Association; Trustee of the Franklin Savings Bank since 1871; see National Cyclopedia of American Biography, Vol. II., page 428.

**MCLEAN, JOHN H.**, Iron Mountain, Mich. 1891.

Born at Neenah, Wis.; father, Scotch-Irish; mother, Irish; has charge of supply store for Chapin Mining Company; supervisor for the city; member of Board of Education; and one of the Directors of the Iron Mountain Building and Loan Association.

**McMATH, FRANK M.**, 515 Chamber of Commerce, Detroit, Mich. 1895.

Great-great-great-grandfather was a Scotchman who settled sometime prior to 1738 in Londonderry, Ireland, and married an Irish lady by the name of Wilson; their son came to America in 1746; lawyer.

**MCMILLAN, ALEX**, 22 Allston Street, Providence, R. I. 1894.

McMILLAN, SAMUEL, 247 Central Park, West New York City. 1891.

Born at Dromore, County Down, Ireland; Scotch-Irish and French-Huguenot parentage; Director in Mutual Bank, New York City; Director in West Side Bank, New York City; Trustee and Treasurer of Central Baptist Church twelve years; member of the Real Estate Exchange, and Chairman of Tax Committee.

McMILLAN, SAMUEL J. R., LL.D., St. Paul, Minn. 1892.

Born in Brownsville, Pa., February 22, 1826; during his infancy his parents removed to Pittsburg, and he was graduated from Duquesne College, which afterwards merged into the Western University of Pennsylvania; studied law in the offices of Hon. Charles Shaler and Hon. M. Stanton, and in 1849 commenced practice in Pittsburg; in 1852 he removed to Stillwater, Minn., where he immediately took a prominent position at the bar, and attracted much attention by his brilliant conduct in certain important civil and criminal cases; he removed to St. Paul in 1856; he continued his practice until, the State Government of Minnesota being formed in 1858, he was elected Judge of the First Judicial District; in 1864, together with Hon. Thomas Wilson, he was appointed Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, to fill the vacancies caused by the resignations of Hon. I. Atwater and Hon. Charles E. Flandran, and in the same year was elected to the same office for a full term of seven years; he was reelected in 1871; in 1874 was chosen Chief Justice in the place of Hon. G. C. Ripley, resigned, and was at the next election returned for a full term; in February, 1875, he was chosen United States Senator; while in the Senate he was Chairman of Committee on Claims, and succeeded Roseoe Conkling as Chairman of Committee on Commerce and Committee on Revolutionary Claims; in 1890 he was chosen as one of two men from the West, as a member of the Committee of Revision of the Confession of Faith of the Presbyterian Church; in 1891 his *Alma Matèr* conferred on him the degree of LL.D.; after serving two terms in the United States Senate, he renewed his professional duties, and is now practicing law with Mr. G. W. Lewis.

McMURRY, MRS. A. E., Des Moines, Ia. 1894.

McNALLY, REV. WILLIAM, Northumberland, Pa. 1893.

Born in Clough, County Down, Ireland; great-grandfather was a Munro, related to Gen. Munro, who distinguished himself during the Irish Rebellion in 1798; grandmother was a Wilson; mother



was a Miss McCartney; the McNallys are descendants of the MacNeills; Presbyterian clergyman; pastor of several congregations in New Hampshire and Pennsylvania.

**McNAMEE, JAMES**, Homeland (Tompkinsville P. O.), Staten Island, N. Y.; office address, 32 Nassau Street, New York City. 1893.

Born in New York City; ancestors on father's side from families of McNamee, Scott, and Halyday, of Ulster; on mother's side from the Dutch and English families of Hogeboom and Holmes; counselor at law.

**McNEAL, HON. ALBERT T.**, Bolivar, Tenn. First year.

**McNUTT, HON. SAMUEL**, Muscatine, Ia. 1893.

Born near Londonderry, Province of Ulster; son of Samuel McNutt and Hannah McNutt (*née* Stewart); member of Iowa House of Representatives six years, and four years Senator; served ten years in succession in both Houses; appointed United States Consul to Maricaybo, Venezuela, and resigned in 1890.

**McSHANE, DANIEL**, Cynthiana, Ky. First year.

Born in Harrison County, Ky.; son of Daniel McShane and Nancy Talbert; farmer.

**McVEY, COL. E. H.**, Des Moines, Ia. 1894.

**McVEY, WILLIAM L.**, Springfield, O. 1893.

Born in North Liberty, Adams County, O.; manager for Whiteley Machine Company.

**McWILLIAMS, JOHN**, 242 West Thirty-first Street, New York City. First year.

**McWILLIAMS, JOHN G.**; 3945 Lake Avenue, Chicago, Ill. 1893.

Born in Peterboro, Madison County, N. Y.; father and mother born in the North of Ireland; wholesale dry goods merchant.

**McWILLIAMS, LAFAYETTE**, 3961 Lake Avenue, Chicago, Ill. 1893.

Born in Peterboro, Madison County, N. Y.; parents born in North of Ireland; dry goods merchant.

**MACINTOSH, REV. J. S., D.D.**, 2021 DeLancy Place, Philadelphia, Pa. First year.

Vice President General and member of the Executive Committee and life member of the Scotch-Irish Society of America; President of the Scotch-Irish Society of Pennsylvania. Born in Philadelphia; educated in Europe; pastor of the historic Tennant Church, Philadelphia, Pa.

**MACLOSKIE, PROF. GEORGE, LL.D.**, Princeton, N. J. First year.

Member of the Executive Committee and life member of the Scotch-Irish Society of America. Born at Castledawson, County

Londonderry, Ireland; Scotch-Irish parentage; Professor of Biology in College of New Jersey, Princeton.

**MAGEE, GEORGE I.**, Corning, N. Y. 1891.

Born at Bath, N. Y.; father, son of Irish parents from County Antrim; mother, daughter of Scotch parents; President of railroad and coal companies; Trustee in trust companies; Director of several railroad corporations; for four years (1869-72) was Paymaster General of New York, and for sixteen years was Trustee of the Willard Insane Asylum, New York.

**MAGILL, JOHN**, 148 Second Street, Troy, N. Y. 1891.

Born in the Parish of Dromore, County Down, Ireland, in 1831; came to America in 1849; of Scotch-Irish descent; son of John Magill and Mary Johnston, whose forefathers came to Ireland in the year 1600; mason, builder, and contractor; General Assessor of Troy from 1870 to 1876; held office of Police Commissioner for the past twelve years.

**MAGOUN, REV. GEORGE FREDERICK, D.D.**, Grinnell, Ia. 1894.

Born in Bath, Me., March 29, 1884; descended of John Magoun, who came from Scotland to Wingham, Mass., 1655; and removed in 1665 to Scituate; Congregational clergyman and college educator for twenty-six years; pastorships of Congregational churches; Presidency of Iowa College and Professor of Metaphysics; delegate to International Law Congress, Cologne, 1881; associate editor of several reviews; Assistant Moderator of National Council of Congregationalists, 1876.

**MAHOOD, EDWIN BLOW**, 921 Liberty Street; Pittsburg, Pa. First year.

**MALOY, ED NASH**, Gunnison City, Gunnison County, Col. 1891.

Born in Detroit, Mich.; father's birthplace Rochester, N. Y.; mother's birthplace Windsor, Canada; locomotive engineer, D. and R. G. Railroad.

**MARTIN, JOHN**, 6 Couch Street, Plattsburg, N. Y. 1892.

Of Scotch-Irish parentage; customs officer.

**MATHEWS, GEORGE BREWSTER**, 830 Delaware Avenue, Buffalo, N. Y. 1895.

Born in Almond, Allegheny County, N. Y.; grandson of James Mathews, a native of Ballemane, County Antrim, Ireland.

**MAXWELL, GEORGE TROUP, M.D.**, Jacksonville, Duval County, Fla. 1892.

Born in Belfast plantation, Bryan County, Ga.; ancestors the Maxwells of Maxwellton, Scotland, and Belfast, Ireland, and

South Carolina and Georgia, U. S. A.; physician; sketch in Appleton's Encyclopedia and Biography.

MEANS, ARCHIBALD, Peru, La Salle County, Ill. 1895.

Born in Allegheny County, Pa.; great-grandson of Thomas Means and Margaret Ewing, Scotch-Irish, who died in County Tyrone, Ireland; also great-grandson of Archibald Barr, of County Tyrone, Ireland; Vice President and Manager of Illinois Zinc Company, Peru, Ill.; President of Board of Education.

MEANS, ARTHUR FREDERICK, 61 Court Street, Boston, Mass. 1890.

Born in Boston, Mass.; his paternal ancestors, in lineal descent, were Robert Means, who settled in Falmouth, Me., in 1718; John Means, of Saco, Me., born in 1728, died in 1776; Robert Means, of Surry, Me., died in 1820; Robert Means, born at Saco, Me., in 1783, died in 1842; and John Withan Means, who was the father of Arthur F. Means, his mother being Sophia Romney Wells; member of the Boston Common Council, and member of the Massachusetts Legislature.

MEANS, JOHN McCLELLAND, 47-49 South Jefferson Street, Chicago, Ill. 1893.

Born near Carlisle, Cumberland County, Pa.; Secretary and Treasurer of Chicago Gas and Electric Fixture Manufacturing Company.

MILLER, HENRY R., Keokuk, Ia. 1893.

Born in Springfield, O.; genealogy the same as John C. Miller; President of Keokuk Gas Company.

MILLER, JUDGE JOHN C., Courthouse, Springfield, O. 1893.

Born in Springfield, O.; great-great-grandfather came from Scotland in 1738; great-grandfather married a lady of Scotch-Irish extraction in Prince George County, Md., about 1765; Judge of the Court of Common Pleas and District of Ohio; Mayor of Springfield, O.; Prosecuting Attorney of Clark County; City Solicitor; Probate Judge, and Judge of Court of Common Pleas; Eminent Commander of Palestine Commandery of Knights Templar, Commandery of Ohio.

MILLER, COMMODORE JOSEPH W., Commandant Navy Yard, Boston, Mass. 1893.

Born in Springfield, O.; genealogy the same as John C. Miller; commodore in United States navy; all the various grades in said service from midshipman.

MILLER, THOMAS, 98 and 100 West Fourth Street, Cincinnati, O. First year.

MILLER, W. H., 98 and 100 West Fourth Street, Cincinnati, O. First year.

MITCHELL, REV. G. W., Wales, Tenn. First year.

MOFFETT, GEORGE HENRY, Clifton Forge, Va. 1895.

Born in Huntersville, Va., son of Henry Miller Moffett and Mary Vance Poage; grandson of James McDowell Moffett; great-grandson of Col. George Moffett and Sarah McDowell, of Augusta; Editor; Member and Speaker of West Virginia House of Delegates.

MONTGOMERY, FRANK WARREN, 268 Knapp Street, Milwaukee, Wis. 1894.

Born at Silver Creek, New York; his great-great-great-grandfather came to America in 1719 with five shiploads of emigrants from the North of Ireland; ancestors came originally from Normandy with William the Conqueror, then from England into Scotland, and to Londonderry, Ireland; his great-great-great-grandfather was one of the founders of Londonderry, N. H., and held various positions of trust as a town officer; Vice President of the Milwaukee Gaslight Company.

MONTGOMERY, COL. JOHN ALEXANDER, Birmingham, Ala. 1892.

Born in Lewisburg, Greenbrier County, W. Va.; his ancestor, John Montgomery, came from Ireland in the early part of the eighteenth century, settled first in Pennsylvania; married Esther Houston, from North of Ireland; settled in Augusta County, Va.; several sons became prominent in border warfare, and were soldiers of the Revolution; one of these sons, Rev. John Montgomery, graduated from Princeton College in 1775, was one of the founders, trustees, and first teachers of Liberty Hall Academy; afterwards pastor of the Presbyterian churches at Winchester, Va., and Rocky Springs, Augusta County, Va.; married Agnes Hughart; his son, John Montgomery, married Elizabeth Nelson, daughter of Alexander Nelson, who came from Ireland about 1766; James Nelson Montgomery, father of the subject of this sketch, married Ann S. Jacob, of Wheeling, Va., and settled in Lewisburg, Greenbrier County, Va., now West Virginia; President of Mary Lee Coal and Railroad Company; colonel of West Virginia Volunteers.

MONTGOMERY, WILLIAM G., Birmingham, Ala. 1891.

Born in Lewisburg, Greenbrier County, W. Va.; his ancestor, John Montgomery, came from Ireland in the early part of the eighteenth century, settled first in Pennsylvania; married Esther

Houston, from North of Ireland; settled in Augusta County, Va.; several sons became prominent in border warfare, and were soldiers of the Revolution; one of these sons, Rev. John Montgomery, graduated from Princeton College in 1775, was one of the founders, trustees, and first teachers of Liberty Hall Academy; afterwards pastor of the Presbyterian churches at Winchester, Va., and Rocky Springs, Augusta County, Va.; married Agnes Hughart; his son, John Montgomery, married Elizabeth Nelson, daughter of Alexander Nelson, who came from Ireland about 1766; James Nelson Montgomery, father of the subject of this sketch, married Ann S. Jacob, of Wheeling, Va., and settled in Lewisburg, Greenbrier County, Va., now West Virginia; civil engineer and merchant.

**MOONEY, WILLIAM H.**, Steubenville, Jefferson County, O. First year.

Born in Jefferson County, O.; son of Johnston and Elizabeth Murphy Mooney; banker.

**MOORE, ARMOUR J.**, 1417 South Fourteenth Street, Denver, Col. First year.

**MOORE, G. W.**, Arnold, Morgan County, Ill. 1894.

**MOORE, ORRIN E.**, Napa, Napa County, Cal. 1895.

Born in Windham, N. H.; son of Silas Moore; ancestry runs back to one of the founders of Londonderry, N. H., and back to siege of Londonderry, Ireland; land owner; manufacturer; fruit grower; President Board of Education, Cincinnati, 1865; President Relief Association, Chicago Fire, 1871; Secretary Republic Insurance Company; Vice President Home National Bank, Chicago, 1873; President Security Savings Bank, Chicago; moved to California in 1885; President American Bank and Trust Company, San Francisco, Cal., 1890.

**MOORE, SILAS M.**, Clark and Washington Streets, Chicago, Ill. 1893.

Born at Windham, N. H., a part of Londonderry; Scotch-Irish parents from Londonderry, Ireland, who settled Londonderry, N. H.; real estate and loans.

**MORRISON, ISAAC L.**, Jacksonville, Morgan County, Ill.

Born in Kentucky; son of Scotch-Irish parents; lawyer; member of Illinois Legislature.

**MORRISON, HON. LEONARD ALLISON**, Windham, N. H. 1891.

Born in Windham, N. H., February 21, 1843; was educated at the academy of Gowanda, N. Y., and at the seminary of what is now Tilton, N. H.; has served as Moderator at fifteen annual

elections in Windham; served as selectman; member of the State House of Representatives, 1885-87, and was Chairman of the Committee on Education; State Senator from 1887 to 1889, when he was also Chairman of the Committee on Education; life member of the New Hampshire Historical Society; in 1894 was elected Vice President of the Scotch-Irish Society of America for New Hampshire, to succeed Hon. J. W. Patterson, deceased, and was reelected in 1895; author of the "History of the Morrison or Morison Family," published in 1880; the "History of Windham in New Hampshire" in 1883; spent the summer of 1884 in Europe; in 1887 had published "Rambles in Europe, with Historical Facts Relating to Scotch-American Families," gathered in Scotland and North of Ireland; in 1889 made another visit to Europe, and in 1891 published "Among the Scotch-Irish, or Through Seven Countries;" in 1892 published his "Biography and Lineage of the Norris Family;" in 1892 published the history and proceedings of the celebration of the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the incorporation of Windham, N. H., held June 9, 1892; the Supplement to the "History of Windham in New Hampshire" was published in 1892; in 1893 published "the History of Alison or Allison Family in Europe and America, A.D. 1135 to 1893;" "History of the Sinclair Family" in conjunction with Prof. S. P. Sharples, of Cambridge; is preparing the "History of the Kimball Family in England and America;" the degree of A.M. was conferred upon him in 1884 by Dartmouth College.

MORROW, DAVID, 1502 Capouse Avenue, Scranton, Pa. 1890.

MORROW, PAOLI S., 29 East Main Street, Uniontown, Fayette County, Pa. 1893.

Born in East Huntingdon Township, Westmoreland County, Pa., March 3, 1838; son of John Campbell Morrow; grandparents, James Morrow and Jane Ferguson Morrow; great-grandfather, Samuel Morrow, who emigrated from County Tyrone, Ireland; attorney at law.

MORTLAND, ROBERT, Linden Avenue, Allegheny City, Pa. 1893.

Born in County Tyrone, Ireland; great-grandfather was Scotch; great-grandmother the daughter of an English earl; they settled in the North of Ireland early in the seventeenth century; mother's name was Elizabeth Hayes, descended from two old Scotch families, Hayes and Russell; his only brother, Samuel H. Mortland, was a Methodist minister, who died in Independence, Mo., in 1886; mother and three sisters live in Ireland; traveling salesman.

MORTLAND, WALTER G., Linden Avenue, Allegheny City, Pa. 1894.

Born in Allegheny City, Pa.; son of Robert and Harriet M. Mortland, both born in Ireland; office of the Washington Carbon Company, Pittsburg.

MUNRO, REV. JOHN HENRY, D.D., 714 North Broad Street, Philadelphia, Pa. 1891.

Born at Rosedale, County Down, Ireland; son of Daniel and Rachel Munro; father's family came from Scotland in the seventeenth century and settled on land granted for service to crown; mother's family (Crawford) came from Ayrshire in times of persecution, and settled in County —; Presbyterian minister; pastor of congregation at First Newry, Ireland, 1867-73; pastor of Third Presbyterian Church, Boston, Mass., 1873-75; pastor of Central Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, Pa., 1875.

MURPHY, REV. A. A., Springfield, O. 1893.

MURPHY, REV. THOMAS, D.D., 4315 Frankford Avenue, Philadelphia, Pa. 1890.

Born in County Antrim, Ireland, 1823; son of William and Mary Murphy; his father was elder of the Church which was the celebrated Rev. Dr. Henry Cook's first pastoral charge; pastor for forty-one years of the Frankford Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia; originator and chief conductor of the great Log College celebration, September 5, 1889; deputy from American Presbyterian Church to the Presbyterian Church of Ireland, 1873, and delivered the address which awakened the first action in forming the Presbyterian Alliance; author of "Pastoral Theology," "Presbytery of the Log College," and three other volumes; framer of the Sabbath School Department of the Presbyterian Board of Publication; D.D. from Princeton College in 1872.

MURRAY, CHARLES S., Columbia, Lancaster County, Pa. 1893.

Born at Carlisle, Cumberland County, Pa.; his father was Charles Gregg Murray, born at Carlisle, Pa., October 14, 1810; married Margaret Blair; his grandfather was George Murray, son of William and Susan (Sly) Murray, born March 17, 1762, at Fort Pitt, now Pittsburg, Pa.; his grandmother was Mary (Polly) Denny, who married G. F. Murray June 21, 1804; Agnes Parker, his great-grandmother, married William Denny, who was born in Chester County, Pa., in 1737; Agnes Parker was a daughter of John Parker, born about 1716; he was the eldest son of Richard Parker and Janet Parker, who emigrated from the Province of Ulster, Ireland, in 1725, and settled near Carlisle,

Pa.; railroad agent Pennsylvania Railroad at Columbia, Pa., for more than twenty years.

NEILSON, ROBERT, Williamsport, Pa. 1893.

Born in Ontario, Canada; son of Thomas Neilson and Eliza Downey, born in Island Mager, County Antrim, Ireland, and settled in Canada, in 1830; General Superintendent in Pennsylvania Railroad service.

NELSON, PROF. ALEXANDER LOCKHART, Lexington, Va. 1895.

Born in Augusta County, Va.; son of Alexander Franklin Nelson (son of Alexander Nelson, of Ulster, and Ann Mathews, daughter of Sampson Mathews and Mary Lockhart) and Eliza Guy, of Londonderry; Professor of Mathematics in Washington and Lee University since 1854; Acting Professor Mathematics University of Virginia in 1854; elder in Presbyterian Church, Lexington, Va.; President and Director of various companies.

NELSON, JOHN FRANKLIN, Hillsboro, O. 1891.

Born at Hillsboro, O.; his paternal grandfather, a Scotch-Irish Presbyterian from County Down, Ireland, came to this country about 1775; was a merchant in Philadelphia during the Revolutionary War, after which he went to Augusta, Va., where he married Anne Matthews, of Scotch-Irish descent, and belonging to a family that has produced many noted men, among them being Prof. A. L. Nelson, of Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va.; his father settled at Hillsboro, O., in 1812; his maternal grandfather was a Scott, of Scotch descent, among his relatives of this family were Gen. Winfield Scott and Dr. John Scott, who was the intimate friend of President William Henry Harrison; President Benjamin Harrison's father was named after this Dr. Scott, and his wife was also a Scott; Mrs. President Hayes was a cousin of the subject of this sketch.

NELSON, ROBERT, 342 Summit Street, Toledo, O. 1891.

Born at Banbridge, Ireland; Scotch-Irish parentage; wholesale jeweler.

Ogilvie, Mrs. Carrie, Des Moines, Ia. 1894.

OLIVER, DAVID B., Termon Avenue, Allegheny City, Pa. 1895.

OMELVENA, REV. JAMES, Washington, Ind. First year.

Born near Ballymena, County Antrim, Ireland; son of James Omelvena and Jennie Gibson; minister of the gospel.

ORR, CHARLES EDGAR, 419 Wood Street, Pittsburg, Pa. First year.

Born at Orrstown, Franklin County, Pa.; Scotch-Irish and German parentage; iron broker and investment banker.



ORR, JOHN G., Chambersburg, Franklin County, Pa. First year.

Born at Orrstown, Franklin County, Pa.; Scotch-Irish parentage; editor; elder in two churches.

ORR, ROBERT A., 419 Wood Street, Pittsburg, Pa. First year.

ORR, WILLIAM B., 419 Wood Street, Pittsburg, Pa. 1890.

PADEN, GEO. MILLIKEN, Union National Bank, Pittsburg, Pa. 1892.

Born in Newtonards, County Down, Ireland; son of Hector Paden and Nancy Gordon; Assistant Cashier Union National Bank, Pittsburg, Pa.

PARK, REV. JAMES, Knoxville, Tenn. 1891.

Born in Knoxville, Tenn.; son of James Park, native of Balleighan, Donegal County, whose lineage runs back to Olave the Red, King of the Isle of Man, and is mingled with the Alexanders; pastor First Presbyterian Church, Knoxville, Tenn.; minister of the gospel forty-five years; President Rogersville Female College from 1855 to 1859; President Washington College, Tennessee, in 1857; Trustee University of Tennessee; graduate East Tennessee University in 1840, Princeton Theological Seminary in 1846.

PARK, RICHARD, 299 West Ninth Street, Cincinnati, O. First year.

Born at Divlin More, County Donegal, Ireland; son of Richard Park, of Drumardah, County Donegal, Ireland, and Elizabeth Dill, of Dills of Springfield; ancestors came with William of Orange; retired manufacturer.

PARKE, REV. N. G., D.D., Pittston, Pa. First year.

Born in York County, Pa.; Scotch-Irish parents; pastor First Presbyterian Church, Pittston, Pa.

PARVIN, THEODORE SUTTON, Cedar Rapids, Ia. 1894.

Born in Cedarville, Cumberland County, N. J.; maternal great-grandparents, Scotch; paternal great-grandparents were Irish, but their ancestors were also Scotch; originally lawyer and judge; now librarian; private secretary first Governor of Iowa, 1838; first Territorial Librarian, 1839; District Attorney for Territory, 1839; Judge of County Court, 1843; Register State Land Office, 1857; Clerk United States District Court, 1847; Secretary and Librarian Iowa Museum, 1844-94.

PATTERSON, C. GODFREY, 135-137 Broadway, N. Y.

PATTERSON, DAVID BROWNLEE, Des Moines, Ia. 1894.

Born in Mercer County, Ill., November 27, 1851; father, W. T. Patterson, born at Goldonagh Glebe, near Manor Cunningham, County Donegal, emigrated to Illinois in 1840; paternal grandfather, Joseph Patterson; paternal grandmother (Teas) Patter-

son; mother, Highland Scotch, born in Washington County, Pa., daughter of Hamilton Brownlee and — McDowell Brownlee.

PAXTON, REV. JOHN R., East Hampton, Long Island, N. Y. 1895.

Born in Cannonsburg, Washington County, Pa., September 18, 1843; mother a Dill, granddaughter of Capt. Thomas Dill, officer in Revolutionary War; son of Col. Matthew Dill, founder of Dillsbury, Pa.; aide to Washington, father one of the Paxtons, of Adams County, Pa.; clergyman; captain United States Volunteer army, 1862-65; pastor Mayland, Harrisburg, Pa., Washington, D. C., New York City; chaplain Seventh Regiment N. Y. S., New York; Loyal Legion George Washington Post, G. A. R.

PEACOCK, REV. JOHN, D.D., Philadelphia, Pa. 1893.

PEALE, REMBRANDT R., Philadelphia, Pa. 1893.

PEALE, SAMUEL RICHARD, Lock Haven, Pa. 1893.

Born at Hughesville, Pa.; name of paternal grandfather was John Peale, Shippensburg, Pa.; name of paternal grandmother was Mary McClintock, Chambersburg, Pa.; name of maternal grandfather was Samuel Sturgeon, Shippensburg, Pa.; name of maternal grandmother was Frances Rogers, Shippensburg, Pa.; lawyer; member of Senate of Pennsylvania, 1877-78; President Bloomington Coal and Coke Company; President Central Coal and Coke Company; late General Solicitor of the Beech Creek Railroad Company.

PEARCE, EUGENE H., D.D., Danville, Ky. 1891.

Born near Maysville, Ky., in 1843; third generation from Mark Pearce, of Scotland (near Roslyn Chapel), Edinburgh; family exiled to France and North Ireland during the reign of James II., in 1688; family subsequently united at Lurgan, Ireland, and emigrated to Delaware, U. S. A., about 1715-20; minister in M. E. Church, South, Kentucky Conference; A.M. graduate; admitted to bar in 1867; in 1875-76 theological course at Drew Theological Seminary; in 1877 entered the ministry of the M. E. Church, South; State Commissioner from Kentucky to International Exposition, Vienna, Austria, in 1873; Curator Kentucky Wesleyan College in 1892.

PERRY, PROF. ARTHUR LATHAM, Williamstown, Mass. First year.

Vice President for Massachusetts in the Scotch-Irish Society of America; born at Lynn, N. H.; son of Rev. Baxter Perry and Lydia Gray, both of Worcester, Mass.; maternal grandfather, Reuben Gray; paternal grandfather, Matthew Gray, and his

father was Matthew Gray; the last two were emigrants of 1718; teacher and author; professor of history and political economy in Williams College since 1853; President of Berkshire Historical and Scientific Society.

PETTIGREW, JOHN GRAHAM, 854 Lexington Avenue, N. Y. 1892.

Born in Belfast, Ireland; son of Hugh Pettigrew, born at Ballymenagh, Holywood, County Down, and Jane Pettigrew (Graham), born at Cultra, Holywood, County Down.

PETTIGREW, ROBERT, 163 East Seventy-first Street, New York City. 1891.

PETTY, MRS. ANNA M., 140 Meridian Street, Duquesne Heights, Pittsburg, Pa. First year.

Born at Antrim, County Antrim, Ireland, of Scotch-Irish parentage; teacher; Principal of "Lucky School," Thirty-fifth Ward, Pittsburg, Pa., for eleven years.

PILLOW, DR. ROBERT, Columbia, Tenn. First year.

POAGUE, WILLIAM THOMAS, Lexington, Va. 1895.

Born in Rockbridge County, Va.; son of John Barclay Poague, son of John Poage, son of Thomas Poage, son of Robert Poage, who settled near Staunton, Va., about 1740; Treasurer and Secretary Virginia Military Institute; lieutenant colonel of artillery, Army of Northern Virginia; member House of Delegates Virginia, 1871-73; Trustee of Washington and Lee University, 1865-85.

POGUE, HENRY, Walnut Hills, Cincinnati, O. First year.

POGUE, SAMUEL, Avondale, Cincinnati, O. First year.

POLK, JEFFERSON SCOTT, Des Moines, Ia. 1891.

Born at Georgetown, Scott County, Ky.; father and mother born in Scott County, Ky.; mother's maiden name was Moore; grandfather born in Delaware; great-grandfather Polk was of Scotch-Irish parentage; attorney at law.

POLLOCK, JAMES, Dauphin and Tulip Streets, Philadelphia, Pa. 1894.

Born in County Derry, Ireland; carpet manufacturer; member Board of Education; Director Union League; Director Manufacturers' Club; Director Ninth National Bank; Director Scotch-Irish Society of Pennsylvania; Director Industrial Trust Company.

POLLOCK, O. W., captain Twenty-third Infantry, United States army, Fort McIntosh, Laredo, Tex. 1891.

Born in Erie, Erie County, Pa.; son of Charles Pollock, of Erie,

Pa.; grandson of Adam Pollock, Erie, Pa.; great-grandson of Charles Pollock, of Northumberland County, Pa.; great-great-grandson of Dr. Thomas Pollock, of Coleraine, Ireland.

POLLOCK, WILLIAM J., 734 South Seventeenth Street, Philadelphia, Pa. 1891.

Born in Philadelphia in 1833; son of Edward Pollock and Catherine Colquhoun, of County Tyrone, Ireland; educated in the public schools and Central High School of Philadelphia; learned the dry goods business and became a manufacturer of cotton and woolen goods; member of Select Council, 1865-68; Presidential Elector, 1868, and as such voted for U. S. Grant; twice Collector of Internal Revenue; United States General Appraiser of Merchandise; Chief Examiner of Foreign Goods for the Centennial Exhibition; six terms (making eighteen years) member of the Board of Public Education; two terms member of the Pennsylvania Legislature; delegate to three National Republican Conventions, and in 1880 one of the "306" who voted for Gen. Grant thirty-six times; now serving a third term as member of Common Council of Philadelphia; member of the Union League of Philadelphia since April, 1863; baptized in the Ninth Presbyterian Church and still a member, 1893.

PORTER, JAMES, Reinbeck, Grundy County, Ia. 1894.

PORTER, WM. WAGENER, 623 Walnut Street, Philadelphia, Pa. 1893.

Born in Philadelphia, Pa.; son of Judge William A. Porter; grandson of Gov. David R. Porter; great-grandson of Gen. Andrew Porter, whose father was a Scotch-Irishman; lawyer.

PRESTON, WILLIAM CARUTHERS, Richmond, Va. 1895.

RADCLIFFE, REV. WALLACE, D.D., Detroit, Mich. 1894.

Born in Pittsburg, Pa.; son of Elias Radcliffe, of County Down, Ireland, and Susannah Wallace, of County Down, Ireland; bishop in the Presbyterian Church of United States of America; pastor of Woodland Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, Pa.; First Presbyterian Church, Reading, Pa.; now pastor of Front Street Presbyterian Church, Detroit, Mich.; Moderator of Synods of Philadelphia and Michigan; member of Panpresbyterian Council, London, 1877-88, and President Tappan Presbyterian Association, of University of Michigan.

RANKEN, HENRY S., The Homestead, Pawling Avenue, Troy, N. Y. 1891.

Born at Troy, N. Y.; son of John Ranken, born at Garvah, near Coleraine, County Derry, Ireland, and Nancy McNally, born

at Market Hill, County Armagh, Ireland; woolen manufacturer.

RANKEN, HUGH L., St. Louis, Mo. 1891.

Born in Lisboy, Parish of Aghadory, County Londonderry, Ireland; son of John Ranken, son of Hugh Ranken, who emigrated from Ayrshire, Scotland, about the year 1685.

RANKIN, RICHARD CALVIN, Ripley, Brown County, O. 1893.

Born in Carlisle, Nicholas County, Ky., July 24, 1821; son of Rev. John Rankin, who was born in Jefferson County, Tenn., February 4, 1793; son of Richard Rankin, born in Chester County, Pa., in 1756; son of Thomas Rankin, born in Donegal County, Ireland, in 1724; son of John Rankin, born in Donegal County, Ireland, in 1690; son of William Rankin, born in Scotland; son of Alexander Rankin; both of the last named, with their families, were driven from Scotland to Ireland during religious persecutions there in the early part of 1688; both participated in the siege of Londonderry; grandfather, Adam Lowry, on mother's side was from North of Ireland; grandmother's side of the house were related to the Houstons; Sam Houston, of Texas notoriety, and Mr. Rankin's mother were raised children together and were blood relations, as were all the Doaks of Virginia and Tennessee; farmer; Past H. P. and Past Master in the Masonic orders; officer in the Union army during the rebellion; Past Chaplain of the G. A. R., and served for years as City Marshal and Road Commissioner.

RED, WILLIAM STUART, College Station, Tex. 1893.

Born in Texas; Presbyterian minister; chaplain A. M. College; teacher Hebrew, Austin School of Theology.

REED, HON. JOSEPH R., Council Bluffs, Ia. 1894.

Born in Ashland County, O.; paternal great-grandfather, Joseph Reed, of York County, Pa. of Irish birth and Scotch descent; maternal great-grandfather, John Lyle, born in Ireland, emigrated to America in 1740, and settled in Northumberland County, Pa., a descendant of John Lyle, who emigrated from Scotland to Ireland in about 1640; lawyer; State Senate of Iowa, 1866-68; Judge District Court from 1872 to 1884; Judge Supreme Court of Iowa, 1884-89; Representative in Fifty-first Congress; at present Chief Justice United States Court of Private Land Claims.

REED, COL. W. H., Pittsburg, Pa. 1891.

REID, REV. ALEXANDER McCANDLESS, PH.D., Steubenville, Jefferson County, O. 1891.

Born in Beaver County, Pa., April 20, 1827; on mother's side, Scotch; on father's, Irish; Presbyterian minister; Principal of Steubenville Female Seminary (which has had about five thousand young ladies under its care) for over thirty years; Moderator of the Synod of Cleveland; delegate to the Panpresbyterian Council in London; Trustee of Washington and Jefferson College, and the Western Theological Seminary.

REID, JOHN, 177 West Fourth Street, Cincinnati, O. First year.

Born at Rathmelton, County Donegal, Ireland; son of John Reid and Sarah Hatrick; retired manufacturer.

ROBERTS, HON. ORAN M., 2102 August and Twenty-second Streets, Austin, Tex. 1891.

Born in Lawrence County (formerly District) July 9, 1815; son of Oba and Margaret Roberts; father of Welsh descent; family early settlers in Virginia; mother, Margaret Ewing, daughter of Sam Ewing, born in North Ireland, and captain of cavalry in the Revolutionary War seven years; his father was also from North of Ireland, and his mother (a McCorkle) was Scotch; lawyer; now Law Professor in the Texas University, Austin, Tex.; represented St. Clair County in the Legislature of Alabama, 1839-40; District Attorney in Texas, 1844-45; District Judge, 1846-51; Associate Justice Supreme Court, 1857-62; President of Secession Convention, 1861; colonel of Eleventh Texas Infantry C. S. A., 1862-64; Chief Justice Supreme Court three times between 1864 and 1878; Governor of Texas, 1879-83; Law Professor from September, 1883 to present.

ROBERTSON, REV. A. T., Batavia, N. Y. 1893.

ROBERTSON, S. A., Des Moines, Ia. 1894.

ROBINSON, JAMES, 25 Chestnut Street, East Orange, N. J. 1893.

Born in Belfast, Ireland, June 2, 1813; grandmother on mother's side a Weir, of County Tyrone; mother, Scotch, "Auchinleck," originally from Edinburgh; retired merchant; ex-elder of four Presbyterian churches.

RODGERS, ISAAC WARD, Springfield, O. 1893.

Born in Springfield, O.; parents' (they were both Scotch-Irish) ancestors came from North of Ireland in 1737; manufacturer.

RODGERS, JAMES G., Springfield, O. 1893.

Born in Springfield, O.; Scotch-Irish on both sides; ancestors came from Ireland in 1737, and settled in Pennsylvania; manu-

facturer; Secretary and Treasurer of the Tricycle Manufacturing Company.

RODGERS, JAMES RENWICK, 2029 Locust Street, Philadelphia, Pa. 1893.

Born in Philadelphia; Scotch-Irish on mother's side; printer and publisher.

RODGERS, JOHN H., Springfield, O. 1893.

Born in Springfield, O.; parents were both Scotch-Irish, and ancestors came from North of Ireland in 1737; physician; Surgeon One Hundred and Fourth Ohio Regiment in late war; Pension Surgeon United States Government; member of several medical societies, National and State.

RODGERS, RICHARD H., Springfield, O. 1893.

Born in Springfield, O.; Scotch-Irish on both sides; ancestors came from Ireland in 1737, and settled in Pennsylvania; manufacturer; Director and officer in the Superior Drill Company; elder in Third Presbyterian Church.

RODGERS, ROBERT COCHRAN, Springfield, Clark County, O. 1893.

Born at Mt. Joy, Lancaster County, Pa., on June 16, 1852; attorney at law.

RODGERS, ROBERT L., 16½ Whitehall Street, Atlanta, Ga. 1891.

Born in Washington County, Ga., July 14, 1847; Scotch-Irish parentage; lawyer; judge of a court; captain of the Washington Rifles.

ROPER, HON. DAVID D., Slatington, Lehigh County, Pa. 1891.

Born in County Monaghan, Ireland; on father's side a mixture of English and Scotch; mother, Mary Douglass, Scotch; lawyer; served three terms (six years) as a member of the Pennsylvania Legislature; served in the Federal army in 1862-63, and held several other positions of trust.

ROSS, JOSHUA, Tahlequah, Ind. T. 1894.

Born February 7, 1833, in Wills Valley, old Cherokee Nation, now State of Alabama; his mother was daughter of Maj. George Lowry, son of a Scot and Irish; her mother was Lucy Bengo; her parents were white and Cherokee; Joshua Ross's father was Andrew Ross, brother to Lewis Ross and Chief John Ross; their father was Daniel Ross, a Scot from Sutherlandshire, Scotland, and Andrew Ross's mother was a Cherokee Indian named Mollie McDonald, daughter of Anna Shorey, a Cherokee, and John McDonald, an Indian trader, who came to the Cherokees in 1770 from Inverness; his trading post was in Wills Valley; Daniel

Ross had a farm near the foot of Lookout Mountain; Ross's Landing at Chattanooga was owned by Chief John Ross; Joshua Ross's parents moved to the Indian Territory in 1837; he attended mission schools in the Cherokee and the National School, Cherokee Male Seminary, near Tahlequah, graduating there in 1855 with honors of his class; was a student at Ozark Institute, in the County of Washington, State of Arkansas, and graduated at Emory and Henry College, in Virginia, excelling in oratory, in 1860; in 1861 taught school at Cherokee Female Seminary, at Park Hill; was bookkeeper in a sutler's store at Fort Gibson two years, 1863-65; was a merchant at Muskogee, Ind. T.; Secretary and President of the Indian International Agricultural Society and Fair Association at Muskogee; was Cherokee National Senator at Tahlequah, Ind. T., and member of the Grand Indian Council at Okmulkee in 1872-73; now Principal of the Cherokee Male Seminary, of one hundred and twenty-five pupils.

ROSS, W. A., 56 Pine Street, New York City. 1891.

RUDDICKS, WILLIAM, Steubenville, Jefferson County, O. First year.

Born at Edinburgh, Scotland, December 22, 1846; son of John Ruddicks, who was born at Circubben, County Down, Ireland; boot and shoe dealer; steward of the Methodist Church.

RUFFNER, WILLIAM HENRY, LL.D., Lexington, Va. First year.

Born at Lexington, Va., 1824; son of Dr. Henry Ruffner, former President of Washington College, Va., and Sallie Montgomery Lyle; father of German origin; mother Scotch-Irish; Superintendent of Public Instruction in Virginia for twelve years.

RUSSELL, JOHN, 1243 West Fifteenth Street, Chicago, Ill. 1890.

Born at Sheeptown, near Newry, County Down, Ireland; Scotch-Irish descent; clerk.

RUSSELL, SAMUEL, 827 Third Street, Louisville, Ky. 1891.

Born in Spencer County, Ky.; Scotch-Irish parentage; President of Bank of Louisville.

RÜTHERFORD, REV. EDWIN HUBBARD, Paris, Ky. 1893.

Born at Brownsville, Haywood County, Tenn.; ancestors settled in the Valley of Virginia, and afterwards removed to Middle Tennessee; minister of the gospel in the Presbyterian Church.

RUTHERFORD, WILLIAM FRANKLIN, Harrisburg, Dauphin County, Pa. First year.

Born in Saratoga Township, Dauphin County, Pa.; Scotch-Irish parentage; ancestors emigrated from Scotland to Ireland in



1689, to America in 1728; farmer; Vice President Pennsylvania State Agricultural Society.

RUTLEDGE, BENJAMIN HUGH, Charleston, S. C. 1893.

Born in Charleston, S. C.; son of Gen. B. H. Rutledge, son of Benjamin H. Rutledge, son of Hugh Rutledge, son of Dr. John Rutledge, who was brother of Andrew Rutledge, both of whom came to this country in the early part of the seventeenth century; Hugh Rutledge was brother of John Rutledge, Chief Justice of the United States, and President of South Carolina; also of Edward Rutledge, signer of the Declaration of Independence over this State.

SAMPSON, JOSEPH, Sioux City, Ia. 1894.

SANDERSON, REV. DR., New York City.

SCOTT, JOHN, Nevada, Ia. 1894.

Born in Jefferson County, Ia.; descended through John, Alexander, Josiah, and Abraham, to Hugh Scott, who came from the North of Ireland to Pennsylvania about 1670; retired farmer and stock breeder; State Senator; Lieutenant Governor; Grand Master of Masons; President of State Agricultural Society; President of State Stock Breeders' Association; colonel of volunteers in the late war; President of Iowa Scotch-Irish Society.

SCOTT, JOHN LAUGHLIN, Geneseo, Livingston County, N. Y. First year.

Born in Carmegrim, County Antrim, Ireland; father, James Scott; mother, Eliza Laughlin; miller and farmer; Superintendent of the Poor for Livingston County, N. Y.

SCOTT, JUDGE JOHN M., Bloomington, Ill. First year.

Vice President for Illinois in Scotch-Irish Society of America.

SCOTT, WILLIAM, Indianapolis, Ind. 1891.

Born at Newton Cunningham, County Donegal, Ireland; son of Rev. William Scott, Newton Cunningham, County Donegal, Ireland, and Charlotte Crawford, of Castledown, County Derry, Ireland; grain dealer; President of Indianapolis Board of Trade.

SCOTT, WILLIAM L., 69 St. James Avenue, Springfield, Mass. 1895.

Born in County Derry, Ireland (town of Littlederry); paternal ancestors, Scotch; arriving in Ireland latter part of sixteenth century, were identified with the defense of Derry in 1688, wandering into the country district and starting the little township of Littlederry; maternal ancestors settled in Ireland in the seventeenth century; traveling salesman.

SEARIGHT, GEORGE, Hendersonville, Sumner County, Tenn. First year.

Born at Warrenpoint, County Down, Province of Ulster, Ireland; son of Moses and Charlotte Searight; merchant for thirty years; farmer; deacon and Treasurer for the Presbyterian Church.

SEARIGHT, HARRY A., Logansport, Ind. 1891.

Born in Cass County, Ind.; son of William Searight and Ann Hamilton, who came from Donegal about 1740; superintendent of schools.

SEARIGHT, JAMES A., Uniontown, Pa. First year.

Born in Fayette County, Pa.; son of William and Rachel Searight; great-grandparents, William Searight and Ann Hamilton, were natives of Counties Donegal and Down respectively; they emigrated to America in 1740; landed in Philadelphia, and settled in Lancaster County, Pa.; Ann Hamilton was a sister of William Hamilton, of Lancaster County, Pa., from whom descended James Hamilton of Revolutionary fame, and James Hamilton the famous "nullifier" Governor of South Carolina in Jackson's day; graduated at Kenyon College, O., 1863; now President of the People's Bank of Fayette County, Uniontown, Pa.

SHALLABARGER, HON. SAMUEL, Washington, D. C. 1893.

SHANKLIN, GEORGE SEA, 112 East Fourth Street, Lexington, Ky.

Born in Jessamine County, Ky., August 14, 1860; great-grandfather, James Shanklin, came to America in 1745, and settled in Virginia on the south branch of the Potomac; grandfather, Robert Shanklin, was born there, but settled in Jessamine County, Ky., in 1784; father, George Sea Shanklin, was born in Jessamine County, and lived there all his life; lawyer.

SHARPE, GEORGE E., Steubenville, O. First year.

Born in Steubenville, O.; son of William L. Sharpe and Isabella McFadden; manufacturer, iron foundry; member of City Council.

SHARPE, W. L., Steubenville, O. 1891.

Born at Coothill, County Cavan, Ireland; descendant of the McIntoshes.

SHAW, REV. JAMES, D.D., Bloomington, Ill. 1893.

Born in Derryadd, County Longford, Ireland (near Goldsmith's "Sweet Auburn"); son of James Shaw and *Redelia* McIntyre Shaw; Scotch-Irish descent; his forefathers formed a part of an early Scotch settlement in Longford County of landowners under King James, with Moffetts, McCords, etc.; Methodist Episcopal minister; after graduating in the Wesleyan Seminary, Dublin,

was received into the Irish Wesleyan Conference; followed his parents to America; transferred to the Illinois Conference, M. E. Church, and filled most of the leading appointments in the cities; married Mary Blake Coley, daughter of the late Edward Coley, of Lucan, Dublin, Ireland; for more than a year Mr. Shaw was agent for the distribution of \$30,000 of American relief to the starving Irish; ten years agent for American funds to the building and endowment of Belfast Wesleyan College, Ireland; five years Agent of Preachers' Aid Society in his Conference to raise funds for aged ministers, more than \$100,000 funds in trust have passed through his hands; in 1888 he received the degree of D.D. from Fort Worth Wesleyan University, Texas.

SHAW, WILLIAM CONNOR, M.D., 135 Wylie Avenue, Pittsburg, Pa. First year.

Born in Versailles Township, Allegheny County, Pa.; son of William A. and Sarah Theresa Shaw; his paternal grandparents, David and Jane (Eakin) Shaw, were natives of County Antrim, Ireland, and York County, Pa., respectively; they lived in Versailles Township, the grandmother living to be more than one hundred and two years of age; his maternal grandparents were Rev. William and Margaret (Murdock) Connor; graduate of Washington and Jefferson College, and of Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York City; practiced in Bellevue Hospital nearly two years; located as practicing physician in Pittsburg in 1874, where he has built a large practice; Fellow of the American Academy of Medicine, and of the Society of Alumni of Bellevue Hospital, of New York; member of Pittsburg Chamber of Commerce, etc.; life member of Scotch-Irish Society of America.

SHERRARD, MISS NANCY, Washington, Washington Co., Pa. 1890.

Born in Jefferson County, O.; father, Robert Andrew Sherrard; mother, Jane Hindman Sherrard; her grandfather Sherrard was born at Newton Limavady, near Londonderry, Ireland; has been Principal of Washington Female Seminary for sixteen years.

SHERRARD, HON. ROBERT, Steubenville, O. First year.

SIMPSON, C. M., 509 Paladis Building, Duluth, Minn.

SIMPSON, ROBERT, Cincinnati, O. First year.

SIMPSON, HON. R. T., Florence, Ala. 1893.

SINCLAIR, JOHN, No. 1 Broadway, New York City. 1891.

SLOAN, SAMUEL, P. O. Box 2090, New York City. 1894.

Born in Lisburn December 25, 1817; lived in New York City since 1822; the Sloan homestead near Lisburn was occupied by

some of the Sloan family for seven generations; William Sloan, his father, and Margaret Simpson, his mother, were members of the Presbyterian Church; William Simpson, his grandfather, and Margaret Johnston, his grandmother, lived near Belfast; many of the descendants of the Simpson family emigrated to Kentucky, settling at Elizabeth, Nelson County, near Louisville; Director and Trustee of several banks and trust companies; many years an elder of the Reformed Dutch Church; Trustee of the New York University and Rutgers College; member of the New York State Senate during 1858-59; President Delaware, Lackawanna, and Western R. R.

SLOAN, SAMUEL, 12 Broadway, New York City. 1894.

Born in Philadelphia, Pa.

SMITH, ANDREW, Cadiz, O. First year.

Born in County Tyrone, Ireland; his forefathers came from Scotland and fought in the battle of Boyne, and acquired landed estate; farmer and merchant; a soldier of the Union four years, going in as a private and coming out as captain; County Commissioner of Harrison County.

SMYTH, REV. GEORGE HUTCHINSON, D.D., 39 Hawthorne Avenue East Orange, N. Y. 1891.

Born at Killydonnelly, near Ballymena, County Antrim, Ireland, twenty miles north of Belfast; son of Hugh Smyth and Jean Barber; ancestors came from Edinburgh, crossed the channel in a rowboat; Presbyterian minister; has been in Dutch Church last ten years; Collegiate of Harlem, N. Y.; Moderator of Presbyteries and Synods; clerk of same; also Commissioner to General Assembly twice; delegate from Dutch Church to Southern General Assembly which met in Baltimore three years ago; graduated from New York University, 1862; studied theology at Allegheny, Pa., and at Princeton, N. J.; received from University A.B. and A.M., and from Geneva D.D.; was chaplain in U. S. A.; pastor at Washington, Wilmington, Del., and New York City.

SMYTH, JOHN, Goldman, Tensas Parish, La. 1891.

Born near Castlederg, twenty miles south of Londonderry, Ireland; son of John Smyth and Ann (Woods) Smyth; came to New Orleans in 1850, remained till 1851, then moved to Natchez, Miss.; planter; for two years assistant civil engineer of public works of Great Britain; for thirteen years a merchant in Natchez, Miss.; moved to Tensas Parish in 1864; Assistant State Engineer of Louisiana from 1884 to 1888.

SMYTH, JOHN G., 77 Board of Trade, Chicago, Ill. 1895.

Born near Dromore, County Down, Ireland; grain commission merchant.

SMYTH, SAMUEL KIRKPATRICK, 751 South Twentieth Street, Philadelphia, Pa. First year.

Born at Killigan, County Antrim, Province of Ulster, Ireland, July 7, 1825; son of William Smyth and Nancy Kirkpatrick; grandparents, McHatton on mother's side, and Huston on father's; came to Philadelphia from Ireland, July 7, 1846; undertaker.

SMYTHE, AUGUSTINE THOMAS, 7 Broad Street, Charleston, S. C. 1893.

Born in Charleston, S. C., son of Rev. Thomas Smythe, D.D., born in Belfast, Ireland, of Scotch parentage; grandfather on mother's side was Mr. James Adger, born in County Antrim, Ireland, of Scotch and French parentage; lawyer; State Senator for sixteen years; President of Hibernian Society of Military and Fire Companies; Grand Master of Masons.

SPEER, WILLIAM MCMURTRIE, 224 W. Fifty-ninth Street, New York. 1891.

Born at Huntingdon, Pa.; son of Robert Milton Speer; mother's father, William E. McMurtrie; other family names, Cowan, Elliot, Whittaker; lawyer.

SPENCER, DANIEL, Piqua, Miami County, O. First year.

Born at Ramelton, County Donegal, Ireland; son of John and Mattie Spencer; merchant.

SPENCER, MOSES GREGG, Piqua, Miami County, O. First year.

Born at Ramelton, County Donegal, Ireland, near Londonderry; son of John and Mattie Gregg Spencer, who were born at Ramelton, County Donegal, Ireland; merchant and farmer; Secretary of the Piqua Lumber Company.

SPROULL, REV. A. W., D.D., Bordentown, N. J. 1895.

Born in County Monaghan, Province of Ulster, Ireland; father was born in Newry, County Down; his ancestors came from Scotland; Presbyterian; clergyman; pastor in Chester, Pa., Jacksonville, Fla., Sag Harbor, N. Y., New York City; Superintendent of Home Missions for Florida.

STEELE, REV. PROF. DAVID, D.D., 2102 Spring Garden Street, Philadelphia, Pa. First year.

Born at Altahagderry, near Londonderry, Ireland; son of James Steele, grandson of David Steele; sixth generation on the paternal side from Capt. John Steele, who fought at the battle of Drumclog June 1, 1679, on the side of the Covenanters; mother's

name was Fulton, and she was born near Londonderry, Ireland; minister of the gospel; pastor of the Fourth Reformed Presbyterian Congregation of Philadelphia, Pa.; Dean of the Faculty of the Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Philadelphia, and Professor of Doctrinal Theology.

✓ STEPHENS, BENJAMIN F., Elkhart, Ind. 1892.

Born in Susquehanna Township, Dauphin County, Pa.; son of Andrew Stephens, of Scotch parentage, and May Braden, from North of Ireland; paternal grandmother's maiden name was Elder; great-grandfather Elder was a Presbyterian minister for the Scotch Presbyterian Caxton Church, Dauphin County, Pa.; township trustee; President of the Board of Town Trustees; member of Board of Education; member of Board of Health; held various official positions in the Church to which he belongs; lawyer.

STEPHENS, HERRICK E., 317 Main Street, Elkhart, Ind. 1895.

Born in Elkhart, Ind.; great-grandfather Stephens, native of Scotland; father's grandfather and mother (Braden) on maternal side, natives of North Ireland; lawyer; Knight of Pythias and member of Order of Maccabees.

STERRETT, MRS. MARIA B. C., Scotch-Irish ancestors.

John Cochran came to Augusta County, Va., from County Armagh, Ireland, in 1745; he married Susannah Donnelly in Virginia; she was of Covenanter stock from the North of Ireland; he died in 1771, and left three infant children, Samuel, who went to South Carolina, Robert to Kentucky, James, the youngest child, lived in Augusta County, and married Magdalene, a daughter of Col. George Moffett, of Revolutionary fame; James Cochran's children were John, of Charlottesville; George M. Cochran, of Augusta; J. Adison Cochran, of Augusta; Magdalene, wife of Benjamin Crawford; George M. Cochran married Maria Boys, a daughter of Dr. William Boys; they are the parents of William Boys Cochran, who married Margaret Gratten Miller Cameron, a daughter of Col. A. W. Cameron and his wife, Margaret Miller, a daughter of Capt. Samuel Miller, whose wife was Margaret Gratten, a daughter of John Gratten; he was a Scotch-Irish Presbyterian and was for many years an elder in old Augusta Stone Church; Col. George Moffett's parents were John Moffett and Mary Christian; John Moffett came from the North of Ireland in 1730; George Moffett's wife was Sarah, a daughter of John McDowell, who was the first surveyor of "Borden's Grant;" John McDowell was a son of Ephraim McDowell, who came with

him to Virginia; he married Magdalene Woods in Pennsylvania; she was Scotch-Irish; William Boys Cochran and his wife, Margaret Cameron, are the parents of Mrs. Maria B. C. Sterrett.

STERRETT, TATE, Scotch-Irish ancestors.

John Douglas Sterrett came to Rockbridge County with his family in 1795 from Ireland; his wife's maiden name was Ann Reid; his son Robert was six years of age when he came to America; Robert Sterrett married Isabella Dunlap; her parents were Scotch; their son James Reid Sterrett married Rebecca Alexander Willson, and are the parents of Tate Sterrett; Mrs. Rebecca A. Sterrett's great-grandfather, James Willson, was born in Ireland in 1715; his wife's maiden name was Rebecca Willson; he moved to Pennsylvania in 1753, and moved to Virginia in 1771; he was the father of Rev. William Willson, pastor of the Augusta Presbyterian Church, Rev. Robert Willson, who went to Kentucky, and John Willson, who was a farmer and an elder in New Providence Church; he married Rachel Downey; he was the father of Rev. James C. Willson and Samuel Willson, who was an elder in New Providence Church; he married Phœbe Tate, a daughter of Robert Tate; they are the parents of Mrs. Rebecca Sterrett; Mrs. Samuel Willson's father's parents came to America (Augusta County) from the North of Ireland in 1745; Mrs. Willson's mother's maiden name was Margaret McClung, a daughter of John McClung and his wife, Elizabeth, who was born in Ireland; she was the eldest child of Archibald Alexander and his first wife, whose maiden name was Margaret Parks; John McClung was a son of William McClung, who was the head of one of the families that settled on Borden's Grant; both Archibald Alexander and William McClung were on the first bench of elders in Timber Ridge Church, which was organized in 1746.

STEVENSON, HON. ADLAI E., Bloomington, Ill. First year.

Born in Christian County, Ky.; parents Scotch-Irish Presbyterians from North Carolina; lawyer; representative in Congress from Illinois; First Assistant Postmaster-general under Cleveland's administration; Vice President of the United States.

STEVENSON, REV. JOHN OGILVIE, Waterloo, Ia. 1894.

Born in Bannockburn, Shropshire, Scotland; Scotch-Irish on mother's side, "Ogilvie," born in the parish of St. Ninian, near the birthplace of St. Patrick; minister; graduate of Oberlin College, Ohio, and of Yale University; received degree of D.D. from Tabor College, Iowa.

STEVENSON, REV. SAMUEL HARRIS, McLean, Ill. 1890.

Born in Iredell County, N. C.; great-grandfather Stevenson came from Ireland about the year 1740 to Washington County, Pa., and after marrying a Scotch-Irish woman, removed to Iredell County; was converted under the preaching of the celebrated Whitefield, and was ordained a ruling elder in the first Presbyterian Church organized in Iredell County, and continued to hold that office until his death; for his wonderful gift in prayer he was nicknamed "Little Gabriel;" mother's ancestors were of the same stock of people; mother's father was raised in Mecklenburg County, N. C., and associated with that set of people who produced the celebrated "Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence."

STEWART, DAVID, 335 North Franklin Street, Chicago, Ill. 1892.

Born in Castlederry, County Tyrone, Ireland; Scotch on father's side and Scotch or English on mother's; grandmother on mother's side was McIntyre; grandfather on mother's side, Rutledge; clerk.

STEWART, HON. GIDEON TABOR, Norwalk, O. First year.

Born at Johnstown, N. Y.; father, Thomas F. Stewart; mother, Petreske Hill, daughter of the eminent lawyer, Nicholas Hill, Jr.; lawyer; Grand Worthy Chief Templar of Good Templars of Ohio three times; several times nominee of the Prohibitionists for Supreme Court Judge and Governor of Ohio; once candidate of the same party for Vice President of the United States.

STEWART, JOHN, 59 West Ninth Street, New York City. 1893.

Son of Peter Stewart, Argyleshire, Scotland, and — Montgomery, Clackmashire, Scotland; grandfather, Peter Stewart; grandmother, Frazor; dry goods merchant; President of Board of Trustees of the Scotch Presbyterian Church, New York City; Treasurer of Masonic Hall and Asylum Fund, State of New York.

STEWART, MATTHEW, 95 Jackson Street, Philadelphia, Pa. 1894.

STEWART, THOMAS ELLIOTT, 203 Broadway, New York City. 1895.

Born in New York City; son of James Stewart, born in Belfast, County Antrim, Ireland, and Mary Elliott, born in Ranauldstown, County Antrim, Ireland; lawyer; member Board of Education, New York City, 1853; member Assembly New York, 1865-66; member of Congress, 1866-67; Park Commissioner and Cable Commissioner, 1883.

STITT, REV. W. C., D.D., 76 Wall Street, New York City. 1890.

Born in Philadelphia, Pa.; parents, Alexander and Ann Stitt,



both from County Down, Ireland; minister in the Presbyterian Church; Secretary of the American Seaman's Friend Society.

STUART, MRS. BRYCE, Clarksville, Tenn. 1894.

STUART, INGLIS, Post Building, 16 Exchange Place, New York City. 1890.

Born at Willow Tree, N. Y.; son of Homer H. Stuart and Margaret E. Dunbar; attorney at law.

STUART, SAMUEL CHRISTOPHER, 1429 Moravian Street, Philadelphia, Pa. First year.

Born at Gardenvale, County Antrim, Ireland; son of William Charles Stuart and Elizabeth Peacock, of Roseyards, County Antrim, Ireland; police officer for thirty years.

STUART, WILLIAM HUSTON, Solon, Cuyahoga County, O. 1893.

Born at Islandmore, Londonderry County, Ireland; parents came from Ulster; farmer.

TAGGART, JOHN D., Louisville, Ky. First year.

Born at Ballymoney, County Antrim, Ireland; son of James Taggart and Mary Douds; pork packer; President of Fidelity Trust and Safety Vault Company; President of Kentucky and Louisville Mutual Insurance Company; Director in Bank of Commerce, Louisville, Ky.; Director in Bank of Shelbyville, Ky.; President and Director in three other companies; Director of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad.

TAGGART, WILLIAM W., M.D., Wooster, O. First year.

TARBET, REV. WILLIAM L., Orleans, Morgan County, Ill. First year.

Born in Blount County, Tenn.; son of Hugh and Margaret K. Tarbet; minister of the gospel; Trustee of Blackburn University, Carlinville, Ill., and Secretary of the Board of Trustees of same.

TEMPLE, JUDGE O. P., Knoxville, Tenn. First year.

Born in Greene County, Tenn., in 1820; three-fourths Scotch-Irish, of the blood of the Creigs, Burns, McCoys, Kennedys, McCords, McAlpines; lawyer; in 1850 appointed one of the three commissioners to visit and negotiate treaties with Indian tribes of Texas, New Mexico, Arizona, and California; in 1860 Presidential Elector on the Bell-Everett ticket for the Knoxville District; in 1866 appointed by the Governor one of the Chancellors or Equity Judges of the State; twice elected afterwards, and held this trust twelve years; from 1881 to 1885 postmaster at Knoxville; in 1885 retired from active life.

THAW, MRS. WILLIAM, Fifth Avenue, East End, Pittsburg, Pa. 1890.

Widow of Mr. William Thaw, of Pittsburg, Pa., a prominent railroad man, interested in all Church, charitable, and scientific work; Mrs. Thaw's paternal grandfather Copley, English; paternal grandmother, Scotch-Irish; maternal ancestors in America for three generations, and great-grandfather served in the war of the Revolution.

THOMAS, WILLIAM GEORGE, 71 South Grove Street, East Orange, N. J. 1891.

Born in New York City; his father, George Thomas, was born near Strabane, County Tyrone, Ireland; his mother, Mary Wilson, was born in Londonderry, Ireland; manager.

THOMPSON, EMMET BOLES, 610 Wood Street, Pittsburg, Pa. First year.

THOMPSON, REV. FRANK P., Redwood City, Cal. 1893.

THOMPSON, RT. REV. HUGH MILLER, Jackson, Miss. 1891.

Born at Tamlaght, County Derry, Ireland; son of John Thompson and Anne Miller; clergyman of the Episcopal Church and Bishop of Mississippi.

THOMPSON, JOSIAH V., Uniontown, Fayette County, Pa. 1891.

THOMPSON, ROBERT MEANS, 37 to 39 Wall Street, New York City. 1891.

Born in Corsica, Jefferson County, Pa.; father's name, John Jamison Thompson; mother's name, Agnes Kennedy Thompson; mother's father, Rev. William Kennedy; mother's mother, Mary McClure; Mary McClure's father, Benjamin McClure; Mary McClure's mother, Agnes Wallace; Benjamin McClure's father, John McClure; Benjamin McClure's mother, Jane Ahll; John McClure came from North of Ireland to North Carolina about the year 1730; afterwards removed to Pennsylvania, where he purchased land in 1748, taking title by patent from Thomas and Richard Penn, by deed dated October 12, 1748; in 1743 he married Jane Ahll, by whom he had eight children; Benjamin, the youngest son, was born September 9, 1750; John McClure died March 25, 1777; Benjamin McClure married Agnes Wallace, of Unchlan Township, Chester County, Pa.; Mary McClure was their third child; President of the Oxford Copper Company; graduated at the Naval Academy, Annapolis, class of 1868; member of City Council of Boston.

THOMSON, REV. E. P., Springfield, O. 1893.

THOMSON, ALEXANDER, Crawfordsville, Montgomery County, Ind. 1893.

Born in Hamilton County, O., January 15, 1812; his father, Rev. John Thomson, was born in Franklin County, Pa., November 11, 1772, and was a minister of the Presbyterian Church for sixty years; his grandfather, James Thomson, was born in Donegal County, Ireland, in 1730; his great-grandfather, William C. Thomson, was born in Scotland, and previous to the birth of his son James he had, with his family, moved to Donegal County, Ireland; in 1760 James Thomson married Mary Henry, of Donegal, and in 1771 he emigrated to America with his family and settled in Franklin County, Pa.; in 1778 he removed with his family to Nicholas County, Ky.; his son, Rev. John Thomson, about August 20, 1800, married Nancy Steele, of Lexington, Ky. (her ancestors were Scotch); Rev. John Thomson moved to Hamilton County, O., in 1801, and was settled at Springdale, in that county, for more than thirty years as pastor of the Presbyterian Church; in 1834 he removed to Crawfordsville, Ind., and remained there until his death, in 1859; Alexander Thomson moved to Crawfordsville in 1835; practiced law about thirty years, and after that was Treasurer and Financial Agent of Wabash College, Crawfordsville, for twenty-seven years.

THOMPSON, GEORGE THOMAS, Walla Walla, Wash. 1895.

Born in Cavan, Ireland; came to United States at five years of age; ancestors all of the Scotch-Irish race, made up of Mervins, Nobles, Carsons; mother's name was Coulson, from Enniskillen; attorney; prosecuting attorney of Walla Walla; Probate Judge, Anaconda; State Senator of the first and second sessions of the State Legislature.

TOMPKINS, WILLIAM ISRAEL, 8 Sibley Place, Rochester, N. Y. 1895.

Born in Wolcott, Wayne County, N. Y., October 23, 1869; mother, Jane Porter Wilson, born near Belfast, Ireland, 1828, daughter of Jeannie McMaster and Hugh Wilson, died September 15, 1894; law student; sergeant first infantry company New York City; formerly sergeant Company F, Seventy-fourth Regiment, New York City; delegate to Republican State Convention at Albany, 1892.

TORBET, HUGH, Mt. Pleasant, O.

TORRENCE, REV. JOSEPH WILLIAM, D.D., Seven Mile, Butler County, O.

Born near Senecaville, Guernsey County, O., July 21, 1831; son

of Joseph Torrence and Mary McCreary, daughter of John McCreary; grandfather, Samuel Torrence (son of Aaron Torrence), was an elder in the Presbyterian Church of Dunlap Creek, Fayette County, Pa., between 1780 and 1800; parents were brought up in the Dunlap Creek Church, under the pastorate of the Rev. Dr. Jacob Jennings; Dr. Torrence, having graduated at Ohio Central College, at Iberia, O., in June, 1858, and having completed the study of theology at the same place under the instruction of Rev. George Gordon, was licensed to preach the same year by the Presbytery of the Free Presbyterian Church of Central Ohio; was pastor of the Free Presbyterian Churches of Mercer and Harrisville, Pa., from 1858 to 1864, and at Clarksville, Mercer County, Pa., from 1864 to 1868; in 1867 he and his congregation were received into the Presbytery of Beaver (O. S.), in the Presbyterian Church. He has been pastor for a series of years in each of the following churches: Frankfort, Ind., 1868-72, Waveland and Bethany, Ind., 1873-79; Third Presbyterian Church, Toledo, O., 1879-86; Ripley, O., 1886-91; from 1891 to 1894 acted as supply of different churches. Joseph Torrence, father of Dr. Torrence, was through his mother, Jane McConnell, cousin of Robert and Joseph McConnell, proprietors of McConnellsville, O., and through his father, Samuel Torrence, was cousin of Judge George Paull Torrence, a pioneer and prominent citizen and founder of the family in Cincinnati, O.

TORRENS, FINLEY, 420 Frankstone Avenue, East End, Pittsburg, Pa.  
First year.

TOWLE, STEVENSON, 421 East Sixty-first Street, New York City.  
1893.

Born in New York City July 29, 1837; his ancestors in America were James Wilson and Edward Aiken, who founded the Wilson and Aiken Scotch-Irish Company," which emigrated from Londonderry, Ireland, and settled in Chester, N. H., in 1722; James Wilson was a Scotch nobleman; took an active part in the rebellion of 1715 in favor of the Stuarts, and after their defeat fled to the North of Ireland; he afterwards came to America and selected and purchased large tracts of land near Chester and Londonderry, N. H.; returning to Ireland, he organized and brought to America, in 1722, the "Wilson and Aiken Colony" of nearly one hundred families, who settled on the lands Wilson had selected for them; his grandfather, Jeremiah Towle, was born in Chester in 1758; married Susanna Wilson, of Chester; she was

the daughter of Capt. Robert Wilson (who was chosen to select delegates to our first Continental Congress, and afterwards took a very active part in the war) and of Jeane Aiken; Robert Wilson was a grandson of James Wilson and Jeane Aiken, a granddaughter of Edward Aiken, one of the founders of the "Wilson and Aiken Colony;" the ancestors of the Towle family in America were (1) Phillip Towle, born in England and settled in Hampton, N. H., in 1640; (2) Caleb Towle, born in 1678, died September 20, 1753; (3) Francis Towle, born in 1711, died in 1790; (4) Jeremiah Towle, born in Chester in 1753; married Susanna Wilson, of Chester, great granddaughter of James Wilson and Edward Aiken; they had fifteen children; (5) Jeremiah Towle, born in Chester, N. H., in 1800; settled in New York in 1822, where he died in 1880; he married Jane Abeel, of New York; they had seven children; (6) Stevenson Towle, born in New York July 28, 1837; married Mary Stewart Brevoort, daughter of Henry Brevoort, a descendant of the first Dutch settlers of New York; they had nine children, all (excepting one deceased) now living in New York; civil engineer; Chief Engineer of Sewers seventeen years; Commissioner of Parks; Director American Society Civil Engineers; Consulting Engineer of the Department of Public Works.

TUCKER, HON. HENRY ST. GEORGE, Staunton, Va. 1895.

Son of Hon. John Randolph Tucker; member of Congress.

VAN KIRK WILLIAM JOHNSTON, Pensacola, Fla. First year.

Born at Uniontown, Pa.; the Van Kirks came from Holland in 1630-40; settled near Princeton, N. J.; his maternal grandfather, Saul Carothers, was one of that numerous family, and of pure Scotch-Irish extraction; land agent for L. and N. Railroad; in the Confederate army; was private on Gen. Price's escort, adjutant of a regiment, and a major on staff duty in McCullock's Brigade of Forrest's Cavalry, C. S. A.

VANCE, DR. ALLEN H., Springfield, O. 1893.

WADDELL, HON. JOSEPH A., Staunton, Va. 1895.

WADDELL, THOMAS, Jacksonville, Fla. First year.

WALLACE, DR. A. G., Sewickley, Pa. 1891.

WALLACE, HENRY, PH.D., Des Moines, Ia. 1892.

Born at West Newton, Pa.; his father, John Wallace, was born near Kilrea, Ireland; his mother's father, Randall Ross, was born at Ahadona, Ireland; his mother's mother, Martha Finley, from one of the earlier migrations; editor *Iowa Homestead*; President

- Iowa Stock Breeders' Association; Senator Monmouth College, Monmouth, Ill.
- WALLACE, PROF. HENRY C., Ames, Ia. 1894.
- WALLACE, MRS. NANNIE C., Des Moines, Ia. 1894.
- WALLACE, WILLIAM A., Clearfield, Pa. 1891.
- Born at Huntingdon, Pa.; ancestors on father's side, Wallaces, Cunninghams, McAuleys; on mother's side, Hemphills and Lairds, from County Tyrone, Ireland; attorney, retired; United States Senator from 1875 to 1881; State Senator of Pennsylvania from 1862 to 1875 and from 1882 to 1886.
- WATTERSON, HON. HENRY, Louisville, Ky. 1895.
- WEYMAN, MRS. MARTHA STOCKTON LOTHROP, Fitchburg, Mass. 1895.
- Born on Stockton Avenue, Allegheny City, Pa.; daughter of Sylvanus Lothrop and Eliza Stockton; daughter of Rev. Joseph and Esther Clark Stockton; Rev. Joseph Stockton settled in Allegheny, Pa., and preached the first sermon under the trees; great-great-granddaughter of John Stevenson, who is mentioned in Caleb A. Walls's book of Worcester, Mass., as a pew owner in first Scotch-Irish Church at Worcester, Mass.; Stevenson's ancestors came with the Scotch-Irish settlers to Worcester in 1717; John Stevenson, Second, was first Town Treasurer of Pelham, Mass., Scotch-Irish settlement; grandmother, Mary Stevenson, married Alden Lothrop; related to the Beeds, Clarks, Bairds, Caldwells, Makennies, and Douglas families; member of Fitchburg Historical Society; member of Pittsburg Subsistence Committee during the Civil War.
- WHITE, HENRY ALEXANDER, M.A., PH.D., D.D., Lexington, Va. First year.
- Scotch-Irish parentage; Professor of History, Assistant Professor of Moral Philosophy and Belles-lettres, Assistant Professor of Modern Languages, of Washington and Lee University; elected President of Central University, Richmond, Ky., 1891; Presbyterian minister.
- WHITE, HON. JAMES B., Fort Wayne, Ind. 1891.
- Born in Sterlingshire, Scotland; Scotch-Irish parentage; merchant; captain Company I, Thirtieth Regiment Indiana Volunteers; Councilman in Fort Wayne, Ind.; member of Congress for the Twelfth District of Indiana in the Fiftieth Congress, World's Fair Commissioner for Indiana.
- WILEY, SAMUEL THOMAS, Lock Drawer 277, Richmond, Ind. 1893.
- Born in Smithfield, Fayette County, Pa., May 25, 1850; Irish

and Scotch-Irish parentage; Historian of the Gresham Publishing Company; educational writer and local historian; was engaged principally in educational work until 1880; is the author of several historical works.

WILEY, SOLON L., 3635 Lafayette Avenue, Omaha, Neb. 1893.

Born in Cambridgeport, Windham County, Vt.; son of Robert and Amanda Wiley; son of Robert and Abigail Wiley, of Rockingham, Windham County, Vt.; son of John and Polly Miller, of Petersboro, N. H.; son of either John or Robert Wiley, who came over in 1716 or 1719 (see Historical Society Records of Boston); soldier in the war of rebellion; President of Electric Light Company and President of several waterworks companies.

WILLFORD, WILLIAM, Canton, Fillmore County, Minn. 1892.

Born in Big Lick Township, Hancock County, O.; son of Charles B. Willford, of Greene County, Pa., and Eliza Kerr (Scotch-Irish parentage), of Washington County, Pa.; great-grandson of Joseph Willford, of Leicestershire, England, who settled in Cumberland County, Pa., in 1766, and Mary Campbell (Scotch-Irish parentage), who, with her parents, settled in Central Pennsylvania sometime prior to 1750; she was taken a prisoner by the Delaware Indians at or near Penn's Creek, in Pennsylvania, in 1757, and delivered up to Col. Bouquet, at the forks of the Muskingum River, in 1764; notary public and conveyancer.

WILLIAMS, J. J., Des Moines, Ia. 1893.

WILLIAMS, JOHN, Treasurer's Office, Delaware, Lackawanna, and Western R. R. Company, P. O. Box 2090, New York City. 1892.

WILLIAMSON, LANDON CABELL, Washington, D. C. 1893.

Born at Charlottesville, Va.; father, Samuel Davis Williamson, whose father was a Presbyterian minister, and came direct from Scotland; mother, Marion Radford Preston, who was daughter of William R. Preston (see Vol. II., p. 211, "Scotch-Irish in America"); lawyer.

WILLIAMSON, SAMUEL ELADSI, Cleveland, O. 1891.

Born in Cleveland, O.; son of Samuel Williamson; lawyer; general counsel N. Y. C. and St. L. Railroad Company; judge of Court of Common Pleas.

WILLOUGHBY, REV. J. W. C., Washington College, Tenn. 1891.

WILLSON, PROF. FREDERICK N., Princeton, N. J. 1892.

Born in Brooklyn, N. Y.; descended from James Willson, of Presbyterian Scotch-Irish stock; settled in Virginia, near Brownsburg, Rockbridge County, in 1771; married Rebecca, daughter of

Thomas, and niece of Col. John (Burgess) Willson; Moses Willson, farmer, Fairfield, Rockbridge County, Va.; married Elizabeth, granddaughter of "Burgess" Willson, for twenty-seven years representative of Augusta County in the House of Burgesses; James S. Willson, farmer, Fairfield, Va., married Tirzah Humphreys, daughter of David Carlisle Humphreys, Greenville, Augusta County, Va., and Margaret Finley, niece of President Samuel Finley, of Princeton College; Thomas Newton Willson, Fairfield, Va., graduated at Washington and Lee, class of 1848, and later was professor in the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, and Principal of Troy Academy, Troy, N. Y.; married Mary Caroline Everts, of English descent, records at Guilford, Conn.; Frederick Newton Willson married Mary Hewes Bruere, daughter of Joseph H. Bruere, of Princeton, N. J.; teacher; graduate of Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, class of 1879; Lake Forest University, mathematics, 1879-80; Professor of Graphics, Princeton University, December, 1880, to present time; member of American Society Mechanical Engineers; member New York Mathematical Society; Fellow American Association Advanced Science.

WILSON, E. FULLERTON, Washington C. H., O. 1895.

Farmer.

WILSON, HUGH HAMILL, Navasota, Tex. 1891.

WILSON, JAMES, Aurora, Ill. 1891.

Born in Comber, County Down, Ireland; parents, Irish, born in Ulster, were residents of Glasgow for some time, and finally returned to Ulster; chief clerk to Superintendent Motive Power, C. B. and Q. Railroad, Aurora, Ill.

WILSON, JAMES E., P. O. Box 27, Washington, D. C. 1893.

Born in Castletown, Geoghegan County, Westmeath, Ireland, January 16, 1852; first lieutenant Fifth Infantry, United States Army; came to America in September, 1871; enlisted in the United States Engineer Battalion August 23, 1873; was commissioned in April, 1882, and served continuously for twenty years; father's family came from Ayrshire, Scotland, about 1500; mother's family, Robinson, came from Gloucestershire, England; related to the Sherwoods, Bagnalls, Cobbs, Codds, Murphys, Smiths, McKinleys, Beattys, Baileys, Cantrells, Gibsons, Featherstons, Hamiltons, Givins, Fergusons, Coxes, McCarthys, Swifts, Crawfords, Prendergasts, Tillsons, Pierces, and Boyds; grandfather, Robert Robinson, and granduncle, Samuel Robinson, of County Westmeath, Ireland, were British officers and assisted in the sup-



pression of the 1798 rebellion; granduncle, Samuel Robinson, was waylaid and killed at the time (1798), more for religious principles than otherwise; all Protestants.

WILSON, REV. JAMES SMITH, Oxford, Wis. 1891.

Born at Ballyhone, County Antrim, Ireland; Scotch-Irish parents; Presbyterian minister.

WILSON, JAMES T., Lexington, Va. 1895.

WILSON, JOHN H., Springfield, O. 1893.

WILSON, L. M., Binghamton, New York. First year.

WILSON, THOMAS HUDSON, Binghamton, N. Y. First year.

Born at Wilkes Barre, Pa.; son of Thomas Wilson and Mary McLean Wil-son.

WILSON, W. S., Springfield, O. 1893.

WOLFF, BERNARD, Spring and Thirteenth Streets, Atlanta, Ga. 1890.

Born at Riverboud, Prince Edward County, Va.; father, Maj. Bernard Likens Wolff, of Virginia; and mother, Eliza Preston Benton McDowell, daughter of Gov. James McDowell and Susanna Smith Preston, of Virginia; physician; Assistant Demonstrator of Anatomy in the University of Virginia.

WOOD, ANDREW TREW, Elmwood, Hamilton, Ont. First year.

Vice President for Ontario and life member in the Scotch-Irish Society of America; born at Mt. Norris, County Armagh, Ireland; son of David and Frances Biggam Wood; steel, iron, and general hardware merchant; member of Dominion Parliament; President Hamilton Board of Trade, of the Mechanics' Institute, and of the Ontario Cotton Mills Company; President of the Ontario Baptist Convention; Vice President of the Bible Society of Hamilton; Vice President Hamilton Provident and Loan Society; Director of the Bank of Hamilton; and of the Ontario Trust Company.

WOOD, MRS. JANE WHITE, Elmwood, Hamilton, Ont. First year.

First lady member.

WOODBURN, ROBERT H., Franklin, Pa. First year.

Born in Armstrong County, Pa.; son of John and Jane Woodburn, both born in the North of Ireland; merchant; captain in the Volunteers of the Union Army of Pennsylvania; elder in the Presbyterian Church; Director in Exchange Bank of Franklin, Pa.

WOODS, MICAHAH, Charlottesville, Va. 1895.

Father descended from Michael Woods and Mary Campbell; Michael Woods was the father of Magdalen Woods, wife of John McDowell; mother, a great-granddaughter of David Stewart and Margaret Lynn; attorney.

WOODSIDE, REV. NEVIN, 25 Granville Street, Pittsburg, Pa. First year.

Born in Township of Stroan, County Antrim, Ireland; son of Robert and Elizabeth Nevin Woodside; minister of the gospel.

WRIGHT, RICHARDSON L., 4308 Frankford Avenue, Philadelphia, Pa. 1891.

Born in the Province of Ulster, Ireland; son of Robert Erskine Wright, of Tyrone, Ireland, and Mary Richardson Little, of Fermanagh, Ireland; brought by parents to this country during childhood; retired, formerly in mercantile pursuits; Speaker of the House of Representatives, and Senator; served many years in both branches of the Legislature of Pennsylvania; for the past nineteen years a member of the Board of Public Education in Philadelphia by appointment of the Judges of the Courts. (See "Biographical Encyclopedia of Pennsylvania," published in 1874.)

WRIGHT, COL. THOMAS T., Nashville, Tenn. First year.

Born at Ballymoney, County Antrim, Ireland; English on father's side, Scotch on mother's; landowner; founder of the Scotch-Irish Society of America, and of the Southern States Forestry movement; originator of the plan which brought the National Arsenal to Columbia, Tenn.; builder of the first modern business houses in Alabama and Florida; also creator of other local and national beneficial enterprises; life member of Scotch-Irish Society of America.

WRIGHT, WILLIAM J., 214 Garfield Place, Brooklyn, N. Y. 1893.

Importer of Irish linens, 27 White Street, New York City, N. Y.

WYLIE, WALKER GILL, 28 West Fortieth Street, New York City, N. Y. 1894.

Born in Chester, S. C.; son of Alexander Peirson Wylie and Juliet Agnes Gill; Dr. A. P. Wylie was the son of Peter Kelso Wylie, who was the son of William Wylie, who served as a soldier in the Revolution and was the son of Alexander Wylie, who came from the North of Ireland and settled in Chester, S. C.; physician and surgeon; Professor of Gynecology in the New York Polyclinic; visiting gynecologist to Bellevue Hospital; consulting gynecologist to the Methodist Episcopal Hospital of Brooklyn.

YOUNG, HON. HUGH, Wellsboro, Pa. First year.

Born at Killyleagh, County Down, Ireland; son of Hugh and Katherine Kennedy Young, originally from Ayrshire; President of a national bank; member of the Pennsylvania Legislature, 1877-78; national bank examiner, 1878-88.

LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF STATE SOCIETIES.

SCOTCH-IRISH SOCIETY OF CALIFORNIA.

OFFICERS.

<i>President</i> .....	Frank P. Thompson.
<i>First Vice-president</i> .....	R. J. Creighton.
<i>Second Vice-president</i> .....	Andrew Crawford.
<i>Third Vice-president</i> .....	James Moore.
<i>Treasurer</i> .....	S. A. Marshall.
<i>Recording Secretary</i> .....	Rev. J. P. Dickson.
<i>Financial Secretary</i> .....	Thomas Whyte.
<i>Marshal</i> .....	W. T. W. Cleland.

MEMBERS.

- Alexander Montgomery, President, residence 1801 Leavenworth Street, San Francisco. Born in County Antrim, Ireland.
- John Gamble, Ph.D., Past Second Vice-president, Laurel Hall, San Mateo, Cal. Born in County Donegal, Ireland.
- Andrew Crawford, Second Vice-president, 421 Oak Street, San Francisco. Born in Glenarm, County Antrim, Ireland.
- R. J. Alexander, Past Secretary, 810 Twenty-first Street, San Francisco. Born in Market Hill, County Armagh, Ireland.
- Thomas Whyte, 221 Front Street, San Francisco. Born in Comber, County Down, Ireland.
- W. H. Campbell, 402 Front Street, San Francisco. Born in Londonderry, Ireland.
- Rev. Richard Harcourt, D.D., 613 Folsom Street, San Francisco. Born in County Down, Ireland.
- David Madill, M.D., 102 Stockton Street, San Francisco. Born in County Monagan, Ireland.
- William J. Gray, 1514 Taylor Street, San Francisco. Born in Armagh City, Ireland.
- John Montgomery, M.D., 428 Sutter Street, San Francisco. Born in County Tyrone, Ireland.
- James Moore, 310 California Street, San Francisco. Born in County Down, Ireland.

- William McKee, Brooklyn Hotel, San Francisco. Born in Saintfield, County Down, Ireland.
- James Jackson, 800 Sutter Street, San Francisco. Born in Killinchy, County Down, Ireland.
- Robert J. Creighton, 1203 Gough Street, San Francisco.
- James Andrews, 1017 Powell Street, San Francisco.
- Thomas Graham, 2416 Howard Street, San Francisco.
- J. F. Cunningham, 1308 Webster Street, San Francisco. Born in Belfast, Ireland.
- James Kennedy, 431 Oak Street, San Francisco. Born in County Down, Ireland.
- Thomas McClintock, 136 Haight Street, San Francisco. Born at Maguire's Bridge, County Fermanagh, Ireland.
- Thomas Kennedy, 33 Hawthorne Street, San Francisco. Born in County Tyrone, Ireland.
- James F. Robinson, 508 Jessie Street, San Francisco.
- E. L. Campbell, 1522 Broadway, San Francisco. Born in Virginia.
- S. Symington, 548 Valencia Street, San Francisco.
- J. G. Leghorn, 2708 Bush Street, San Francisco.
- J. S. Trotter, with Murphy, Grant & Co., San Francisco.
- William W. Moore, 742 Twenty-fifth Street, San Francisco.
- Thomas Cochrane, 1607 California Street, San Francisco. Born in Omagh, County Tyrone, Ireland.
- Robert Hazlett, 121 Post Street, San Francisco.
- John McCalla Porter, Stockton, Cal.
- W. T. W. Cleland, 1778 Green Street, San Francisco.
- Thomas Dawson, 548 Valencia Street, San Francisco.
- S. Williamson, 711 Jones Street, San Francisco.
- S. A. Murphy, 541 Market Street, San Francisco.
- John Gordon, 118 Third Street, San Francisco.
- W. J. Rea, 39 Clay Street, San Francisco.
- Robert H. Baird, 16 Morris Avenue, San Francisco. Born in County Down, Ireland.
- Walter Gallagher, 10 Alvarado Street, San Francisco.
- Charles Montgomery, 227 Second Street, San Francisco. Born in County Tyrone, Ireland.
- William Montgomery, American Exchange Hotel, San Francisco. Born in County Tyrone, Ireland.
- James West, 31 Sixth Street, San Francisco.
- John Elliot, 31 Sixth Street, San Francisco. Born in Enniskillen, County Fermanagh, Ireland.

- William J. Armstrong, 111 Post Street, San Francisco. Born in Enniskillen, Ireland.
- Edward Monson, 328 Harrison Street, San Francisco.
- Terence Masterson, 557 Seventeenth Street, San Francisco. Born in Coothill, County Cavan, Ireland.
- C. Leetch, 207 California Street, San Francisco.
- James Graham, 813 Shotwell Street, San Francisco.
- James McCullough, 211 Clay Street, San Francisco. Born in Belfast, Ireland.
- Robert Eagleson, 750 Market Street, San Francisco. Born in County Tyrone, Ireland
- Jacob Robinson, 750 Market Street, San Francisco. Born in County Armagh, Ireland.
- William N. McCaw, 1227 Pacific Street, San Francisco.
- Acheson Alexander, 306 Hyde Street, San Francisco. Born in County Armagh, Ireland.
- J. G. Eagleson, Grand Hotel, San Francisco. Born in County Tyrone, Ireland.
- F. H. McConnell, 19 Montgomery Street, San Francisco. Born in County Antrim, Ireland.
- W. J. Lowery, 118 California Street, San Francisco.
- William E. Coulter, 1182 Haight Street, San Francisco. Born in Enniskillen, County Fermanagh, Ireland.
- D. B. Brown, 139 Chestnut Street, San Francisco.
- S. A. Marshall, 518 Montgomery Street, San Francisco. Born in Markethill, County Armagh, Ireland.
- W. F. Goad, 606 Montgomery Street, San Francisco.
- George D. White, 1253 Webster Street, Oakland. Born in Danville, Va.
- R. J. Loughery, 14 and 16 Battery Street, San Francisco. Born in New Orleans, La.
- James Craig, Colusa.
- Thomas G. Alexander, 306 Hyde Street, San Francisco. Born in County Armagh, Ireland.
- W. H. Lowden, 213 Sansome Street, San Francisco.
- Rev. A. J. Kerr, A.M., 1224 Jackson Street, San Francisco. Born in County Sligo, Ireland.
- Archibald Little, 932½ Mission Street, San Francisco.
- J. G. Douglas, 1922 Franklin Street, San Francisco. Born in County Derry, Ireland.
- George Bennett, 1931 Sutler Street, San Francisco.

- William H. Irvine, 1302 Polk Street, San Francisco. Born in County Fermanagh, Ireland.
- H. S. Smyth, 320 Minna Street, San Francisco. Born in County Monaghan, Ireland.
- William King, 214 Powell Street, San Francisco. Born in County Derry, Ireland.
- H. W. Loughhead, Loudon and S. F. Bank, San Francisco. Born in Ballymoney, County Antrim, Ireland.
- Alex. McVicker, 40 Fourth Street, San Francisco. Born in County Antrim, Ireland.
- Alex. Duncan, Strathmore House, San Francisco. Born in County Tyrone, Ireland.
- John Moat, 410 Larkin Street, San Francisco. Born in Belfast, Ireland.
- William Walker, 1135 Valencia Street, San Francisco. Born in County Armagh, Ireland.
- Fred W. D'Evelyn, 824 Laguna Street, San Francisco. Born in Belfast, Ireland.
- Andrew B. Knox, 900 Valencia Street, San Francisco.
- Joseph H. Robinson, 1910 Market Street, San Francisco.
- Sinclair Trimble, 623 Lombard Street, San Francisco. Born in Enniskillen, County Fermanagh, Ireland.
- Johnston Elliott, 118 Third Street, San Francisco. Born in Enniskillen, Ireland.
- Thomas S. Bowers, B.A., Berkley. Born in County Cavan, Ireland.
- George McCahon, San Francisco. Born in County Derry, Ireland.
- C. W. Gordon, Taylor Street, San Francisco. Born in Orange County, N. Y.
- Charles Crowe, San Francisco. Born in County Monaghan, Ireland.
- William Crosbie, San Francisco. Born in Ballymena, County Antrim, Ireland.
- John Finlay, San Francisco. Born in Belfast, Ireland.
- James Petticrew, San Francisco. Born in County Down, Ireland.
- John Dunn, San Francisco. Born in Aughabog, County Monaghan, Ireland.
- Thomas W. Moore, San Francisco. Born in Tennessee.
- S. S. McKinley, San Francisco. Born in Londonderry, Ireland.
- George Morrow, San Francisco. Born in County Down, Ireland.
- Rev. J. P. Dickson, San Francisco. Born in Glasgow, Scotland.
- George F. Sheils, San Francisco. Born in San Francisco, Cal.
- John McConkey, San Francisco. Born in Belfast, Ireland.

- Thomas Morton, San Francisco. Born in County Tyrone, Ireland.  
 John Patrick, San Francisco. Born in County Tyrone, Ireland.  
 J. L. Woods, San Francisco. Born in Sligo, Ireland.  
 Henry Gray, San Francisco. Born in Antrim, Ireland.  
 W. J. Greer, San Francisco. Born in Killkeel, County Down, Ireland.  
 Edmund Taylor, San Francisco. Born in County Tyrone, Ireland.  
 Samuel J. Taylor, San Francisco. Born in San Francisco, Cal.  
 William Miller, San Francisco. Born in Canada.  
 J. D. McMurry, San Francisco. Born in County Armagh, Ireland.  
 A. M. Johnston, San Francisco. Born in Cookstown, County Tyrone, Ireland.  
 William McMurray, San Francisco. Born in Belfast, Ireland.  
 W. J. Dixon, San Francisco. Born in Belfast, Ireland.  
 F. P. Thompson, San Francisco. Born in Charleston, W. Va.  
 John Darrah, San Francisco. Born in County Antrim, Ireland.  
 Earnest McCullough, San Francisco. Born on Staten Island, N. Y.  
 Charles McCullough, San Francisco. Born on Staten Island, N. Y.  
 John McB. McCullough, San Francisco. Born on Staten Island, N. Y.  
 David Kerr, San Francisco. Born in Crankill, County Antrim, Ireland.  
 Frank Henderson, San Francisco. Born in Randlestown, County Antrim, Ireland.  
 Albert Dawson, San Francisco. Born in Lisburn, County Antrim, Ireland.  
 Thomas Irvine, San Francisco. Born in Pettigo, County Tyrone, Ireland.  
 E. M. Taylor, San Francisco. Born in California.  
 James P. Irvine, San Francisco. Born in Pettigo, County Tyrone, Ireland.  
 John Dysart, San Francisco. Born in Portglenone, County Antrim, Ireland.  
 John Boyd, San Francisco. Born in Aghodoey, County Derry, Ireland.  
 John S. Allen, San Francisco. Born in Randalstown, County Antrim, Ireland.  
 Richard McCann, San Francisco.  
 Thomas Clements, San Francisco. Born in County Antrim, Ireland.  
 John H. Orr, San Francisco. Born in County Derry, Ireland.  
 Robert Smith, San Francisco. Born in County Antrim, Ireland.

- T. K. Phillips, San Francisco. Born in Belfast, Ireland.  
 John Stark, San Francisco. Born in Scotland.  
 Kennedy Boyd, San Francisco. Born in Aghadoey, County Derry, Ireland.  
 W. D. Duncan, San Francisco. Born in Aghnocloy, County Tyrone, Ireland.  
 Alexander Irvine, San Francisco. Born in Pettigo, County Tyrone, Ireland.  
 Rev. Dr. M. M. Gibson, San Francisco. Born in Xenia, O.  
 Rodger D. Magee, San Francisco. Born in County Antrim, Ireland.  
 H. S. Wallace, San Francisco. Dromore, County Down, Ireland.  
 M. Harlow, San Francisco. Born in Ireland.  
 James Campbell, San Francisco. Born in County Derry, Ireland.  
 David W. Boyd, San Francisco. Born in Dough, County Antrim, Ireland.  
 Gen. J. G. Wall, San Francisco. Born in Dublin, Ireland.  
 Robert Jamison, San Francisco. Born in County Monaghan, Ireland.  
 D. A. McKinley, San Francisco. Born in East Fairfield, O.  
 F. M. Ward, San Francisco. Born in County Down, Ireland.  
 M. S. Montgomery, San Francisco. Born in Athens, Pa.  
 David Maguire, San Francisco. Born in County Fermanagh, Ireland.  
 Thomas McCartney, San Francisco. Born in County Antrim, Ireland.

---

PENNSYLVANIA SCOTCH-IRISH SOCIETY.

OFFICERS.

- President*.....Mr. W. W. Porter.  
*First Vice President*.....Rev. Dr. Henry C. McCook.  
*Second Vice President*.....Col. W. A. Herron.  
*Secretary and Treasurer*.....Mr. C. W. McKeehan.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

- Hon. Joseph Allison, 4207 Walnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 Hon. Daniel Agnew, Beaver, Beaver County, Pa.  
 Hon. J. Simpson Africa, Union Trust Company, 719 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 W. J. Adams, Harrisburg, Pa.  
 Alexander Adams, 1621 Derry Street, Harrisburg, Pa.  
 Rev. C. W. Buoy, D.D., 1334 Arch Street, Philadelphia.  
 Samuel R. Broadbent, 3431 Walnut Street, Philadelphia.



- J. C. Blair, Huntingdon, Pa.  
 John W. Buchanan, Beaver, Beaver County, Pa.  
 R. T. Black, Scranton, Pa.  
 William Alexander Brown, 1631 Locust Street, Philadelphia.  
 Samuel Bradbury, Wayne Avenue, Germantown, Philadelphia.  
 Charles Elmer Bushnell, southeast corner Fourth and Chestnut  
 Streets, Philadelphia.  
 Henry Carver, 634 Drexel Building, Philadelphia.  
 Hon. J. Donald Cameron, U. S. Senate, Washington, D. C.  
 A. H. Christy, Scranton, Pa.  
 Seth Caldwell, Jr., 1939 Chestnut Street (Girard Bank, third below  
 Chestnut), Philadelphia.  
 J. Albert Caldwell, 902 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 Thomas Cochran, 4200 Walnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 Roland G. Curtin, M.D., 22 South Eighteenth Street, Philadelphia.  
 Edward Campbell, Uniontown, Fayette County, Pa.  
 Rowan Clark, M.D., 112 Logan Street, Tyrone, Pa.  
 William Crossley, 2103 Catharine Street, care Thomas Renshaw.  
 Alexander Crow, Jr., 2112 Spring Garden Street, Philadelphia.  
 Hon. J. D. Campbell, 227 South Fourth Street, Philadelphia.  
 Rev. David Conway, Mt. Joy, Lancaster County, Pa.  
 Rev. William Cathcart, D.D., Hoyt, Montgomery County, Pa.  
 Col. John Cassels, 1907 F. Street, Washington, D.C.  
 John H. Chestnut, 508 Drexel Building, Philadelphia.  
 A. J. Cassatt, 202 W. Rittenhouse Square, Philadelphia.  
 George Campbell, Washington Avenue and Twenty-first Street,  
 Philadelphia.  
 A. W. Dickson, Scranton, Pa.  
 S. Ralston Dickey, Oxford, Chester County, Pa.  
 James P. Dickson, Scranton, Pa.  
 J. M. C. Dickey, Oxford, Chester County, Pa.  
 Hon. John Dalzell, House of Representatives, Washington.  
 J. P. Donaldson, Manhattan Life Building, Fourth and Chestnut  
 Streets, Philadelphia.  
 James Aylward Develin, 400 Chestnut Street, Wood Building.  
 E. B. Dawson, Uniontown, Fayette County, Pa.  
 Robert Dornan, Howard, Oxford, and Mascher Streets, Phila-  
 delphia.  
 John B. Deaver, M.D., 120 S. Eighteenth Street, Philadelphia.  
 Rev. Ebenezer Erskine, D.D., Newville, Cumberland County, Pa.  
 Hon. Thomas Ewing, Pittsburg, Pa.  
 Samuel Evans, Columbia, Pa.

- Daniel M. Easter, M.D., 1516 Christian Street, Philadelphia.  
 Hon. T. B. Elder, Elders' Ridge, Indiana County, Pa.  
 Rev. Alfred L. Elwyn, 1422 Walnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 Hon. Nathaniel Ewing, Uniontown, Fayette County, Pa.  
 Hon. Thomas K. Finletter, 500 North Fifth Street, Philadelphia.  
 William Righter Fisher, 701 Drexel Building, West End T. C., 2020  
 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 William N. Ferguson, M.D., 116 West York Street, Philadelphia.  
 John Field, Young, Smyth, Field & Co., 816 Market Street, Phila-  
 delphia.  
 William M. Field, 5600 Lansdowne Avenue, Philadelphia.  
 Hon. Joseph C. Ferguson, 1423 North Broad Street, Philadelphia.  
 Samuel W. Fleming, 32 North Third Street, Harrisburg, Pa.  
 D. Fleming, 325 North Front Street, Harrisburg, Pa.  
 Hugh R. Fulton, Lancaster, Pa.  
 Edgar Dudley Faries, 308 Walnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 Hon. J. Milton Guthrie, Indiana, Pa.  
 John Graham, Wilkesbarre, Pa.  
 Duncan M. Graham, Carlisle, Pa.  
 J. M. Guffy, 43 Sixth Avenue, Pittsburg, Pa.  
 Hon. James Gay Gordon, 1628 North Thirteenth Street, Phila-  
 delphia.  
 Rev. Loyal Y. Graham, D.D., 2325 Green Street, Philadelphia.  
 Samuel F. Givin, 2116 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 Capt John P. Green, Pennsylvania Railroad Office, Broad and Mar-  
 ket Streets, Philadelphia.  
 William B. Givin, 204 Locust Street, Columbia, Pa.  
 Theodore R. Graham, 1917 Wallace Street, Philadelphia.  
 Rev. S. A. Gayley, Wayne, Pa.  
 Hon. R. M. Henderson, Carlisle, Cumberland County, Pa.  
 Hon. Daniel H. Hastings, 419 Walnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 A. G. Hetherington, 2049 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 Col. W. A. Herron, 80 Fourth Avenue, Pittsburg, Pa.  
 Rev. I. N. Hays, D.D., 117 Sheffield Street, Allegheny, Pa.  
 John J. L. Houston, 814 North Twenty-first Street, Philadelphia.  
 John Hayes, Carlisle, Pa.  
 Rev. John Hemphill, D.D., 2220 Spruce Street, Philadelphia.  
 James W. Houston, 27 Seventh Avenue, Pittsburg, Pa.  
 H. H. Houston, 310 Walnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 Samuel F. Houston, 308 Walnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 Hon. William B. Hanna, 110 South Thirty-eighth Street, Phila-  
 delphia.

- Capt. John C. Harvey, Harrisburg, Pa.  
 William H. Hastings, M.D., 224 South Ninth Street, Philadelphia.  
 James Hay, 25 South Water Street, Philadelphia.  
 J. Bayard Henry, 742 Drexel Building, Philadelphia.  
 George Junkin, 532 Walnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 B. K. Jamison, 137 South Fifth Street, Philadelphia.  
 Joseph De F. Junkin, 532 Walnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 John W. Jordan, 1300 Locust Street, Historical Society of Pennsylvania.  
 William J. Jordan, 804 North Twentieth Street, Philadelphia.  
 Col. Thomas B. Kennedy, Chambersburg, Franklin County, Pa.,  
 President of Cumberland Valley Railroad.  
 George C. Kennedy, 38 North Duke Street, Lancaster, Pa.  
 John A. Linn, Radnor, Pa.  
 Hon. James A. Logan, Pennsylvania Railroad Office, Broad Street,  
 Philadelphia.  
 Rev. Samuel C. Logan, D.D., Scranton, Pa.  
 Harry V. Logan, M.D., Scranton, Pa.  
 James Long, 203 Church Street, Philadelphia.  
 William P. Logan, 826 Drexel Building, Philadelphia.  
 John P. Logan, 826 Drexel Building, Philadelphia.  
 Hon. James W. Latimer, York, York County, Pa.  
 Rev. William Laurie, D.D., Bellefonte, Pa.  
 H. P. Laird, Greensburg, Pa.  
 William J. Latta, Broad Street Station, Pennsylvania Railroad,  
 Philadelphia.  
 Rev. Henry C. McCook, D.D., 3700 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 Rev. J. S. McIntosh, D.D., 2021 De Lancey Place, Philadelphia.  
 Alexander K. McClure, *The Times*, Eighth and Chestnut Streets,  
 Philadelphia.  
 Rev. S. D. McConnell, D.D., 1318 Locust Street, Philadelphia.  
 C. W. McKeehan, 634 Drexel Building, Philadelphia.  
 Thomas MacKellar, 612 Sansom Street, Philadelphia.  
 Rev. James Morrow, D.D., 701 Walnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 Hon. H. J. McAteer, Alexandria, Huntingdon County, Pa.  
 Charles H. Mellon, 1734 Spruce Street, Philadelphia.  
 A. D. McConnell, Greensburg, Pa.  
 John McIlhenny, 1339 Cherry Street, Philadelphia.  
 Rev. O. B. McCurdy, Duncannon, Pa.  
 James E. McLean, Shippensburg, Pa.  
 William F. McSparran, Furniss, Pa.  
 George Gluyas Mercer, 701 Drexel Building, Philadelphia.

- S. A. Mutchmore, D.D., Eighteenth and Montgomery Avenue.  
 Rev. J. H. Munro, 714 North Broad Street, Philadelphia.  
 William H. McFadden, M.D., 3505 Hamilton Street, Philadelphia.  
 Edward E. Montgomery, M.D., 1818 Arch Street, Philadelphia.  
 John M. McDowell, Chambersburg, Pa.  
 John D. McCord, 2004 Spruce Street, Philadelphia.  
 Rev. J. D. Moffat, D.D., President of Washington and Jefferson  
 College, Washington, Pa.  
 Robert H. Moffitt, M.D., 200 Pine Street, Harrisburg, Pa.  
 M. W. McAlarney, *The Telegraph*, Harrisburg, Pa.  
 John C. McCurdy, 2200 North Front Street, Philadelphia.  
 Daniel N. McQuillen, M.D., 1628 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 J. King McLanahan, Hollidaysburg, Pa.  
 Hon. Samuel J. M. McCarrell, Harrisburg, Pa.  
 R. S. McCombs, M.D., 648 North Eleventh Street, Philadelphia.  
 William McDermott, Conshohocken, Pa.  
 M. Simpson McCullough, 1717 Spring Garden Street, Philadelphia.  
 James F. Magee, 114 North Seventeenth Street, Philadelphia.  
 George D. McCreary, 101 South Twenty-first Street, Philadelphia.  
 J. A. McDowell, 1727 Walnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 Hon. John B. McPherson, Lebanon, Pa.  
 Rev. H. W. McKnight, D.D., Pennsylvania College, Gettysburg, Pa.  
 Hon. William McClean, Gettysburg, Adams County, Pa.  
 Hon. Thomas Mellon, Pittsburg, Pa.  
 A. W. Mellon, Pittsburg, Pa.  
 J. P. McCaskey, *Pennsylvania School Journal*, Lancaster, Pa.  
 Dr. J. Atkinson McKee, 1628 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 Justice J. Brewster McCollum, Girard House, Philadelphia.  
 Edward B. McCormick, Greensburg, Pa.  
 W. H. McCrea, Carlisle, Pa.  
 John Houston Merrill, 709 Walnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 Dr. George I. McKelway, 255 South Seventeenth Street, Phila-  
 delphia.  
 Dr. William McCombs, Hazleton, Pa.  
 Robert McMeen, Mifflintown, Juniata County, Pa.  
 H. M. North, Columbia, Lancaster County, Pa.  
 A. Wilson Norris, No. 5 North Market Square, Harrisburg, Pa.  
 D. A. Orr, Harrisburg, Pa.  
 William B. Orr, 421 Wood Street, Pittsburg, Pa.  
 John G. Orr, Chambersburg, Pa.  
 C. Stuart Patterson, 600 Girard Building, Philadelphia.  
 James Pollock, 2226 East Dauphin Street, Philadelphia.

- William W. Porter, 623 Walnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 T. Elliott Patterson, 229 South Sixth Street, Philadelphia.  
 D. Ramsey Patterson, 525 Drexel Building, Philadelphia.  
 Robert Pitcairn, Superintendent Pennsylvania Railroad Company,  
 Pittsburg, Pa.  
 T. Hoge Patterson, 1728 Spruce Street, Philadelphia.  
 Thomas R. Patton, 1308 Pine Street, Philadelphia.  
 Rev. W. A. Patton, D.D., Wayne, Delaware County, Pa.  
 William A. Patton, Pennsylvania Railroad Office, Broad Street,  
 Philadelphia.  
 Hugh Pitcairn, M.D., 206 West State Street, Harrisburg, Pa.  
 William Potter, Stenton Avenue, Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia.  
 Theodore C. Patterson, 715 Walnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 John B. Rutherford, Harrisburg, Pa.  
 R. S. Reed, Thirty-third and Chestnut Streets, Philadelphia.  
 Samuel Rea, Pennsylvania Railroad Office, Broad Street, Phila-  
 delphia.  
 Rev. Thomas H. Robinson, D.D., Western Theological Seminary,  
 Ridge Avenue, Pittsburg, Pa.  
 W. F. Rutherford, P. O. Box 104, Harrisburg, Pa.  
 J. E. Rutherford, Harrisburg, Pa.  
 Prof. John Calvin Rice, Cheltenham Academy, Ogontz, Pa.  
 Hon. John B. Robinson, Media, Pa.  
 George H. Stewart, Shippensburg, Pa.  
 Justice James P. Sterrett, 3800 Walnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 Rev. S. E. Snively, D.D., Sixty-third and Market Streets, Phila-  
 delphia.  
 Rev. William I. Steans, Washburn Street, Scranton, Pa.  
 James D. Steele, 29 West Ninety-third Street, New York.  
 Samuel C. Stewart, 1429 Moravian Street, Philadelphia.  
 J. A. Searight, Uniontown, Pa.  
 W. C. Shaw, M.D., 135 Wylie Street, Pittsburg, Pa.  
 Rev. George B. Stewart, 215 North Second Street, Harrisburg, Pa.  
 George Stephenson, 238 West Logan Square, Philadelphia.  
 John B. Scott, 1520 Arch Street, Philadelphia.  
 Hon. Robert Snodgrass, 13 North Third Street, Harrisburg, Pa.  
 T. B. Seawright, Uniontown, Pa.  
 Frank W. Smith, 134 South Twentieth Street, Philadelphia.  
 Hon. James A. Stranahan, Office of Attorney General, Harrisburg,  
 Pa.  
 Hon. J. W. Simonton, Harrisburg, Pa.  
 Hon. Edwin S. Stuart, Mayor of Philadelphia, City Hall, Philadel-  
 phia.  
 Hon. John Stewart, Chambersburg, Franklin County, Pa.  
 James M. Swank, 261 South Fourth Street, Philadelphia.  
 William M. Stewart, 2008 Walnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 Hon. John Scott, 243 South Fourth Street, Philadelphia.  
 William H. Scott, 229 South Fifth Street, Philadelphia.

Rev. David M. Skilling, Harrisburg, Pa.  
 Charles Scott, 1520 Arch Street, Philadelphia.  
 Charles Scott, Jr., 1520 Arch Street, Philadelphia.  
 William Thompson, M.D., 1426 Walnut Street, Philadelphia.  
 Frank Thomson, 243 South Fourth Street, Philadelphia.  
 Dr. John A. Thomson, Wrightsville, Pa.  
 Rev. David Wills, D.D., Disston Memorial Church, Tacony, Pa.  
 Hon. Joseph M. Woods, Lewistown, Pa.  
 D. Walker Woods, Lewistown, Pa.  
 Justice Henry W. Williams, Girard House, Philadelphia.  
 Richard W. Woods, Carlisle, Pa.  
 M. J. Wilson, M.D., 1750 Frankford Avenue, Philadelphia.  
 Alexander Wilson, M.D., 1863 North Front Street, Philadelphia.  
 James S. Williams, 701 Drexel Building, Philadelphia.  
 Rev. Nevin Woodside, 25 Granville Street, Pittsburg, Pa.  
 Prof. J. Clark Williams, Pittsburg, Pa.  
 John W. Woodside, 2107 Spring Garden Street, Philadelphia.  
 William S. Wallace, 812 Girard Building, Philadelphia.  
 Hon. William A. Wallace, Clearfield, Clearfield County, Pa.  
 Thomas L. Wallace, Pennsylvania Railroad Freight Station, Harrisburg, Pa.  
 Hon. Richardson L. Wright, 4308 Frankford Avenue, Philadelphia.  
 William Wigton, Bryn Mawr, Pa.  
 Hon. John Russell Young, 1507 Poplar Street, Philadelphia.

---

#### ALABAMA SCOTCH-IRISH SOCIETY.

##### OFFICERS.

*President*.....Dr. J. H. Bryson, Huntsville.  
*Vice-president*.....Gen. R. D. Johnston, Birmingham.  
*Vice-president*.....Hon. Erwin Craighead, Mobile.  
*Vice-president*.....Hon. Frank P. Glass, Montgomery.  
*Vice-president*.....Judge James Lopsley, Anniston.  
*Secretary*.....William G. Montgomery, Birmingham.  
*Treasurer*.....John H. Miller, Birmingham.

##### MEMBERS.

Hon. Joseph F. Johnston, Birmingham.	Mrs. R. D. Johnston, Birmingham.
Hon. Addison G. Smith, Birmingham.	Mrs. A. L. Ellis, Birmingham.
Col. J. H. Montgomery, Birmingham.	Maj. John W. Johnston, Birmingham.
Dr. John C. Wilson, Birmingham.	Miss Mary Johnston, Birmingham.
D. R. Dunlap, Birmingham.	Miss Eloise Johnston, Birmingham.
W. K. Brown, Birmingham.	

Andrew Cameron, Birmingham.	Mrs. Carrie L. Montgomery, Birmingham.
Mrs. Andrew Cameron, Birmingham.	T. A. Hamilton, Birmingham.
Hon. Thomas M. Owen, Bessemer.	George Huddleston, Birmingham.
Dr. M. C. Baldrige, Huntsville.	W. B. Leedy, Birmingham.
Dr. J. D. Gibson, Birmingham.	Rev. Hugh K. Walker, Birmingham.
W. A. Chenowith, Birmingham.	Mrs. T. R. W. Jeffrey, Birmingham.
Leonidas C. Dickey, Birmingham.	William Scully, Birmingham.
Rev. L. S. Handley, D.D., Birmingham.	E. A. Archibald, Birmingham.
Rev. James W. Shearer, Birmingham.	Harry Hawkins, Birmingham.
Mrs. Mary G. Shearer, Birmingham.	E. K. Campbell, Birmingham.
Robert H. Kerr, Birmingham.	John R. Ryan, Birmingham.
Mrs. Belle F. Kerr, Birmingham.	Dr. E. H. Shall, Birmingham.
Hon. Joseph P. McQueen, Eutaw.	E. E. Green, Birmingham.
James A. Going, Birmingham.	Dr. William H. Johnston, Birmingham.
Roscoe McConnell, Birmingham.	Capt. James Johnston, Birmingham.
Miss Hallie V. McConnell, Birmingham.	R. L. Houston, Birmingham.
Mrs. Sophia P. Montgomery, Birmingham.	Judge S. J. Cumming, Birmingham.
Miss Stella McConnell, Birmingham.	A. C. Moore, Birmingham.
Mrs. Amzi Godden, Birmingham.	J. H. Capp, Birmingham.
	J. W. Stuart, Birmingham.

KENTUCKY SCOTCH-IRISH SOCIETY.

OFFICERS.

<i>President</i> .....	Dr. Hervey McDowell.
<i>First Vice President</i> .....	John D. Taggart.
<i>Second Vice President</i> .....	Maj. C. McClarty.
<i>Secretary and Treasurer</i> .....	Robert A. Watts.

DIRECTORS.

J. J. Harbison,	R. C. Kinkead,
H. W. Bruce,	J. I. Blanton,
Samuel Russell,	H. P. Walker,
John F. Henry,	L. H. Blanton,
S. M. Hamilton,	T. E. Pickett,
G. G. Brown,	Samuel Brown.

## MEMBERS.

- Armstrong, John Allen, Louisville.  
 Atkinson, Edward, Henderson.  
 Barr, John W., Jr., Louisville.  
 Bauet, H. L., Louisville.  
 Bauet, H. W., Louisville.  
 Baird, David, Louisville.  
 Bell, Garvin, Louisville.  
 Bell, J. S., Louisville.  
 Blanton, J. Irwin, Cynthiana.  
 Blanton, L. H., Richmond.  
 Boyd, Judge R., Loudon.  
 Boyd, Montgomery, Cynthiana.  
 Boyd, Dr. J., Cynthiana.  
 Breckinridge, D., Lexington.  
 Breckinridge, R. J., Danville.  
 Breckinridge, W. C. P., Lexington.  
 Briggs, J. B., Russellville.  
 Brown, G. G., Louisville.  
 Brown, W. L., Christiansburg.  
 Brown, Samuel, Christiansburg.  
 Bruce, Judge H. W., Louisville.  
 Bruce, Helm, Louisville.  
 Buchanan, James, Louisville.  
 Buchanan, J. S., Louisville.  
 Buchanan, John, Louisville.  
 Caldwell, J. E., Louisville.  
 Caldwell, H. B., Russellville.  
 Campbell, P. S., Louisville.  
 Cochran, Robert, Louisville.  
 Cochran, R. A., Jr., Maysville.  
 Cochran, W. O., D.D., Millersburg.  
 Coke, J. Guthrie, Russellville.  
 Cooper, J. T., Louisville.  
 Cummins, Thomas, D.D., Henderson.  
 Dickson, Emmet M., Frankfort.  
 Grant, T. P., M.D., Louisville.  
 Hamilton, S. M., D.D., Louisville.  
 Handy, W. T., Cynthiana.  
 Harbison, George, Louisville.  
 Harbison, J. J., Louisville.  
 Harris, J. D., Richmond.  
 Hemphill, C. R., D.D., Louisville.  
 Henry, John F., Louisville.  
 Hooper, Josephus, Louisville.  
 Irwin, J. W., M.D., Louisville.  
 Johnston, J. Stoddard, Louisville.  
 King, J. R., Louisville.  
 Kinkead, R. C., Louisville.  
 Knott, W. T., Lebanon.  
 Leech, J. A., Louisville.  
 Lewis, J. F., Louisville.  
 Lindsey, Gen. D. W., Frankfort.  
 Lindsay, Hon. William, Senate Chamber, Washington, D. C.  
 Lithgow, J. S., Louisville.  
 Logan, J. V., D.D., Richmond.  
 Lockhart, G. C., Paris.  
 Long, S. C., Georgetown.  
 Marshall, John, Louisville.  
 Mason, A. H., Louisville.  
 Merwin, Mrs. M. I., Louisville.  
 Murray, Hon. J. A., Cloverport.  
 McBeath, Hon. T. R., Leitchfield.  
 McChord, John, Lebanon.  
 McChord, R. C., Lebanon.  
 McChord, W. C., Springfield.  
 McClarty, Maj. C., Louisville.  
 McClellan, H. B., Lexington.  
 McComb, J. J., Louisville.  
 McDowell, Maj. H. C., Lexington.  
 McDowell, Hervey, M.D., Cynthiana.



McElroy, J. S., D.D., Lexington.	Smythe, Capt. Alex, Louisville.
McGowan, Gavin, Louisville.	Stewart, J. D., Louisville.
McFerran, J. B., Louisville.	Swearingen, Embry, Louisville.
McFerran, J. B., Jr., Louisville.	Taggart, J. D., Second and Ken-
Nunemacher, F. C., Louisville.	tucky, Louisville.
Parker, J. C., Louisville.	Todd, J. Ross, Louisville.
Pickett, Thomas E., M.D., Mays-	Walker, H. P., Lexington.
ville.	Ward, J. Q. A., Paris.
Richardson, E, M.D., Louisville.	Waters, Samuel S., Louisville.
Robinson, Charles B., Anchor-	Watts, Robert A., Louisville.
age.	Wells, E. P., Louisville.
Russell, John C., Louisville.	Whitsitt, W. H., D.D., Louisville.
Russell, Samuel, Louisville.	Wilson, F. C., M.D., Louisville.
Ryan, John, Louisville.	Witherspoon, T. D., D.D., Louis-
Saunders, Miles, D.D., Spring-	ville.
field.	Witherspoon, H. A., Louisville.
Sea, Capt. A. M., Louisville.	Young, Col. B. H., Louisville.

ATLANTA SCOTCH-IRISH SOCIETY.

OFFICERS.

<i>President</i> .....	Rev. J. N. Craig.
<i>First Vice-president</i> .....	Col. B. J. Wilson.
<i>Second Vice-president</i> .....	Rev. G. B. Strickler.
<i>Third Vice-president</i> .....	Col. H. F. Starke.
<i>Secretary and Treasurer</i> .....	T. H. P. Bloodworth.
<i>Assistant Secretary</i> .....	F. T. Ryan.

MEMBERS.

Adair, George W., Atlanta.	Bateman, J. B., Atlanta.
Adair, Forest, Atlanta.	Bell, W. S., Atlanta.
Adair, G. B., Atlanta.	Bloodworth, T. H. P., Atlanta.
Adair, A. D., Atlanta.	Bloodworth, Mrs. Susan McDow-
Adair, Mrs. A. D., Atlanta.	ell, Atlanta.
Adair, Miss Adeline, Atlanta.	Bloodworth, Miss Frances M., At-
Adair, Miss Laura, Atlanta.	lanta.
Alexander, Hooper, Atlanta.	Bloodworth, E. H., Macon.
Anderson, Clifford, Atlanta.	Biggers, S. T., Atlanta.
Askew, W. S., Atlanta.	Boyd, W. W., Atlanta.
Barnett, Rev. E. H., Atlanta.	Boyd, Thomas J., Atlanta.
Barnett, Samuel, Atlanta.	Boyd, Mrs. Saville Redwine, At-
Barry, John A., Atlanta.	lanta.
Barry, Robert A., Atlanta.	Brazelton, Robert, Atlanta.

- |                                    |                                      |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Burruss, Miss A. C., Atlanta.      | Divine, Dr. K. C., Atlanta.          |
| Bussey, Mrs. S. McKinley, Atlanta. | Divine, Miss Fannie L., Newnan.      |
| Caldwell, Arthur B., Atlanta.      | Erskine, Judge John, Atlanta.        |
| Caldwell, J. B., Atlanta.          | Forbes, Capt. George B., Atlanta.    |
| Caldwell, James M., Atlanta.       | Forbes, Mrs. Mary C., Atlanta.       |
| Caldwell, Robert H., Atlanta.      | Frierson, Mrs. Sallie, Atlanta.      |
| Caldwell, Miss Frizzell, Newnan.   | Fry, Mrs. M. A. A., Atlanta.         |
| Calhoun, A. W., Atlanta.           | Feagan, J. D., Atlanta.              |
| Calhoun, A. E., Atlanta.           | Fielder, Thomas, Atlanta.            |
| Calhoun, Pat, Atlanta.             | Gaines, Rev. F. H., Marietta.        |
| Calhoun, P. H., Atlanta.           | Gann, R. M., Atlanta.                |
| Calhoun, Col. W. L., Atlanta.      | Gaston, Dr. J. McF., Atlanta.        |
| Cameron, B. H., Atlanta.           | Glenn, Col. W. C., Atlanta.          |
| Cameron, Miss Irene W., Atlanta.   | Haig, Miss Ida, Atlanta.             |
| Cargile, J. L., Atlanta.           | Hay, C. C., Atlanta.                 |
| Carlile, James, Atlanta.           | Hamilton, Col. H. C., Dalton.        |
| Courtney, Mrs. J. C., Atlanta.     | Hamilton, John, Atlanta.             |
| Courtney, Miss Mollie, Atlanta.    | Hamilton, L. E., Atlanta.            |
| Colville, Fulton, Atlanta.         | Hendrix, J. C., Atlanta.             |
| Conn, A. C., Atlanta.              | Henry, C. R., Atlanta.               |
| Clark, Thomas M., Atlanta.         | Hilliard, Hon. Henry W., Atlanta.    |
| Clark, Miss Annie, Atlanta.        | Hood, Dr. J. W., West End.           |
| Clark, Miss Carrie, Atlanta.       | Hogan, John L., Atlanta.             |
| Clark, Miss Cora, Atlanta.         | Holliday, J. S., Atlanta.            |
| Cooper, W. G., Atlanta.            | Houston, Maj. W. J., Atlanta.        |
| Clark, Dr. J. T., Atlanta.         | Houston, W. W., Atlanta.             |
| Craig, Rev. J. N., Atlanta.        | Hoyt, Judge W. R., Atlanta.          |
| Craig, J. N., Jr., Atlanta.        | Johnson, T. L., Atlanta.             |
| Cree, James H., Atlanta.           | Johnson, W. R., Atlanta.             |
| Crow, Dr. W. A., Atlanta.          | Kell, Capt. J. McIntosh, Atlanta.    |
| Cunningham, A. F., Atlanta.        | Kenan, Dr. A. H., Atlanta.           |
| Cunningham, Judge J. D., Atlanta.  | Kenan, L. H., Atlanta.               |
| Dallas, George J., Atlanta.        | Kerr, J. L. C., Atlanta.             |
| Douglas, Hamilton, Atlanta.        | King, Dr. C. R., Atlanta.            |
| Douglas, E. Lee, Atlanta.          | King, Dr. W. R., Atlanta.            |
| Douglas, R. C., Atlanta.           | Kirkpatrick, J. C., Atlanta.         |
| Douglas, Dr. P. W., Atlanta.       | Kirkpatrick, J. Wallis, Atlanta.     |
| Duncan, Dr. John W., Atlanta.      | Krug, Mrs. Lillie McDowell, Atlanta. |
| Dunlap, Col. J. C., Atlanta.       | Laird, William, Atlanta.             |
|                                    | Lester, J. F., Atlanta.              |

- Leyburn, E. R., Decatur.  
 Lewis, Gen. J. R., Atlanta.  
 Livingston, Hon. L. F., King.  
 Logan, John L., Jr., Atlanta.  
 Mack, Rev. Joseph B., D.D.  
 Malone, C. F., Atlanta.  
 McAfee, William, Atlanta.  
 McAfee, W. W., Atlanta.  
 McBride, Col. A. J., Atlanta.  
 McBride, Robert, Newnan.  
 McBride, William C., Newnan.  
 McClellan, William, Atlanta.  
 McCrary, Rev. J. W., Atlanta.  
 McCollum, J. R., Atlanta.  
 McCroskey, A. D. L., Atlanta.  
 McCord, M. J., Atlanta.  
 McDonald, M. G., Rome.  
 McGarity, Dr. A. E., Atlanta.  
 McKinley, Nathaniel, Atlanta.  
 McMichael, Capt. J. C., Atlanta.  
 McWhorter, James L., Atlanta.  
 Mehaffee, R. L., Atlanta.  
 Miller, T. C., Atlanta.  
 Mitchell, Rev. James, D.D., Atlanta.  
 Mitchell, L. T., Atlanta.  
 Mitchell, E. M., Atlanta.  
 Mobley, E. D. L., Atlanta.  
 Murphy, Otis A., Barnesville.  
 Montgomery, C. D., Atlanta.  
 Morrison, Hal., Atlanta.  
 Montgomery, W. J., Atlanta.  
 Myers, Mrs. Mary Fairlie, Atlanta.  
 Nicholas, W. M., Atlanta.  
 Nesbit, Judge J. T., Macon.  
 Osborn, R. S., Atlanta.  
 Paden, J. M., Concord.  
 Parks, Dr. W. D., Atlanta.  
 Parry, Harvey L., Atlanta.  
 Patton, J. H., Atlanta.  
 Pharr, R. K., Atlanta.  
 Pierce, Jeff, Atlanta.  
 Quigg, Rev. Henry, Atlanta.  
 Quillian, Fletcher A., Atlanta.  
 Raine, Maj. Joseph R., Atlanta.  
 Rankin, J. Y., Atlanta.  
 Ray, Hon. Lavender R., Atlanta.  
 Reed, Harry M., Atlanta.  
 Robb, Charles, Atlanta.  
 Roberts, Capt. E. M., Atlanta.  
 Ryan, Frank T., Atlanta.  
 Saul, W. S., Atlanta.  
 Saunders, H. G., Atlanta.  
 Scott, Col. George W., Atlanta.  
 Scott, G. B., Atlanta.  
 Scott, S. R., Atlanta.  
 Scott, Rev. W. J., D.D., Atlanta.  
 Scott, Miss Alice B., Atlanta.  
 Shaw, A., Atlanta.  
 Sharp, Harry, Atlanta.  
 Sharp, James, Atlanta.  
 Sims, E. C., Atlanta.  
 Sloan, D. U., Atlanta.  
 Smith, Maj. C. H., Cartersville.  
 Speirs, W. J., Atlanta.  
 Spence, N. C., Atlanta.  
 Steel, William, Atlanta.  
 Stephens, Dr. L. P., Atlanta.  
 Stewart, Andy P., Atlanta.  
 Stewart, D. O., Atlanta.  
 Strickler, Rev. G. B., D.D., Atlanta.  
 Thompson, J. W., Atlanta.  
 Thompson, R. G., Atlanta.  
 Tignor, W. A., Atlanta.  
 Toon, J. J., Atlanta.  
 White, W. Woods, Atlanta.  
 Wilson, Col. B. J., West End.  
 Wilson, Philip D., West End.  
 Wilson, William, West End.  
 Wilson, R. E., Atlanta.  
 Wilson, Robert H., Atlanta.

West, Col. A. J., Atlanta.	Wolf, Mrs. E. P. McDowell, Atlanta.
Wiles, R. J., Atlanta.	Wyley, Capt. James R., Atlanta.
Whiteside, James R., Atlanta.	

---

 GEORGIA SCOTCH-IRISH SOCIETY.

## OFFICERS.

<i>President</i> .....	R. L. McWhorter, Penfield.
<i>Vice-president</i> .....	Col. B. J. Wilson, Atlanta.
<i>Secretary and Treasurer</i> .....	T. H. P. Bloodworth.

## MEMBERS.

Rev. R. D. Perry, Covington.	Col. George W. Adair, Atlanta.
Hon. R. L. McWhorter, Penfield.	Forest Adair, Atlanta.
W. Hugh Hunter, Dallas, Tex.	Hon. W. L. Calhoun, Atlanta.
Rev. James Mitchell, D.D., Atlanta.	Walter G. Cooper, Atlanta.
Col. A. J. McBride, Atlanta.	Col. L. F. Livingston, King.
Col. H. Franklyn Starke, Atlanta.	Hugh D. McCutcheon, Marietta.
Fulton Colville, Atlanta.	James McCutcheon, Buford.
Dr. T. F. Brewster, Atlanta.	Greer Quigg, Conyers.
John W. Thompson, Atlanta.	Mrs. Charles Venable, Atlanta.
Robert T. Dow, Atlanta.	Miss Annie Adair, Atlanta.
Frank T. Ryan, Atlanta.	Oliver S. Porter, Covington.
T. H. P. Bloodworth, Atlanta.	Peter McDermed, Gainesville.
Mrs. W. H. Felton, Cartersville.	William P. Maxwell, Montezuma.
Hugh H. Coskery, Augusta.	O. H. B. Bloodworth, Forsyth.
Howard E. Felton, Cartersville.	Dr. R. A. McDonald, Griffin.
Col. W. J. Kincaid, Griffin.	G. A. Cunningham, Griffin.
Judge Hamilton McWhorter, Lexington.	W. C. Hodnett, Griffin.
Mrs. M. E. Phinazee, High Falls.	Samuel Tannahill, Augusta.
John T. Wilson, Gainesville.	John S. Reid, Eatonton.
James G. Bailey, Augusta.	Dr. C. R. King, Atlanta.
	John F. Delacy, Eastman.
	John Harper Davidson, Augusta.

---

 TENNESSEE SCOTCH-IRISH SOCIETY.

## OFFICERS.

<i>President</i> .....	George Searight, Hendersonville.
<i>Secretary and Treasurer</i> .....	Paul W. Treanor, Nashville.

*Vice-presidents.*

Middle Tennessee .....	Gov. John P. Buchanan, Nashville.
East Tennessee.....	Hon. Robert L. Taylor, Chattanooga.
West Tennessee.....	Col. J. M. Keating, Memphis.

## MEMBERS.

- Robert G. Throne, 212 Public Square, Nashville.  
 Rev. Matthew H. Houston, 28 Vanderbilt Building, Nashville.  
 Dr. Paul F. Eve, corner Church and Vine Streets, Nashville.  
 Col. James M. Hamilton, 321 Public Square, Nashville.  
 Dr. James D. Plunket, 145 North Spruce Street, Nashville.  
 Col. T. T. Wright, 25 Vanderbilt Building, Nashville.  
 Gideon W. Gifford, 718 Woodland Street, Nashville.  
 George R. Knox, General Freight Agent N. & C. R. R., Nashville.  
 J. M. Lindsley, 133 North Spruce Street, Nashville.  
 Col. Arthur S. Colyar, Cole Building, Nashville.  
 Thomas Gibson, 407 Public Square, Nashville.  
 Edward C. McDowell, 25 Vanderbilt Building, Nashville.  
 Lemuel R. Campbell, Cole Building, Nashville.  
 J. D. Park, Nashville.  
 E. Read, Nashville.  
 John W. Cowan, 135 McLemore Street, Nashville.  
 John F. Campbell, Waverly Place, Nashville.  
 Bradford F. Nichol, 906 South College Street, Nashville.  
 Clarence B. Wallace, 1925 Church Street, Nashville.  
 A. C. Floyd, Columbia.  
 Rev. Jerry Witherspoon, D.D., 154 North Summer Street, Nashville.  
 H. W. Lowrie, Vanderbilt Building, Nashville.  
 J. D. Campbell, Nashville.  
 P. S. Campbell, 313 Gowdy Street, Nashville.  
 James H. McPhail, 437 North Summer Street, Nashville.  
 David P. Adams, 212 Public Square, Nashville.  
 Dr. Thomas A. Atchison, 214 North High Street, Nashville.  
 Bird S. Rhea, 22 Asylum Street, Nashville.  
 Harvey S. Thompson, Columbia.  
 Charles A. Locke, 1 Cole Building, Nashville.  
 John Eli Sloan, 922 Church Street, Nashville.  
 Adam G. Adams, 212 Public Square, Nashville.  
 Hon. Benton McMillin, Carthage.  
 James Andrews, Columbia.  
 Hon. Tully R. Cornick, Sr., 35 Church Street, Knoxville.  
 J. D. Cowan, Knoxville.  
 Col. John M. Keating, 108 Madison Street, Memphis.  
 Dr. J. P. Dake, 218 North Vine Street, Nashville.  
 Hon. Robert L. Taylor, Chattanooga.  
 Rev. D. S. Wilson, D.D., Pulaski.

George Searight, Hendersonville.  
 Samuel Kinkade, 135 McLemore Street, Nashville.  
 Rev. D. C. Kelley, D.D., Leeville.  
 William D. Rhea, 16 Asylum Street, Nashville.  
 Gov. John P. Buchanan, Nashville.  
 John H. Moore, 604 Demonbreun Street, Nashville.  
 John Bell Keeble, 309 Main Street, Nashville.  
 J. McFerrin Anderson, 224½ North Cherry Street, Nashville.  
 Dr. William J. McMurray, 922 South Summer Street, Nashville.  
 James S. Pilcher, Addison Avenue, Nashville.  
 John D. McLin, 804 Fatherland Street, Nashville.  
 Jacob A. Cartwright, 26 and 27 Cole Building, Nashville.  
 Mayor George B. Guild, Nashville.  
 Hon. Mark S. Cockrill, West Nashville.  
 Frank M. Ewing, 11 Vendome Building, Nashville.  
 Judge J. M. Dickinson, 230½ Cherry Street, Nashville.  
 J. W. Lawless, 217 Public Square, Nashville.  
 Paul W. Treanor, Commercial Club, Nashville.  
 W. B. Walton, Sr., Madison Station.  
 David C. Scales, corner Berry and Meridian Streets, Nashville.  
 Robert F. Jackson, 224½ North Cherry Street, Nashville.  
 Samuel Cowan, 135 McLemore Street, Nashville.  
 Robert Cowan, Cole Building, Nashville.  
 Hon. William J. Sykes, Memphis.  
 Thomas M. Carothers, Nashville.  
 T. D. Smyth, Nashville.  
 David P. Stuart, corner Scovel and Bellville Streets, Nashville.  
 Tully R. Cornick, Jr., 34 and 35 Deadrick Building, Knoxville.  
 Cornelius E. Lucky, Knoxville.  
 W. Ramsey McIver, Nashville.  
 Robert P. McGinnis, 306½ Union Street, Nashville.  
 Evander McIver, Nashville.  
 Frank R. Birdsall, 329-331 Church Street, Nashville.  
 William M. Brown, 308 North Market Street, Nashville.  
 J. P. W. Brown, 211 North Spruce Street, Nashville.  
 Lewis K. Torbet, 218-220 North Front Street, Nashville.  
 Charles Sykes, 304 North College Street, Nashville.

---

 VIRGINIA SCOTCH-IRISH SOCIETY.

## OFFICERS.

*President*.....Hon. William Wirt Henry, Richmond.  
*Secretary*.....Hon. J. A. Waddell, Staunton.

(Roll of members not furnished.)

NORTH CAROLINA SCOTCH-IRISH SOCIETY.

OFFICERS.

*President*.....Dr. George Graham, Charlotte.  
*Secretary*.....Prof. John Hanna, Charlotte.

(Roll of members not furnished.)

SCOTCH-IRISH SOCIETY OF IOWA.

OFFICERS.

*President*.....Col. John Scott, Nevada.  
*Vice President*.....Col. Barlow Granger, Des Moines.  
*Vice President*.....Rev. Henry Wallace, Des Moines.  
*Treasurer*.....D. D. Fleming, Des Moines.  
*Secretary*.....D. B. Patterson, Des Moines.  
*Executive Committee*.—P. M. Casady, George C. Boggs, S. J. Loughran, Dr. R. U. Chapman, W. H. Fleming—all of Des Moines.  
*Marshal*.....Capt. M. T. Russell, Des Moines.  
*Assistant Marshal*.....A. K. Campbell, Des Moines.

MEMBERS.

Hon. Isaac Brandt, Des Moines.	John Fyfe, Des Moines.
Hon. Geo. C. Boggs, Des Moines.	Rev. R. A. Ferguson, Maxwell.
Amos Brandt, Des Moines.	Alex Graham, Des Moines.
Rufus Blair, Des Moines.	B. F. Granger, Grimes.
Henry V. Bausman, Cambridge.	Robert Galbraith, Des Moines.
C. A. Berry, Casey.	Hon. N. M. Hubbard, Cedar
Mrs. Violet Scott Blattner, Des	Rapids.
Moines.	John B. Hatch, Des Moines.
James R. Baxter, Ida Grove.	Thomas Hatton, Des Moines.
Mrs. Anna Baxter, Ida Grove.	John J. Hamilton, Des Moines.
J. H. Campbell, Des Moines.	J. C. Hume, Des Moines.
J. N. Casady, Council Bluff.	Mrs. S. B. Hall, Des Moines.
William Campbell, Des Moines.	Rev. Howard A. Johnston, D.D.,
John Cochran, Indianola.	Des Moines.
Mrs. Jessie Cheek, Des Moines.	W. D. Kyle, Ames.
Mrs. Simon Casady, Des Moines.	W. V. Kyle, Ames.
Mrs. Frank Cooper, Des Moines.	David L. Loughran, Ames.
Dr. Francis S. Carothers, Des	Edmond Loughran, Ames.
Moines.	W. L. Lyons, Des Moines.
John Clements, Perry.	W. W. Lyons, Des Moines.
Allan Dawson, Des Moines.	Mrs. Jennie Larimore, Des
W. H. Fleming, Des Moines.	Moines.
Robert Fullerton, Des Moines.	W. H. Langan, Des Moines.

- Miss Frances Loughran, Des Moines. Robert E. McCain, Des Moines.  
 George W. McKean, Perry.  
 Mrs. Mary Larimore, Des Moines. Miss Helene Nelson, Des Moines.  
 Mrs. E. S. Lewis, Des Moines. S. P. Oldfield, Mitchellville.  
 Mrs. Charles H. Martin, Des Moines. Hon. J. S. Polk, Des Moines.  
 Mrs. D. B. Patterson, Des Moines.  
 Mrs. I. T. Martin, Des Moines. Dr. Robert A. Patchin, Des Moines.  
 Judge W. E. Miller, Des Moines. Miss Mary McAuley Taggart  
 Pressley, Des Moines.  
 Mrs. Mary Hamilton Miller, Des Moines. Mrs. R. R. Peters, Des Moines.  
 Mrs. Emma C. Pugh, Des Moines.  
 Hon. C. G. McCarthy, Des Moines. Rev. James C. Quinn, D.D.,  
 L.L.D., Mason City.  
 Hon. James W. McDill (deceased), Creston. John R. Rollins, Des Moines.  
 S. A. Robertson, Des Moines.  
 Mrs. A. E. McMurray, Des Moines. H. M. Robinson, Des Moines.  
 J. N. McClure, Des Moines. John Ross, Lohrville.  
 Rev. W. T. McConnell, Des Moines. Dr. Jessie Ritchie, Des Moines.  
 Mrs. C. E. Risser, Des Moines.  
 H. C. McDonnell, Des Moines. Mrs. Mary Avis Scott, West  
 Union.  
 J. H. McBride, Des Moines. Marcus Simpson, Burlington.  
 R. D. McGeehan, Atlantic. Mrs. William Smith, Des Moines.  
 Hon. Samuel McNutt, Muscatine. J. D. Smith, Zearing.  
 Hon. W. H. McFarlane, Des Moines. Miss Jennie Smith, Des Moines.  
 Rev. C. T. McCaughan, D.D., Winterset. Miss Nellie Stark, Des Moines.  
 J. D. McFarland, Des Moines. Rev. James Small, Des Moines.  
 O. L. McAuley, Peoria. Joseph Sampson, Sioux City.  
 Frank M. McArthur, Des Moines. Joshua Smith, Des Moines.  
 D. S. McQuiston, Des Moines. Mrs. A. D. Struthers, Des Moines.  
 George E. McCaughan, Des Moines. Mrs. Martha Stevens, Des Moines.  
 Mrs. R. M. Turner, Des Moines.  
 R. L. McConnell, Des Moines. Mrs. R. M. Wilkins, Des Moines.  
 C. E. McCray, Des Moines. Prof. Henry C. Wallace, Ames.  
 Dr. W. H. McKay, Des Moines. J. J. Williams, Des Moines.  
 David McHaffey, Eldon. George C. Woods, Des Moines.  
 W. H. McHenry, Des Moines. J. W. Whitlock, Des Moines.  
 William McLuen, Perry. Hon. Lafe Young, Des Moines.  
 Cornelius McLuen, Perry. Rev. W. J. Young, Des Moines.  
 Mrs. Nannie Fitzgerald McCain, Des Moines. Mrs. Sarah Brown Walker, Keosauqua.



## CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

<b>PART I.</b>		<b>PAGES</b>
INTRODUCTION, by Mr. Robert Bonner.....		1
THE SCOTCH-IRISH CONGRESS.....		3
OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES OF THE LOCAL ORGANIZATION.....		10
CONTRIBUTORS TO EXPENSE FUND.....		12
LETTERS.....		13
MINUTES AND SHORT ADDRESSES.....		24
OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES OF THE SCOTCH-IRISH SOCIETY OF AMERICA.....		66
ACTION OF COMMITTEES.....		66
<b>PART II.</b>		
THE HARP OF TOM MOORE.....		70
ADDRESSES.		
The Scotch-Irish. By Ex-Governor Proctor Knott.....		72
What the Scotch-Irish Have Done for Education. By Prof. George Macloskie.....		90
Scotch-Irish Characteristics. By Rev. John Hall, D.D.....		102
The Scotch-Irish of the South. By Hon. William Wirt Henry.....		110
The Scotch of Tennessee. By Rev. D. C. Kelley, D.D.....		132
Scotch-Irish Achievement. By Colonel A. K. McClure.....		178
Scotch-Irish Character. By Hon. Benton McMillin.....		187
John Knox in Independence Hall. By Rev. John S. MacIntosh, D.D.		191
Scotch-Irish of Maury County, Tenn. By Hon. W. S. Fleming.....		202

## CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

### PART I.

	PAGE
FRONTISPIECE—ENGRAVING OF MR. ROBERT BONNER.....	
PREFACE.....	4
THE SECOND CONGRESS. By A. C. Floyd.....	5
OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES OF THE LOCAL ORGANIZATION.....	11
CONTRIBUTORS TO THE EXPENSE FUND.....	13
LETTERS AND INFORMAL ADDRESSES.....	15
PROCEEDINGS.....	30
OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES OF THE SCOTCH-IRISH SOCIETY OF AMERICA.....	78
TREASURER'S REPORT.....	84a
CONTRIBUTIONS TO GENERAL EXPENSE FUND FOR FIRST YEAR.....	84b

### PART II.

#### ADDRESSES.

The Making of the Ulsterman. By Rev. Dr. John S. MacIntosh, of Philadelphia, Pa.....	85
The Scotch-Irish of New England. By Prof. Arthur L. Perry, of Williams College, Williamstown, Mass.....	107
Gen. Sam Houston, the Washington of Texas. By Rev. Dr. D. C. Kelley, of Gallatin, Tenn.....	145
The Scotch-Irish of Western Pennsylvania. By Hon. John Dalzell, of Pittsburg, Pa.....	175
The Scotch-Irish of Ohio. By Hon. James E. Campbell, Governor of Ohio.....	192
The Prestons of America. By Hon. W. E. Robinson, Brooklyn, N. Y.	204
Washington and Lee, the Scotch-Irish University of the South. By Prof. H. A. White, Lexington, Ky.....	223
The Scotch-Irish of Pennsylvania. By Ex-Chief-justice Hon. Daniel Agnew, of Beaver, Pa.....	847
The Ulster of To-day. By Rev. Dr. John Hall, of New York City....	256
The Closing Services, including the sermon of Rev. John Hall.....	261

---

APPENDIX, containing List of Members.....	267
Officers and Members of State Societies.....	295

# CONTENTS OF VOLUME III.

## PART I.

	PAGE
FRONTISPIECE—ENGRAVING OF DR. JOHN HALL.....	1
THE THIRD CONGRESS. By A. C. Floyd.....	8
COMMITTEES OF THE LOCAL ORGANIZATION AT LOUISVILLE.....	9
CONTRIBUTORS TO ENTERTAINMENT FUND.....	9
LECTURES AND TELEGRAMS.	
Invitations from the Governor of Georgia, city of Atlanta, and Local Organizations.....	10
CONSTITUTION AND BY-LAWS.....	69-72
OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.....	73
EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.....	75
LIFE MEMBERS.....	76

## PART II.

LOUISVILLE'S GREETING TO ERIN'S SONS. A poem by Mr. Wm. McCready	78
ADDRESSES.	
The Scotch-Irish of the Bench and Bar. By Hon. A. E. Stevenson, of Bloomington, Ill.....	79
Patriotism of the Scotch-Irish. By Prof. George Macloskie, of Princeton, N. J.....	96
Scotch-Irish Influence upon the Formation of the Government of the United States. By Rev. J. H. Bryson, D.D., of Huntsville, Ala.....	99
The Scotch-Irish Race among the Nations. By Rev. Dr. Thomas Murphy, of Philadelphia, Pa.....	123
The Scotch-Irish of California. By Mr. Terence Masterson, of San Francisco, Cal.....	139
The Scotch-Irish in East Tennessee. By Judge Oliver P. Temple, of Knoxville, Tenn.....	160
Andrew Jackson. By Rev. D. C. Kelley, of Tennessee.....	182
Facts about Ulster. By Rev. Dr. John Hall, of New York.....	187
The Scotch-Irish of Kentucky. By Judge William Lindsay, of Frankfort, Ky.....	191
The Scotch-Irish in Canada. By Rev. Stuart Acheson, A.M., of Toronto.....	195
Our Pledge to Posterity. By Rev. John S. MacIntosh, D.D., of Philadelphia, Pa.....	213
PAPERS CONTRIBUTED.	
The Scotch-Irish. A poem by Mrs. Kate Brownlee Sherwood, of Canton, O.....	225
The Scotch-Irish in the General Synod of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America. By Rev. David Steele, D.D., Philadelphia, Pa.....	227
The Scotch-Irish of Southwestern Pennsylvania. By Mr. S. T. Wiley	232
The Workmans. By Rev. Stuart Acheson, A.M., of Toronto, Canada.	240
Genealogical and Biographical Sketch of Samuel Evans.....	242
RELIGIOUS SERVICES AND CLOSING EXERCISES AT THE LOUISVILLE AUDITORIUM.	
Dr. John Hall's Sermon.....	243-252
IN MEMORIAM.	
W. J. Frierson, Oakland, Cal.....	253
James Todd, Louisville, Ky.....	254
Matthew T. Scott, Bloomington, Ill.....	256
John Orr, Steubenville, O.....	260
Thomas Wilson, Freeland, Pa.....	262
LIST OF MEMBERS.....	264
BOOKS AND PAMPHLETS CONTRIBUTED.....	326

## CONTENTS OF VOLUME IV.

### PART I.

FRONTISPIECE—ENGRAVING OF DR. JOHN S. MACINTOSH.	Page
THE FOURTH CONGRESS. By A. C. Floyd.....	1
COMMITTEE OF THE LOCAL ORGANIZATION AT ATLANTA.....	7
LETTERS AND TELEGRAMS .....	10
Invitations from the Governor of Ohio, city of Springfield, and local organizations.....	10
Invitations from the Governor, Senators, Representatives, and State Officials of Iowa, the city of Des Moines, and the Scotch-Irish Society of Iowa.....	12

### PROCEEDINGS.

CONSTITUTION AND BY-LAWS.....	91
OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY .....	94
EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.....	96
LIFE MEMBERS.....	97

### PART II.

WITH A SPRIG OF WHITE HEATHER. A poem by Wallace Bruce.....	100
ADDRESSES.	
The Scotch-Irish of Atlanta. By Col. G. W. Adair, of Atlanta, Ga....	101
The Scotch-Irish of Iowa. By Mr. Henry Wallace, of Des Moines, Iowa .....	114
Three American Ideals—The Puritan, Cavalier, and Scotch-Irish. By Henry Alexander White, M.A., Ph.D., D.D., of Lexington, Va.....	120
The Georgia Cracker. By Maj. Charles H. Smith (Bill Arp), Cartersville, Ga.....	126
Scotch-Irish in Georgia. By Hon. Patrick Calhoun, of Atlanta, Ga..	136
The Ireland of To-day. By Rev. Dr. John Hall, of New York.....	150
The Scotch-Irish in America—Who Are They? and What Are They? By Dr. A. Given, of Louisville, Ky.....	158
The Inventors of the Scotch-Irish Race. By Dr. John H. Bryson, of Huntsville, Ala.....	174
An Early Ulsterman. By Mr. George H. Frey, of Springfield, O.....	189
Scotch-Irish Homespun. By Rev. H. Calhoun, of Mansfield, O.....	195
Acts of the Scotch-Irish Fathers. By Rev. H. Calhoun, of Mansfield, O.	199
The Scotch-Irish Settlers and Statesmen of Georgia. By Col. I. W. Avery, of Atlanta, Ga.....	204

SHORT IMPROMPTU ADDRESSES.	PAGE
By Prof. George Macloskie, Princeton College.....	220
By Rev. Henry Quigg, D.D., Conyers, Ga.....	226
By Rev. Samuel Young, Allegheny City, Pa.....	228
By Col. I. W. Avery, Atlanta, Ga.....	231
By Judge Hamilton McWhorter, Atlanta, Ga.....	232
By Capt. G. B. Forbes, Atlanta, Ga.....	235
By Hon. David D. Roper, Slatington, Pa.....	237
By Mr. Helm Bruce, Louisville, Ky.....	240
By Judge James B. Gordon, Philadelphia, Pa.....	242
Shamrock and Thistle, a poem. By Mr. Charles Hubner, of Atlanta, Ga.....	248
CLOSING RELIGIOUS EXERCISES AT DeGIVE'S OPERA HOUSE.....	251
Dr. John Hall's Sermon.....	258
IN MEMORIAM.	
Andrew C. Black, Springfield, O.....	271
Col. William M. Irvine, Richmond, Ky.....	272
Hon. John Jay Knox, New York.....	273
Samuel Wilson, Mantorville, Minn.....	276
Dr. J. M. Deaver, Lancaster County, Pa.....	278
Hon. William E. Robinson, Brooklyn.....	280
LIST OF MEMBERS.	
CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.....	366
CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.....	367
CONTENTS OF VOLUME III.....	368

# CONTENTS OF VOLUME V.

## PART I.

	PAGE.
FRONTISPIECE—ENGRAVING OF REV. JOHN H. BRYSON, D.D.	
OFFICERS OF THE SCOTCH-IRISH SOCIETY OF AMERICA .....	1
EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE .....	3
LIFE MEMBERS .....	4
CONSTITUTION AND BY-LAWS .....	5
COMMITTEES OF THE LOCAL ORGANIZATION .....	9
CONTRIBUTORS TO THE LOCAL EXPENSE FUND .....	10
THE FIFTH CONGRESS. By A. C. Floyd .....	11

## PROCEEDINGS.

Gov. MCKINLEY'S ADDRESS OF WELCOME .....	19
MAYOR JOHNSON'S ADDRESS OF WELCOME .....	23
MR. HENRY WALLACE'S ADDRESS .....	37
REPORT OF EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE ....	40
OBJECTS OF THE SOCIETY. Dr. John Hall .....	61
DES MOINES'S INVITATION .....	70
COMMEMORATIVE TREE PLANTING .....	83

## PART II.

### ADDRESSES.

Gov. Allen Trimble, of Ohio. By Dr. Hugh Stuart Fullerton .....	95
Joseph Henry. By Prof. George Macloskie, of Princeton College, N. J. 100	
Our Naval Heroes. By Rev. D. C. Kelley, D.D. ....	109
Francis Makamie. By Rev. John S. MacIntosh, D.D. ....	119
The Scotch-Irish of Clark County, O. By Judge John C. Miller ....	135
The Scotch-Irish of Fayette County, Pa. By Hon. Paoli S. Morrow..	166
California's Greetings. By Rev. Frank P. Thompson .....	185
The Scotch-Irish and Episcopacy. By Rev. S. D. McConnell, D.D. ...	188
The Story of the Family. By Gen. John Beatty .....	195
The Scotch-Irish of Western Virginia. By Col. William Preston Johnston .....	199
Dr. D. Hayes Agnew. By Dr. J. Howe Adams, Ardmore, Pa. ....	202
Canada's Greetings; An Old Bible. By Rev. Samuel Lyle, B.D. ...	204, 206
CLOSING EXERCISES OF THE CONGRESS, WITH DR. JOHN HALL'S SERMON ...	208
<b>IN MEMORIAM.</b>	
James Gillespie Blaine .....	229
Andrew Jackson Witherspoon .....	234
Dr. H. S. Fullerton .....	239
Rev. James Stephenson .....	241
LIST OF MEMBERS .....	243

# CONTENTS OF VOLUME VI.

## PART I.

	PAGE.
FRONTISPIECE—ENGRAVING OF COL. A. K. McCLURE.	1
OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY .....	3
EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.....	4
LIFE MEMBERS.....	5
CONSTITUTION AND BY-LAWS.....	9
COMMITTEES OF THE LOCAL ORGANIZATION.....	11
CONTRIBUTORS TO THE EXPENSE FUND. ....	13
THE SIXTH CONGRESS. By A. C. Floyd.....	

### PROCEEDINGS.

COL. JOHN SCOTT'S ADDRESS OF WELCOME.....	21
MAYOR HILLIS'S ADDRESS OF WELCOME.....	24
GOV. JACKSON'S ADDRESS OF WELCOME .....	30
PRESENTATION OF GAVEL TO PRESIDENT BONNER.....	33
PRESIDENT BONNER'S RESPONSE.....	33
MR. HENRY WALLACE'S ADDRESS.....	36
DR. HOWARD A. JOHNSTON'S ADDRESS.....	39
MR. JAMES WILSON'S ADDRESS.....	44
DR. JOHN HALL'S ADDRESS .....	67
DR. MAGOUN'S ADDRESS .....	74

## PART II.

### ADDRESSES.

The Influence of the Scotch-Irish in Establishing Courts and Making Laws in the Old Northwest. By Ex-Chief Justice of Illinois, Hon. John M. Scott, of Bloomington, Ill.....	93
Scotch-Irish Conflicts. By Col. John H. Keatley, of St. Paul, Minn....	103
How God made the Scotch-Irish. By Dr. W. C. Gray, Editor <i>Interior</i> , Chicago .....	114
Celtic Christianity. By Rev. J. O. Stevenson, D.D., Waterloo, Ia.....	119
The Duty of Ulstermen in America. By Hon. John A. Kas-on.....	130
What America Has Done for Ulstermen. By Dr. John S. MacIntosh...	150
Leaves from the Dawn of Celtic History. By Mr. James Finlay.....	157
The Fighting McCook's. By Howe.....	161
The Scotch-Irish of Polk County, Ia. By Judge P. M. Casaday .....	172

### CLOSING EXERCISES OF THE CONGRESS.

Dr. John Hall's Sermon.....	187
-----------------------------	-----

### IN MEMORIAM.

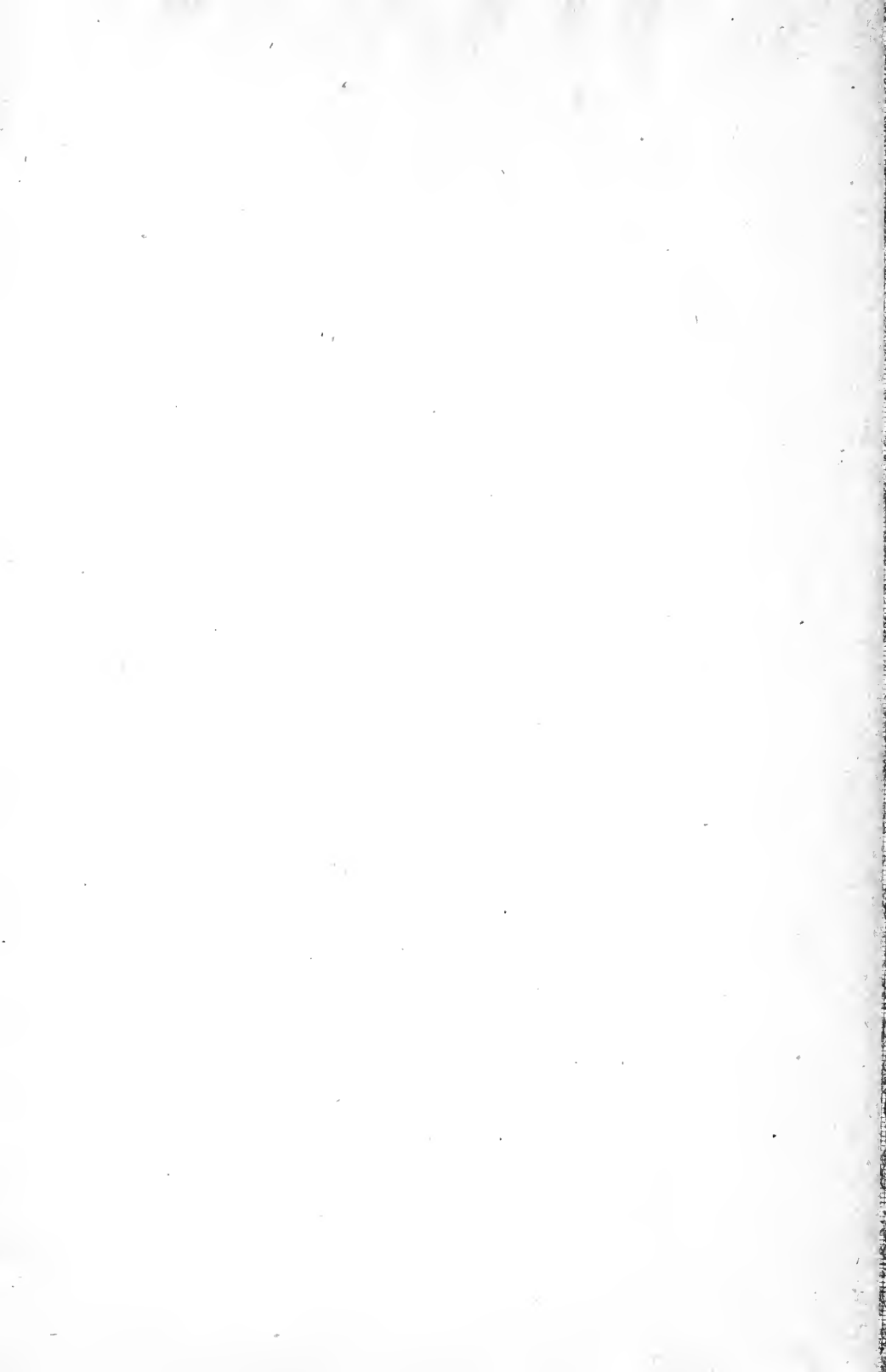
Gen. W. H. Gibson.....	203
Judge J. W. McDill.....	205

	PAGE.
Judge James D. Armstrong.....	206
Alexander Montgomery.....	209
William Robert Lamberton.....	210
Dr. George W. McConnell.....	212
Eliza Bonar McConnell.....	212
Rev. William Blackwood, D.D., LL.D.....	212
Mr. Matthew Henderson.....	212
Mr. Allen H. Dickson.....	212
Tully R. Cornick, Sr.....	212
Samuel Kerr.....	212
Miss Margaretta S. Elder.....	212
Dr. Joseph Workman.....	212









UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY  
Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

REC'D MLD

MAY 2 1964

MAY 12 1964  
UL REC'D CD-UMI  
JAN 6 1973

DEC 9 1972  
RETURNED TO UCSB T.L.L.  
DISCHARGE URL

QL NOV 28 1978  
NOV 29 1978

3 1158 00389 2345

Bye



PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
THIS BOOK CARD



University Research Library

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55  
HM L30202

CALL NUMBER	184 5454
SER	
VOL	7
PT	
COP	
AUTHOR	

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



A 001 149 719 5

